





GEN

✓



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019



PAUL DUDLEY DEAN  
CATAUMET, MASS.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01092 2901

GENEALOGY  
974.102  
Y82b,  
v.2











ARMS OF SIR FERDINANDO GORGES  
(*See Appendix*)

# HISTORY OF YORK MAINE

*Successively known as Bristol (1632), Agamenticus (1641),  
Gorgeana (1642), and York (1652)*

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOLUME II

BY

CHARLES EDWARD BANKS

Assistant Surgeon General, U.S.P.H.S. (Retired)

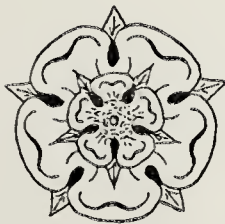
*Member of the MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETIES  
and of the AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY*

*Author of COL. ALEXANDER RIGBY AND THE PROVINCE OF LYGONIA (1885),  
LIFE LETTERS AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF EDWARD GODFREY (1887),  
HISTORY OF MARTHAS VINEYARD, MASS. (1911), ENGLISH  
HOMES AND ANCESTRY OF THE PILGRIMS (1929), THE  
WINTHROP FLEET OF 1630 (1930) AND PLANTERS  
OF THE COMMONWEALTH (1930)*

*With Contributions on Topography and Land Titles*

By ANGEVINE W. GOWEN, C. E.

SKETCHES BY THE AUTHOR



BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS  
MCMXXXV

COPYRIGHTED 1935  
BY CHARLES EDWARD BANKS  
*All rights reserved*

PRINTED IN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

THE MURRAY PRINTING COMPANY  
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS



1202904

## PREFACE

### IN MEMORIAM

With sorrow we record that while the first proof sheets of this volume were coming to hand the author was suddenly stricken by death. Colonel Banks had gone from his home in Boston to consult a friend in Hartford, Connecticut, with reference to the publication of a manuscript relating to the location of Norumbega, and the end came without warning from an affection of the heart, shocking and grieving a host of friends.

Charles Edward Banks was born in Portland, Maine, July 6, 1854 and died in Hartford, Connecticut October 21, 1931. He was a son of Edward Prince and Ellen (Soule) Banks of Portland. Descended from Richard Bankes, the pioneer, who settled in York, Maine in 1643, the future antiquarian always maintained a deep interest in the early home of his forebears and while a young man began to collect material for a history of the town. On the maternal side he was a direct descendant of George Soule of the *Mayflower*, and he had six other ancestors among the passengers, including Elder William Brewster. In consequence of this he took a special interest in research relating to the epochal voyage and became one of the leading authorities on the Pilgrim personnel and history.

Educated in the public schools of Portland young Banks entered Dartmouth Medical College, from which he was graduated with high honors in 1878. Two years later he entered the Public Health Service of the United States as Assistant Surgeon.<sup>1</sup> He was promoted in regular course to the rank of Past Assistant Surgeon in 1883, Surgeon in 1895, Senior Surgeon in 1912, and during the World War was made Assistant Surgeon General with rank of Colonel. He was outstanding in his profession and achieved some of the highest honors possible.

His first station was in San Francisco, and subsequently he served at Portland, Oregon, Washington, D. C., Boston, Portland, Maine (three details), Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts, New York City, Chicago, Key West,

<sup>1</sup>For information as to the governmental career of Colonel Banks the writer acknowledges his indebtedness to the *Vineyard Gazette* (Martha's Vineyard).

## HISTORY OF YORK

history and genealogy. This promise the first volume has fulfilled, and of the other results the verdict of those who survive him will be unanimously and heartily favorable.

His zeal for historical study and writing was unflagging to the end. He died in harness. To his researches he brought a trained, scholarly and judicial mind, as well as a fund of sound common sense, and his keen, practical understanding of men and events made him an unusually skillful interpreter of the trends of human life and provincial government in the days of the colonies. Of his scrupulous fidelity to accuracy of detail it seems unnecessary to speak. Distinguished in two callings it should be added that Colonel Banks also was an artist of no mean talents as his drawings in his various volumes bear witness. He had a hobby for extra-illustrated books, some of which were illumined by clever products of his pen and brush.

On the personal side, all who knew Colonel Banks can testify that the humane, kindly spirit that actuated him in alleviating the ills of his fellowmen was never lacking in his dealings with kindred workers in the field of research or with general acquaintances. He was an entertaining, likeable companion. Never unwilling to share tidbits from his vast store of information, he was a constant helper to others who had not had the opportunity for so full investigations. He enjoyed answering correspondents of the Genealogical Department of the *Boston Transcript*. Indicative of his generosity was the presentation by him to Grace Episcopal Church, Vineyard Haven, of a baptismal font, a replica of that in the church at Tisbury, England, where Governor Thomas Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard was baptized. Vineyard Haven also owes to him its Duodecimo Club, a cultural and social force in the town, which he founded in 1892 and which still continues in existence. It was in Grace Episcopal Church that the last rites for the historian and friend took place, and his body was laid to rest in the Vineyard Haven Cemetery.

Colonel Banks was a member of the Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Dukes County Historical societies, and of the American Antiquarian Society. He likewise held membership in the Army and Navy Club of New York, the University Club of Washington, D. C., and the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM M. EMERY.

## EXPLANATORY

At the time that Colonel Banks died, Volume II was completed to the galley proof stage. For a while it seemed sacrilegious to offer one's services in an editorial capacity. Later came the realization that the book must be published, and the task of preparation was taken up by Frank D. Marshall, Angevine W. Gowen, Dr. Edward C. Cook, Lester M. Bragdon, Esq., and George A. Ernst. These men served merely as editors, not as historians. With very few changes this work comes to its readers as its author wrote it.

# HISTORY OF YORK

CHAPTER VIII. ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS, 1801-1927.....	143
Rev. Rosewell Messenger. Rev. Moses Dow. Rev. Eber Carpenter. Rev. John Haven. Rev. John L. Ashby. Rev. William J. Newman. Rev. John Smith. Rev. William A. Hatton. Rev. William W. Parker. Rev. Rufus M. Sawyer. Rev. John Parsons. Rev. Benjamin W. Pond. Rev. David B. Sewall. Rev. George M. Woodwell. Rev. Melvin J. Allen. Rev. Sidney K. Perkins. Recent Pastorates. Church Officers.	
CHAPTER IX. THE CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE.....	157
The Parsonage. The Glebe Lands. Cemetery.	
CHAPTER X. LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.....	168
Christian Church. Methodists. The Cochranites. Universalist. Episcopal. Roman Catholic.	
CHAPTER XI. EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH.....	179
Communion Plate. Church Bells. Weathercock. Music. Heating. Lighting. Finances. Seating the Meeting House. Sexton. Liquor. Fast Days.	
CHAPTER XII. FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS....	190
The Cradle. Baptisms. Youth and Play. Courtship and Marriage. Vital Statistics. Primogeniture and Social Distinctions. Houses. Household Furnishings. Domestic Utensils. Lighting. Food. Early Literary Evidences. Computation of Time. Agriculture. The Market-Place and Fairs. Domestic Animals. Dress. Occupations. Mortality. The Grave.	
CHAPTER XIII. THE TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES....	210
The Militia. York Train Band, 1757. York Alarm Lists, 1757. The Annual Musters. The Garrison Houses.	
CHAPTER XIV. COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS.....	228
The Shire Town. Court House. The Courts. Gaol. House of Correction. Punishments. Stocks and Bilboes. The Scarlet Letter. "Benefit of Clergy." Execution of Joseph Quasson for Murder in 1726. Execution of Patience Boston, Indian, 1735. "Execution" of William Deering, 1749. Execution of Tony, a Negro, 1756.	
CHAPTER XV. THE MILLING INDUSTRY.....	245
New Mill Creek. Corn Mills. Meeting House Creek. Mill at Bass Cove.	
CHAPTER XVI. SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.....	256
Scotland. York Corner. Lower Town. New School Districts. School Committee. Grammar School. Schoolhouses. Private Schools.	
CHAPTER XVII. COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.....	273
Bartering. Merchants and Traders. The First Advertiser in Newspapers. Leather Industry. Weaving. First Cotton Mill in Maine. Miscellaneous Industries. Brick Making. Basketry. Ship-building.	



# CONTENTS

CHAPTER XVIII. FERRIES AND BRIDGES.....	288
The Stover Ferry. The Trafton Ferry. The Middle Ferry. Bridges. The Rice Bridge. York Bridge. Scotland Bridge. "Labor-in-Vain" Bridge. The New Lower Bridge.	
CHAPTER XIX. HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS.....	305
Maintenance of Roads.	
CHAPTER XX. TRAVEL AND TAVERNS.....	313
Travel. The Stagecoach. Railroad Travel. The Electric Railroad. Taverns.	
CHAPTER XXI. DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES.....	328
Negro Slaves. Free Negroes.	
CHAPTER XXII. TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS.....	346
Town Constables. Town Clerks. Overseers of the Poor. Town Government.	
CHAPTER XXIII. PROVINCIAL, STATE AND FEDERAL SERVICES...	358
Representatives to General Court. Provincial Councillors. Special Justices, Court of Common Pleas. Judge of the United States Dis- trict Court. Provost Marshals of the Province. Provincial Coroners. Naval Officers. Collectors of Customs. The Lighthouse Service. Boon Island. The Postal Service. State Senators. State Representatives.	
CHAPTER XXIV. ANCIENT LANDMARKS.....	366
Agamenticus.	
CHAPTER XXV. LATER EMIGRANTS FROM EUROPE.....	385
CHAPTER XXVI. THE PROFESSIONS: LAW, MEDICINE, SCIENCE, LITERATURE.....	389
Lawyers. David Sewall. Nathaniel Grant Marshall. John Conant Stewart. Practice of Medicine. Physicians. Public Health. Civil Engineers and Surveyors. Edward Wolcott. Abraham <sup>3</sup> Preble. Samuel Sewall, Sr. Samuel Sewall, Jr. Jeremiah Moulton. Alexander McIntire. Daniel Sewall. Samuel W. Junkins. Angevine W. Gowen. Authors. "Maud Muller" Raked Hay in Brixham.	
CHAPTER XXVII. THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.....	409
Political Animosities. Wildcats. Visit of President Monroe. The Temperance Movement. Visit of Gen. Henry Sewall. President Andrew Jackson. The Era of "Morality." The Fraternity of Tramps.	
CHAPTER XXVIII. A CENTURY OF WARS, 1812-1914.....	416
The War of 1812. The Mexican War, 1845-48. The Civil War, 1861-65. York Association of Veterans and Sons. The Spanish- American War, 1898. The World War, 1914-18. Nurses.	

# HISTORY OF YORK

CHAPTER XXIX. THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.....	429
Two Hundred Fiftieth Celebration in 1902. Town Division Con- troversy. Town Water Supply. York Today.	

## APPENDIX

Arms of Sir Ferdinando Gorges .....	440
Deed from Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Edward Godfrey .....	442
Indexes .....	445

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Arms of Sir Ferdinando Gorges.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
The Stover Fishing Site.....	6
Cape Neddick, 1655.....	8
Church at Slimbridge, Gloucestershire.....	14
Church of St. John the Evangelist, Charfield, Gloucestershire.....	17
The Cape Neddick House, 1860.....	33
Argo Point.....	37
Site of Parson Burdett's House, 1639.....	41
The Old Raynes House.....	42
Church of St. Giles, Leigh-Upon-Mendip.....	45
Church of SS. Helen and Luke, Northwich, Cheshire.....	48
South Side and Raynes's Neck.....	56
Headstone of Samuel Sewall.....	58
Sketch of Old Raynes Garrison.....	59
Mill on the Old Mill Creek.....	66
View of Brixham, Durham.....	70
Falmouth, Cornwall.....	74
John Garey House.....	76
Headstone of Joseph Moody.....	84
The Bragdon House, Scotland.....	87
The Oliver House, New Boston.....	90
After the Town Meeting.....	92
Two Houses in the Hill Country.....	94
A Clansman of the Hills.....	95
The Hill Country of Sasanoa.....	96
Second Church Building on Meeting House Creek.....	100
Facsimile of Letter, 1673.....	128
The Moody Parsonage, 1715.....	158
Church of the Immaculate Conception.....	177
The Meeting House.....	187
Seating Plan of the Meeting House.....	188
The Post Rider.....	217
The Junkins Garrison.....	223
The Maxwell-McIntire Garrison.....	224
The Old Gaol.....	235
The Public Stocks.....	240
An Undershot Sawmill of Sayward's Time.....	250
The Sawmill at Scituate.....	254
Ancient Hornbook.....	265
Old Tenor Bill.....	274
A New Hampshire "Angel".....	275
Edward Emerson Advertisement.....	278
Wood Schooners at Scotland Bridge.....	282
The Norton Brick Yard.....	283
Sectional Drawing of Pile Drawbridge.....	293
Old Scotland Bridge.....	297
The New Bridge, 1908.....	299

# HISTORY OF YORK

Edward B. Blaisdell, 1844-1924.....	300
Bound for Stage Neck.....	314
The Funeral Cortège.....	314
A Relic of the Railroad Age.....	317
The Green Dragon Tavern.....	319
The Wilcox Tavern.....	325
Early Type of "Low Double" House.....	330
House of Early Provincial Period — Banks-Hutchins House.....	334
Bradbury House, Newtown.....	337
Hall and Stairway, Judge David Sewall Mansion, "Coventry Hall," York Village, Maine.....	340
Residence of Later Provincial Period.....	340
Lighthouse on the Nubble.....	361
Banks' Rocks, Long Sands.....	370
The Devil's Invention.....	373
Old Man of the Sea.....	378
Roaring Rock.....	380
Scituate Pond.....	382
David Sewall, LL.D., 1735-1825.....	390
Nathaniel Grant Marshall.....	392
Hugh Holman House.....	400
York's Civil Engineer at Work.....	404
President James Monroe.....	410
Fourth of July Celebration.....	414



# HISTORY OF YORK

## HISTORY OF YORK

there called by the Name of Cape Nuddock Creek beginning at the Mouth or Entrance thereof and from thence to Extend & to be Extended along the Sea shoare Northeastward by the Space of Two English miles in the breadth thereof, and at both ends of the sd Space to Extend & to be Extended up into the Inland parts along the side of the sd Creek by a Northwest line so far as may Include the sd One Thousand & five hundred Acres Intirely Together as it were in the Manner of a Square/ (*Deeds viii, 120*).

The usual reservations were made for the discovery of mines of gold, silver and precious stones, as well as the privileges of hawking, hunting, fishing and fowling, and the quit-rent was to be "Two shillings the hundred for every hundred acres," payable on the feasts of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary and of St. Michael the Archangel. It was the intention of Gorges to erect this granted territory into a Manor, but circumstances prevented.

### GODFREY TRANSFERS PATENT TO HOOKE

Immediately on his return Godfrey assigned his third to William Hooke, June 27, 1638, for the nominal acknowledgment of "one pepper corne at the feast of St. Michael the arch angell," (*Deeds viii, 121*). This was probably a formality arranged when the lease was made in Bristol, as it had been negotiated by Humphrey Hooke for his son. The rights in this property were inherited by William Hooke, Jr., and on February 2, 1693-4, he transferred them to his son-in-law James Coffin, who had married his daughter Florence. Coffin in 1715 assigned this share to his seven daughters. In 1716 and 1734 they filed suits for ejectment against certain alleged trespassers and won their case. The northeastern bound of this tract, measuring for a distance of two miles from the far side of the mouth of the Cape Neddick River, carried it about half way to the present Wells-York line, and the intervening territory between that point and the Ogunquit River remained a sort of No Man's Land for twenty years after the settlement of this town, owing to the language of the grants made in Wells to the first settlers there. As usual the selectmen began dividing this Godfrey tract, ignoring the rights of the lessees, as soon as Massachusetts came into possession of the government.

## CAPE NEDDICK

### UNCERTAINTY OF JURISDICTION

Contemporaneously on September 27, 1641 there was a Provincial grant for the settlement of the present town of Wells between the Ogunquit and Kennebunk Rivers and under this grant Rev. John Wheelwright began a new town in what is now Wells Village. On July 14, 1643 Deputy Governor Thomas Gorges, acknowledging doubts as to his authority so to do, granted power to Wheelwright, Henry Boad and Edward Rishworth (then of Wells) to convey lots in severalty on the northeast side of the Ogunquit River as far as the southwest side of Kennebunk River. On August 14, 1644 the Provincial Court confirmed this act of the Deputy Governor. In this latter year the Committee on Foreign Plantations decided that the Lygonia Patent extended as far west as the Kennebunk River, and thus the Province of Maine granted to Sir Ferdinando Gorges was now reduced to the territory between the Piscataqua and Kennebunk Rivers. The territorial situation, reduced to its simplest terms, left the land between the Godfrey-Rowe tract and Ogunquit River undisposed of, and after 1644 the territory between the Ogunquit and Kennebunk Rivers fell into the same category. Under these circumstances, when settlers originally owning lots in Gorgeana took up land east of Cape Neddick River, the Provincial government under Godfrey assumed jurisdiction over this section and included in it "Mr. Wheelwright's farme." This farm, belonging to Thomas Wheelwright, son of Reverend John, embraced most of the upland between the Ogunquit and Webbhannet Rivers (*Bourne* 30). As a consequence, the divisional line between Wells and York might be where anyone chose to place it. Even the incorporation of Wells by the Massachusetts Commissioners in 1653 failed to state where Wells left off and York began. The only reference to it was a statement that a tree had been marked "by mutual consent of both towns" some years before but when this was done is not in any known record. It was not until 1659 that the people in this No Man's Land knew where they were living. With this preliminary explanation of the topographical situation we can now trace the beginnings of Cape Neddick. The first settler appears to have been Mr. John Gooch, who acquired a "plantation on the east side of the River by grant from

## HISTORY OF YORK

Oliver Godfrey, one of the patentees of 1638, and it is probable that he came shortly after that date, as in 1640 he was a resident of Agamenticus. Next, in point of time, was Peter Weare, who married a daughter of Gooch about 1648, and raised a large family.

In 1649 what may be called the first concerted attempt at development of the Cape Neddick region is found in the grant to John Ball, Thomas Way, Sylvester Stover and Michael Powell, fishermen. It will be noted that uncertainty still existed as to jurisdiction which was "as supposed to be in the Limits of Accomenticus Patent." The grant here follows



THE STOVER FISHING SITE  
Cape Neddick

Whereas John Ball, Thomas Waye, Sylvester Stover & Michael Powell Fishermen finding a convenient Place for Building a Stage for Fishing with other Accomodations for Setting up the Fishing Trade in the River of Cape Neddicke the most convenient Place being on the North East Side of the sd River wch Land is now justly belonging to Mr John Goug &c by Grant from Mr Oliver Godfrey whereby they can not have such Accomodation there for their Livelihood of Planting & subsisting on the shore Imployment /

Now for as much as it concerns the Generall Good of the Countrey as well as their p'ticular Profit & for their better Incouragement it is thought meet by Mr Henry Jocelyn De: Govr & Mr Edward Godfrey Comr for this Province (of) Mayne that the sd John Ball Thomas Way Sylvester Stover & Michael Powell should have assurance of Some congruent portion of Land where it may be had not prejudicing others & best for them /

Whereas they desire the Neck of Land opposite to Mr John



## CAPE NEDDICK

Gouges Plantation the sd Neck being on the South Side of the River and not yet disposed of & as supposed to be in the Limits of Accomenticus Patent & so may come in the Divident of Mr Edward Godfrey wch if it do the sd Edward doth give the same to the sd John Ball Thomas Waye Sylvester Stover & Michael Powell their Heirs & Assigns for ever/

The sd Neck of Land to run West to the Cove where sometime (John) Lander & (William) Hame fished with the M(a)rch of the sd Cove & all Comenedge as is usual they payinge such acknowledgment & Services as is accustomed if the Heires of Sir Ferdinando Gorges should frustrat Mr Godfreys Grant: yet this being for the Good of the Countrey we think fit according to the Trust in us reposed this grant to be made good to them their Heires & Assignes for ever & so to be recorded/

In Court given under (our) Hands the 3<sup>d</sup> July 1649

HENRY JOCELYN      D: G:  
EDWARD GODFREY

In furtherance of the movement to establish this section as a tithing or "liberty" in Gorgeana, the Court at its session of October 15, 1650 took the following action:

Ordered that the inhabitants of Cape Nedicke are for to be rated for the payment of the ministers wages by such as are appoynted to make up rates for Gorgeana.

In November 1651 Godfrey sold to Edward Wanton, a young man of twenty, said to have come from London with his mother, two parcels of land described as follows: "one parcell one the South sid of the River of Cap nedock wher the sd Ed wanton hath begun to Cleere Contayning 10 ackers . . . one the other sid the River opposite to that 20 ackers wher Peter weare endeth," (*Deeds i, pt. 2, fol. 13, compare ibid. i, 64*). About a mile southward from Cape Neddick River is the promontory, terminating in the Nubble, which was known from earliest times as Cape Neck (short for Cape Neddick Neck). This offered an excellent location for a cattle range as it could be easily fenced across the shore end. Hooke leased half of it in equal shares July 16, 1650 to John Alcock and John Heard, "for pasture & feeding Cattle &c." reserving for himself the other half, if he cared to use it (*Deeds iii, 107*). With this nucleus Cape Neddick began its village existence and the earlier settlers of Gorgeana itself now looked at its vacant acres for expansion.

In December 1651, the Godfrey government incorporated this young settlement into a separate political entity in the following terms:

## HISTORY OF YORK

It is ordered that Mr Wheelwrights farme & Cape Nuttacke are hereby joyned together as a village of this province & have libertie annually to elect & send in a deputy for themselves who shall have power to grant warrants & appoynt any such person within the said village to serve them, which village shall soe Continew with their said priviledges till they grow to be more Capable for a Towne.

Thomas Wheelwright and Peter Weare were ordered to make a survey of what marshes the inhabitants of Wells "who formerly deserted this governmant" have lying in this jurisdiction. Also that they shall pay 3<sup>d</sup> a year for every such acre. At the same time provision was made for the assessment of property in that newly organized village to bear their share of Provincial taxes:

It is ordered that Mr Wheelwrights farme & Cape Nuttacke being one village are at this present to give in their Contribution towards building of a pryson at (York) & hereafter their rates to any publike Charge are equally to be distributed unto Gorgeana and Kittery.



CAPE NEDDICK, 1655  
From Mss. 13970(a), British Museum

In 1652 the Massachusetts authorities prepared a list of inhabitants of Cape Neddick and it contained these five names:

Mr. Joh: Gouge  
Peter Wyre  
Ed. Wanton  
Sylvester Stover  
Mr. Tho:Wheelewright

## CAPE NEDDICK

These were the names given in to the Massachusetts Commissioners in 1652, when they came here to take the "Submission," and can be accepted as including all men then residing in this section. From the language of the Court record just cited it is evident that Cape Neddick was expected to grow until it should be "more Capable for a Towne," independent from York.

But the expected material development did not occur. The reason is not clear as the first settlement at Agamenticus continued to grow yearly. The families of Gooch, Weare, Stover and Smith increased and multiplied and slowly spread out on both sides of the river, as the sons of the next generation took up vacant land to set up their own vine and fig tree. The first addition to this ancient group was Thomas Averill (or Avery), who formerly lived in Wells. He bought a tract of land in 1680 of Peter Weare about a mile east of the river. He added a wife and six children to the population of the Cape Neddick settlement. Seven years later George, alias John Spencer, a mariner, received a land grant of forty acres May 26, 1687, "betwixt Mr. Gorges land beyond Cape Neddick River and Thomas Avery's land" (*T. R. I*, 93), and in 1700 an additional twenty acres was granted to him. With his family six persons were added to the population.

### THE MILLING INDUSTRY

The water power of the river was to become the basis of permanent growth of this settlement and furnish occupation to new settlers. Before 1800 the wheels of five mills, grist and saw, were turning merrily on Cape Neddick River and Josias' River. The first one was built by Henry Sayward in 1671, probably under the grant to Rishworth before mentioned. It was a sawmill and probably was located at the opening of Agamenticus Pond (*Deeds ii*, 130), and in 1675 Benjamin Johnson speaks of "my sawmill at Cape Nuttacke" (*Ibid. ii*, 187), but there is no further record of it. There is a possibility that he may have acquired the Sayward mill.

On January 21, 1667 John Smith, Sr., was granted a large tract of timber two and a half miles square, for which he was to pay to the town four thousand feet of merchantable pine boards annually, and on September 10, 1668 he



## HISTORY OF YORK

was granted eighty acres "above the Higher Falls of Cape Neddick River . . . where the River seemeth to be a pond" (*T. R.* 32-34). It seems that he had erected saw-mills there which he sold on December 3, 1684 to John Sayward (*Deeds iv*, 37), but owing to the loss of records further particulars are wanting.

Henry Goddard, a young man, appeared at Cape Neddick in 1687, and seems to have had some close associations with the Stover family. He received a grant in 1688 of forty acres of "Mr. Gorges land beyond Cape Neddick River . . . in the brook that runneth out of the Great fresh marsh" with liberty to build a Fulling Mill (*T. R. i*, 94). Whether this project was carried out is unknown, but it is doubtful, as he deeded this property to Mrs. Stover November 25, 1690, after his removal to Jamestown, Rhode Island. He witnessed Sylvester Stover's will and wrote the will of Mrs. Stover at Scituate, Mass., and affiliated with the Quakers there. In 1691 he appeared as attorney for Mrs. Stover before the Maine Court (*Deeds v*, pt. 2, p. 8).

The terrible experiences during the Indian troubles that culminated in the Massacre discouraged any further development in milling for some years, but the Englishman was not to be driven out by the Algonquian after he had once gained a foothold. Samuel Webber was the first one after that event to accept this challenge. He was a carpenter by trade, had formerly lived to the eastward, from which he had been driven in 1690 to take up a residence in Gloucester. He had married in Wells in 1680 and was thus attracted hither when there was a lull in hostilities. He removed to Cape Neddick with his wife and five children. On June 6, 1690 he was granted fifty acres of land and settled on the eastern side of the river. He had scarcely completed rearing his new home when the Candlemas Day horror again checked him. He returned later to his task and on March 14, 1693-4 obtained from the town "Liberty to build a Corn Mill & a fulling Mill on Cape Neddick River above the Lower Falls where the Saw Mill Standeth, and to Make a Damm for them," (*T. R. i*, 97). It is presumed that these mills were built, as Samuel Webber in association with his sons, Samuel, Jr. and John, were actively engaged in the milling business in various parts of the town in addition to their local interests in this



## CAPE NEDDICK

village. In 1714 they had a sawmill in copartnership on the southwest side of Cape Neddick River near the mill pond (*T. R. i*, 262). In 1716 Samuel Webber, Sr., died and his son, Samuel, appears to have continued the milling interests of the family.

Alexander Woods, clothier, came to this village about 1730 and two years later obtained from Samuel Webber the privilege to erect a fulling mill "about Midway betwixt Cape Neddick Mill of Mr. Arthur Bragdon at Cape Neddick Pond in the same place where Samuel Webber formerly had a Saw Mill" (*Deeds xv*, 79). The consideration was the delivery of "one Piece of cloath yearly" to the grantor.

The utilization of the water power on Josiah Littlefield's brook or river can be traced to the year 1710, when Samuel Webber with three others "Sett a Mill on the Southeast side of that stream." This was undoubtedly a sawmill as there is no reason for erecting a grist or fulling mill in that locality (*T. R. i*, 242). Another sawmill was built in 1717 on the west branch of this river by John Sayward and Jonathan Bane (*Deeds xvii*, 254). On the Middle Hill of Agamenticus William Card, Samuel Banks and Thomas Adams, Jr. were granted land on a branch of Josiah's Brook with permission to erect a mill "neer to a Learg Beaver Damm" in 1718 (*T. R. i*, 340). In 1718 Joseph Weare and Nathaniel Donnell had a mill on the main brook for sawing timber, and the same year John Sayward was granted forty acres of land half a mile below it for milling purposes. The town reserved pine and oak timber for "the Use of the Inhabitance," (*T. R. i*, 353). Some time before 1728 Jeremiah Moulton, John Woodbridge, Joseph Bragdon, Job Banks, Lewis Bane and John Preble built a sawmill "on a Brook that emptieth into Josias's River in Wells" (*Deeds xii*, 335). Moulton later acquired a half interest in it, buying out Preble and Banks (*Ibid. xiii*, 261; *xiv*, 54).

It will be seen from these accounts of the milling industries of this section of Old York that the buzz of the saws echoed with increasing resonance through the great forests in the eastern section of the town. The crack of the woodsman's axe added its uncanny contribution to this constant destruction of tall pines and spreading oaks. Little thought was given to the future of this valuable asset.

## HISTORY OF YORK

Reforestation was unknown. Nowhere was there a fall of water sufficient to operate an overshot wheel, but the effect was not minimized by this lack. "Those late Inventions," wrote Hubbard in that period, "so useful for the Destruction of Wood and Timber, specially of Fir-trees, which no doubt so abound in those Coasts that there is scarce a River or Creek in those Parts that hath not some of those Engines erected upon them." (*Narrative of the Indian Wars*, ed. 1865, ii, 75.)

### THE FERRY AT CAPE NEDDICK RIVER

As soon as the town was reorganized after the Submission, provisions were made for a ferry service across this river. At a town meeting held December 8, 1652, the following vote relative to Cape Neddick was passed:

2. It is likewise ordered that Sylvester Stover shall keep a ferry at Cape Neddick river & shall Provide Canoos sufficient for that end. In which Consideration the sd. Stover is to have two pence a person for every one he carries or fetches over, If he be a stranger; and a penny for every Inhabitant of York, that he so carrieth or fetcheth, & four pence for every hors or beast that the sd. Stover swimmeth, or causeth by his help to be swom over the sd. River (*T. R. i. 17*).

In the absence of further reference to this ferry it is only possible to assume that Sylvester Stover, its first ferryman, continued to act in that capacity until 1687 when he left the town for England never to return. Doubtless his sons succeeded to the franchise. In 1714 John Stover was operating it, but in 1725 James Carr was voted the privilege of keeping this ferry during the "Town's pleasure" and in 1727 this vote was renewed (*T. R. ii, 1, 19*). It is probable that Carr held the franchise as long as he remained in town. The last record of him is in 1736.

### BRIDGES

When the river was bridged is not recorded in the town books. The river was fordable at all times, except in the event of a flood, and the town was not subject to indictment for neglect to build one, as the Post Road crossed one half mile above the harbor. A bridge is first mentioned in 1756, and evidently had been built some years previously (*T. R. ii, 132*), and in 1771 a second one is mentioned, "the Back Brook where a bridge now Stands in Cape Ned-

## CAPE NEDDICK

dick," (*Ibid.* ii, 162). Both bridges were probably built by private persons for local convenience. This seems to be the inference from the following action of the town following the loss of the lower bridge some time before 1771 during a flood:

Voted that the Bridge over Cape Neddick River carried away at the late Freshet be Rebuilt at the expense of the Town as soon as may be (*Ibid.* ii, 181).

This action was not taken till 1776, as five years before, John Adams when riding the circuit wrote in his diary that he "went over the Sands, but could not ford at Cape Neddick, and so was obliged to go round over the bridge by the mill."

There was a new bridge crossing Cape Neddick River built in 1795 by Mr. Jeremiah Weare's house (Post Road). In 1828 the town voted that a bridge across Cape Neddick River near the Widow Anne Clark be built.

## THE STOVER GARRISON

This stood upon the west side of the Cape Neddick River, and was built by Sylvester Stover some time before 1687, when he left here for a voyage to England. It consisted of a stone house and a timber house, which were surrounded by a palisade. After his departure in that year, Mrs. Stover maintained this garrison, which was the only fortified post in that region between York Village and Wells, and for two years it was a rendezvous for the troops in their scouting expeditions, when Capt. James Converse was in command of this work here. She furnished them with provisions whenever they stopped in Cape Neddick, and continued to do so until in the early summer of 1691 when the settlement was gradually deserted by the inhabitants, even by her sons and sons-in-law, and she too was obliged to leave it untenanted. When the Indians attacked this settlement on June 21, 1691, she had departed only the week before for Scituate, Massachusetts, as a place of refuge, with some members of her family. The enemy wreaked their vengeance by the torch instead of the tomahawk. It was burned to the ground and the last stronghold of York, at that point, was destroyed. It was a sacrifice to the policy of Massachusetts authorities who



## HISTORY OF YORK

neglected to furnish adequate protection to the people of this Province.

Major Robert Pike, of Salisbury, wrote to the Governor, Sir William Phips, on June 19, 1691: "I lament the breaking up of Cape Nedik Garison. I have spoken with Left. (Richard) Hunnewell and the rest of the men who say they will return again if relef Com into those parts." Hunnewell was the son-in-law of Mrs. Stover, having married her daughter Elizabeth. But it was then too late, as the "fort" was then smoldering in ruins.

The accounts of Mrs. Stover for furnishing supplies to the soldiers under Converse had remained unpaid for over five years, and tiring of the delays in reimbursing her she asked Captain Converse to present the case to the authorities in her behalf, and this he did in the following petition:

That the sd Widow (in the begining of this present Warr), lost her husband, and she with much deficulty & charge maintained her fort at Cape Nuddick about two years but in the year (1691) she was Niglected, her neighbours left her, her sons removed, she was forced to quitt the (then) best fort in the Eastern parts), which was within one Week Seized by the Enemy, her houses one of Stone an other of wood within the Wals burnt- dureing the time of her abode there she was very Redy and forward to supplye soldiers with beefe and other provisions upon their March & otherwise- as need required. She obtained a ticket from your petetionr and some other Comanders of her disburstments, and had a debenter signed to the Treasurer for fifteen pounds and seventeene shillings, (Aording to my best remembrance), sent it by her son-in-law to Situate, and her sd son lost it by the way, the books have been serched but no payment thereof found. she hath made as many Journeys up to Boston with A man she hired to Come with her (about it) as cost her above three pounds in money & alwayes mett with disappointments, altho our late Hon'd Gov'r promised her she should be payd yett she being weary, left the matter with your pettetioner &c.  
Feb. 26th, 1695/6.

(2 *Me. Hist. Coll.* v, 432).

The General Court voted to allow her the sum of £15: 18 as reimbursement on March 30, 1697.

In the list of garrisons in the town of York in 1711, prepared for the military authorities of Massachusetts the first one listed is at Cape Neddick which was charged with accommodating eight families, eight men, four soldiers, a total of forty-five souls. To this was appended a note that "Peter Nowell has Liberty to erect a New One."

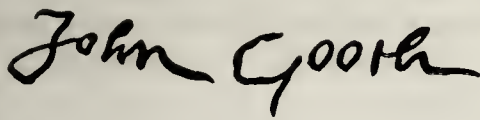


CHURCH AT SLIMBRIDGE, GLOUCESTERSHIRE



## CAPE NEDDICK

JOHN GOOCH



The earliest recorded appearance of this settler was on June 19, 1640 as the first named of a committee of Agamenticus to

select deputies to appear at a General Court of the Province to protect their corporate privileges. It is probable that he had settled on the east side of Cape Neddick River as "Mr. John Gouges Plantation" was so called at that place (*Deeds i, 14*). He came here from Slymbridge, Gloucestershire, probably under the influence of Humphrey Hooke who was Lord of the Manor of Frampton adjoining Slymbridge. He was perhaps son of John Goughe, a husbandman of Slymbridge living in 1608 aged about fifty-five years. William Hammond of Wells was a brother-in-law of Gooch and also from the same parish in England and was appointed Supervisor of the latter's will. As Gooch obtained his title to his land from Oliver Godfrey whose patent to that territory was issued in 1638, it probably represents about the year when Gooch came to York. He emigrated with his wife and four children, all of whom married here. He owned property near the Meeting House and at Little River, but had removed to Wells before 1662 where he died. His public services were few, limited to jury duty, but he was evidently a man of recognized social qualifications as "Mr." was always prefixed to his name.

His wife, who may have been a sister of William Hammond, became involved with the notorious George Burdett and was convicted of immoral relations with him and sentenced to the usual public censure and standing in a white sheet in church on "two several Sabath dayes." A witness in the case testified that he heard "John Gouch say that he was minded to shoote Mr. Burdett, but that his wife persuaded him to the contrary, and he thought that John Gouch carryed a pistoll in his pockett to shoote Mr. Burdett." (*Court Records i, 80.*) Apparently this domestic trouble was forgiven as in his will of May 7, 1667 he made "my Loveing wife, Ruth Gooch, my soole executrix" and bequeathed to her a life interest in his houses and lands and seven pounds yearly for her maintenance. His son John received the homestead and his son James land in

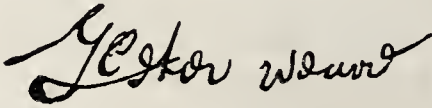


## HISTORY OF YORK

Slymbridge which he had bought of William Hammond. Mr. William Symonds and "my brother, William Hammond" were appointed overseers, and on July 12, 1667 the will was probated. It is not known when his widow died. They had the following children:

Ruth, b. (1628); m. Peter Weare.  
John, b. (1630).  
(dau.), b. (1632); m. Samuel Austin.  
James, b. (1635).

### PETER WEARE



For nearly three centuries descendants of this rugged pioneer have lived in York and have been identified

with Cape Neddick. The precise date of his emigration is not known, but he first appears as a settler at Great Works, Kittery, about 1638, when he and Thomas Brookes, alias Basil Parker, bought land of John Wilcox on the Asbenbedick River. Peter Weare was then about twenty years of age and came from Charfield, Gloucestershire, probably son of Peter Weare of that parish, and perhaps descended from a Thomas Weare who was living there before 1500.<sup>1</sup> How Peter Weare became associated with Basil Parker, a London haberdasher, in the property at Great Works, is not known, but is established that they were living at that place in June 1640 (*Maine Court Records i, 42*), and shortly after had a confirmation of their land from Thomas Gorges.<sup>2</sup>

Of his early activities he stated in a deposition in 1665 that twenty-seven years previously he had "oftentimes travailed the country, some of the natives always with me, which hath from time to time affirmed that the lake called Winnepasaket issues into the river of Merremake, & having some Indians with me upon the north side of the sd lake, upon a great mountaine, did see the said lake" (*Mass. Col. Rec. iv, pt. 2, p. 243*). This presupposes his employ-

<sup>1</sup> It is quite probable, but not yet proved, that Nathaniel Weare, who came to Newbury, 1635, and later to Hampton, N. H. was a cousin or near kinsman of our settler. Both named sons Peter and Nathaniel, and it is known that the Hampton family came from the same part of England. Nathaniel was an apprentice in Bristol in 1618.

<sup>2</sup> Parker came over first as agent of the Shrewsbury Merchants who had land in New Hampshire, and as this city was in close connection with Bristol, this may explain the origin of their association.



## CAPE NEDDICK

ment in the traffic of furs, then a lucrative business. They both left Kittery and came to York to reside. Weare was called "of Gorgeana" in June 1643 (*Deeds ii, 179*), and thenceforth he resided here until his death. He lived first near the present meeting house, but by 1650 he had acquired a lot on the north side of Cape Neddick River which became the Weare homestead for generations. From this time forth Peter Weare became a leading citizen of the town and often a storm centre of politics.



CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST, CHARFIELD, GLOUCESTERSHIRE  
WHERE THE WEARE FAMILY LIVED

From the first he identified himself with the Massachusetts pretensions to the ownership of Maine, and was used by them to bolster their claims. He signed the Submission of 1652 and the petition to Cromwell in 1656. In 1659 he represented York in the local legislature held by Wiggin and Danforth by virtue of a commission from Massachusetts; again at Boston, 1660, and in 1665 at the important session of the General Court during the con-

## HISTORY OF YORK

troversy with the Royal Commissioners. In 1668 he signed a petition to Massachusetts to resume control of the Province. So obnoxious did he make himself to the lawful authorities of Gorges in this year that they imprisoned him in the town jail, "but at night the doors of the jail were staved in pieces by his confederates and he was set free" (*Colonial Papers xxxiii, 58*), when the Justices of Massachusetts supported by an armed force appeared in York to seize the Courts. The Justices of Maine wrote to Colonel Nicolls that he had been a principal leader in all these disturbances, "repaying to the General Court in the midst of all for his security." (*Ibid.*) This second military invasion of Maine in force was successful and Weare began to profit by his partisanship. He was commissioned as Recorder by the General Court, "if Mr. Edward Rishworth, the recorder of the said County of York, neglect or refuse his duty therein (*Mass. Col. Rec. iv, pt. 2, 152*), which proved to be the case and Weare assumed the duties. "His records show," said the editor of *York Deeds*, "that he was poorly qualified for the office to which he was appointed. In an age when spelling was largely a matter of personal choice, his orthography was lamentable; and his handwriting was worse than his spelling. The labor of writing was so irksome to him that he frequently employed Rishworth to make the records, to which he affixed his clumsy signature." (*ii, 8.*) In 1669 Rishworth was again elected Recorder, but the Court set aside the election and reappointed Weare, who held the office another year, to be succeeded by Rishworth. He held the office of County Treasurer in 1670 and Clerk of the Writs in 1665.

In local affairs he seemed to have the confidence of his neighbors. For eighteen years, beginning in 1653, of which there remains a record, he was elected a Selectman, the last time in 1683 and for seven years, 1654 to 1673 he served as Town Clerk, despite his lack of qualifications for this kind of work. Although out of sympathy with his Provincial politics the town recognized his abilities and his long service justified their confidence. He can be classed as one of York's most useful citizens in her early years of development.

In the bitter personalities engendered during the excitements of the Usurpation he was called by Capt. John

## CAPE NEDDICK

Davis, his wife's stepfather, a "Base knave & cripell cur" which indicates that he had suffered some disabling injury in his life but that he was vigorous enough in 1685 to cross the ocean is evidenced by the fact that he proved at London "as executor" the will of his younger brother, Thomas, when he was about seventy years of age (*P.C.C. 128, Cann*). He was married twice; his first wife was Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth Gooch, but she had died probably before the date of her father's will (1667). For his second venture he took Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Pooke) Puddington, who had been an inmate of his household as a housekeeper (1649-1663) and married her the next year. This marriage did not turn out satisfactorily and she was indicted in 1675 for "liveing from her husband." Upon examination she explained that it was "be cause her husband was not willing to have her Company, neither did he provide helpe or necessary Accomodations for her Convenient reception which iff he would shee was willing to go to live with him." He was ordered to provide properly for her and she to return to her husband, both upon a prescribed penalty. She outlived him and died January 28, 1718-19, aged about eighty-five years. Her will was proved April 7 following. He was killed in the Massacre of 1692. His estate was valued in 1727 by a family settlement at £570-2-10 (*York Probate iii, 250*).

He had the following children by both marriages:

### (By first wife)

Elizabeth, m. Thomas Donnell. She was living in 1702.

Mary, m. John Drury (*Deeds ix, 36*).

Hannah, m. (1) Nathaniel Jewell (*Suffolk Deeds xiv, 421*).

(2) Michael Shaller in 1697 (*Deeds ix, 36*).

Peter, b. 1649, eldest son (*Deeds vii, 105*).

Phebe, m. Isaac Marion about 1681.

Nathaniel, prob. died young without issue.

Ruth, m. Timothy Cunningham.

### (By second wife)

Daniel, b. about 1666.

Joseph, b. about 1668.

Sarah, b. about 1670; m. Peter Nowell.

Elias, b. about 1672.

Mary, b. about 1674; m. Charles Roberts (*Deeds x, 188*).

Hopewell, b. about 1676.

The genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III.



## HISTORY OF YORK

### JOHN BALL

While he was one of the four fishermen who obtained land and fishing privileges in 1649, there is no further record of him after that date. He disposed of his share to Sylvester Stover. He came from the Isles of Shoals.

### THOMAS WAY

The only information definitely connected with him beyond association with the grant of 1649 and that he came from the Isles of Shoals, indicates that he remained a short time as he was granted mill privileges in 1650 (*Deeds i, 12*). On February 16, 1650 he bought of Godfrey twelve acres on the south side of the river, bounded on the northeast by the neck of land "where Sylvester Stover dwelleth," and east on the sea and on the southward by Cape Neddick (*i, 13*). It is probable that this passed to Stover when Way and partners sold out. He may be identical with one of the same name living in Marblehead in 1652 (*Essex Court Rec. i, 275*).

### MICHAEL POWELL

As there was a Michael Powell who settled in Dedham in 1639 and later removed to Boston, there is a possible danger of confusing the York settler with him. There is not much evidence that Michael Powell, the fisherman, as partner of Ball and Way, remained in York, as his share of the joint property was purchased by Stover. He may be the "Mr. Powel" to whom William Hook owed money in 1646, and identification is made certain in a document which refers to Michael Powell of Salisbury the same year (*Aspinwall, Notarial Record 26, 50*). Probably he came here at the suggestion of Hooke. In 1646 Humphrey Hooke was indebted to a Mr. Powell. The parish register of St. Margaret Pattens, London, adjoining St. Andrew Hubbard, where Godfrey lived, records the marriage of a Michael Powell and Abigail Bradley May 5, 1636, and as Godfrey granted the fishing rights to this party it seems possible that we here have a clue to his origin.

### SYLVESTER STOVER

The English origin of this early settler, the ancestor of a large and important family in the history of this town,

can be traced without much doubt to the county of Suffolk. In no other county in England is this name to be found and its ancient spelling is Stopher, Stofer, and while the form now known does not appear until after 1600 in the Suffolk records the names are interchangeable in the English records. Stovers are found in the following parishes from 1524 to 1640: Ipswich, Walton, Felixstowe, Peasenhall, Badingham, Bruisyard, Parham and Framlingham; the last five being a group of adjoining parishes. It is significant that Michael Powell of Salisbury was given a power of attorney to attend to some legal business in Framlingham, and although the name of Sylvester Stover is not found in that parish yet it is the probable region whence both came. With no present trace of his parentage, we are without any definite knowledge to fix his age. He was born before 1628, but how long prior is also unknown.

His life in York was uneventful. Beyond his appointment as ferryman at Cape Neddick River in 1652 he held no public office. He signed the Submission in 1652; the petition to Cromwell, 1656; the address to Massachusetts, 1662, but otherwise took no active part in the political controversies of the period. His landed estate began with his acquisition of the shares of his three partners, and to this was added seventy acres "near the" higher falls of the Cape Neddick River and some small grants of marsh land towards the Wells line.

The Court Records afford more extended references to him. On June 25, 1655 Stover and his wife were presented by the Grand Jury "for complaining of one another on the Lords Day in the morning in saying that his wife did abuse him and bid him go to Thomas Crocketts and carry some bread and cheese to his b. . ." In 1666 they were presented for "not comeing unto the Meeting upon the Lords day about six weeks," and in 1667 he was charged with neglect of the ferry, and "offering Mr. Hooke some abuse and for threatening to fight him." In 1650 "Silvester Stovard" was listed among doubtful debtors of Robert Button of Boston.

Sylvester Stover married, about 1650, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Norton, Marshal of the Province, and niece of Col. Walter Norton, one of the founders of York. In 1687, having some occasion to visit his native land, he

## HISTORY OF YORK

made his will in advance of it as a precautionary measure on account of the known perils of that voyage as well as his advancing years:

July 21 ano Dom: 1687

This being the last Will and testament of the sd Silvester Stover living in Cap nadick belonging to york in the province of Maine in New England who being bound by the grace of god into old England Doe here Giue and Will vnto my sone John Stover my right and title that I haue in the Cape neck in Whole after the decease of my wife.

And I doe here confirme vnto my sone dependance Stover, Three score and ten acres of land where his house is vp the river lieing in Cape Nadick

And to my sone Josiah Stover I giue to him the new pasture lieing vppon the right hand of the lane going from my house to yorke and so vppon the Southard side of the way to run west south so farr as my bownes go. and the salt Marsh belonging to it lieing vp the river, after the decease of my wife

And the houses and the rest of my land that is not Disposed of I will and Giue vnto my sone George Stover and If my sone John Stover please he shall haue that Libertie for to change with my sone George Stover for what land and houses which he haue at the Cape neck for that which my sone George Stover haue here after the decease of my wife.

And as for the Moueables I leaue to my Wife for to Dispose amongst the rest of my Children as shee see Good at her Decease Wher vnto I here haue sett my hand and fixed my seale in the presence of

Signed Sealed

delivered in the presence  
of Nathaniell Clayce  
Henry Goddard

His  
Silvester ff Stover  
Mark

Sworn to by both attesting witnesses February 14, 1689-90; Inventory returned at £731:07:00 by Elizabeth Stover, widow February 17, 1689-90. It is not in evidence whether he died in England or had returned, but the natural inference would be that his death occurred while he was away on this voyage. He had the following issue by his wife Elizabeth, who survived:

- i. Elizabeth, b. (1651); m. (1), Richard Hunnewell; (2), Jeremiah Walford; (3), John Downing.
- ii. John, b. 1653; m. Abigail Alcock.
- iii. Sarah, b. (1656); m. (*William*) Lancaster; (2), (*John*) Roan October 24, 1717.
- iv. Dependence, b. (1659); m. Mary Young.
- v. Josiah, b. (1662); m. Sarah —



## CAPE NEDDICK

- vi. Mary, b. (1664); m. John Wanton.
- vii. Deborah, b. 1667; m. James Sayward.
- viii. George, b. 1668; m. Abigail Elwell, January 25, 1692.
- ix. Hannah, b. (1670); m. (1) Richard Church; (2) David Bryant.

The genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III.

### JOHN SMYTH

It is an optimist who can essay an identification of the various John Smiths in a community, but as the one bearing this name, although uniformly written Smyth, is the next settler in chronological sequence, the task must be undertaken. The John Smith, servant of John Alcock, who in 1640 ran away from his master, and was punished therefor, has been previously considered (*i*, 119), and it is not improbable that he is the same person who appears later in York at Cape Neddick, about 1653, and was the brother-in-law to Edward Wanton, succeeding to the latter's property in 1658. He had been in possession of it "some Years" at that date, and as his lands were recorded November 11, 1654 (*T. R.* *i*, 73), he must have been there for a year or more. Upon the assumption that this John Smith was the one-time servant of Alcock, it can be stated that when his term of service was out he married, about 1645, Joan —, daughter of the unknown owner of land, near the Norton Brick Yard, which she received "in Dowry." In 1646 he had gone to Casco Mill, on the Presumpscot River, where he was sued for debt by Henry Walton of Portsmouth, R. I., and the land was taken in payment. The whole transaction is mysterious and has defied solution. Under the circumstances the relationship of John Smyth and Edward Wanton becomes somewhat simplified. As Wanton was not married until he went to Boston, it is clear that he had not married Smith's sister, assuming that he had one here, and it would appear that Smith had not married Wanton's sister, as there was no family here of that name. The inference is that they were half brothers, by the same mother. Smyth signed the petition to Cromwell, 1656; was convicted of slandering John Donnell in 1660; sued Jeremiah Sheeres for the same offence and got a verdict in 1665; Juror in 1666; signed petition against Gorges in 1668. He was official executioner in 1679 and 1684. With wife Joan on October 1674, he transferred all his property to his son John in consider-

## HISTORY OF YORK

ation of support (*Deeds ii, 159*), and it is presumed that she died soon after, as before 1682 he had married Mrs. Mary (Farrow) Clarke, daughter of George Farrow of Wells, and widow of Edward Clarke of Portsmouth (*N. H. Deeds, iv, 31b*). He sold land on March 1, 1686 and died before February 3, 1687-8 (*Deeds iv, 78*). By his first wife he had the following issue:

- i. Sarah, b. 1645; m. Robert Junkins.
- ii. (dau.), b. (1648); m. James Jackson about 1670.
- iii. John, b. (1650); mariner; removed to Gloucester, where he married and left issue.

### JEREMIAH SHEERES

*Jeremiah Sheeres*

This name is of Devonshire origin and is found in Dartmouth, that county, whence came numerous settlers to Kittery. He is found at Kittery in 1649 and in October 1650 had a suit in the Dover court. He resided at Mendum's Cove on the Piscataqua and on March 3, 1651 he had a town grant there of one hundred acres which he sold November 14, 1664, after removal from that town. He signed the Submission November 1652 in Kittery. It is probable that he removed to Cape Neddick shortly after the death of Nicholas Green (1662-3), whose widow he had married before November 14, 1664 although his name does not appear in York records until four years later. He came to live on the Nicholas Green lot and on March 5, 1668 the town granted to him forty acres on the south side of Cape Neddick River "behind ten Acres of Land that Nicholas Green bought of John Smith Senr: which now Jeremy Sheers hath built upon & doth live upon."

He signed petition to the King in 1680 and was presented for not attending church in 1689, but further references to him are wanting and it is possible that he was killed in the York Massacre. An Edmund Sheare "now resident at Boston" in 1683 gave a bond to Mary Sayward of York. He may have been the son or brother of the Cape Neddick settler.

Jeremiah Sheeres was married twice: (1) Elizabeth —; (2) Mrs. Susanna Green about 1664. As far as known he left but one child, viz.:

## CAPE NEDDICK

- i. Elizabeth, b. (1653); m. Humphrey Spencer 1673 (*Deeds ix, 104. xvi, 134*).

Inventory of the estate of Jeremiah Sheeres was returned in 1701 in which mention is made of his stepson John Green of Boston.

### JAMES JACKSON

He was one of the Scotch prisoners, captured at the Battle of Worcester September 3, 1651 and transported to New England the same year by the ship *John and Sarah*, landing at Boston, whence he was sent to Dover, N. H., as a bond slave. He was freed from training June 27, 1661, "by reason he hath lost one of his fingers." (*N. H. Deeds ii, 576*.) He was taxed there in 1663, but removed to York soon after. In answer to a petition of John Smith, Senior, the Court authorized the town of York "to lay him and his son James Jackson out some Convenient Tracts of Land free from other grants." On June 12, 1667 Jackson was granted twenty-eight acres of upland lying next to his father's, John Smith, and on May 1, 1671 Jackson "liveing up Cape Nuttucke River where henry Sayward hath built a saw-mill," made an exchange of lots with his father, Smith (*Deeds ii, 130*). On August 13, 1674 thirty acres were given to him "beyond Cape Neddick." He and his wife with two children were killed by the Indians in the attack on Cape Neddick September 25, 1676, while his eldest daughter escaped. His estate was administered October 25, 1676, by his father-in-law John Smith. Inventory £78-11-00.

He married about 1665-6 Elizabeth, daughter of John and Joan Smith, by whom he had the following issue:

- i. Elizabeth, b. (1667); On July 16, 1685 she acquitted her uncle John Smith, Junior, from any demands from her self on account of her father's estate (*Deeds vii, 262*).
- ii. (child), b. (1670); killed with parents, 1676.
- iii. (child), b. (1675); killed with parents, 1676.

### SAMUEL BANKS

As there is no known connection between this settler and the family of Richard Banks who had been living at Scituate Row since 1641, the appearance of this person of the same surname at Cape Neddick is an interesting puzzle which the author has not solved. Nothing is known



## HISTORY OF YORK

of his previous existence elsewhere in New England, but it is not improbable that he was a kinsman, perhaps nephew, of the earlier settler. It appears from a court case some years later that in June 1680 Samuel Bankes had contracted with John Child, tailor, of Boston for a suit of boy's clothes, indicating that at that date he was married and had a boy old enough to wear a tailor-made suit, and for this reason 1655 is estimated as the date of Samuel's birth. His name first occurs in 1680 in a court record here to answer some "scandals" in connection with a woman for which he was fined. In July 1683 he witnessed several deeds at Cape Neddick and had countersuits with Timothy Yeals the same year. In 1685 he was again in court for "impudently glorying in his own wickedness," for which he was fined and bound in good behavior.

His chief occupation, however, was not in attendance on the courts as might appear. He was a shipwright by occupation and in 1685 had built the brigantine "*Endeavor*," of forty-five tons (*Deeds vi*, 6), and on March 1, 1685-6 he bought of John Smith, Sr., land on both sides of the river which formerly belonged to Edward Wanton (*Ibid. iv*, 54). The town granted its rights in this land to him in 1689 and on the lot on the northeast side he built his house. In a document it appears that he was "In the Warrs against the Indians," presumably the war of 1689-90 but no further corroboration of this has been found. The case of the Boston tailor against him for clothing, etc., in amount £10-04-00 was brought in 1689 and he pleaded payment but claimed he had lost his receipt. The verdict was against him and he appealed but judgment was confirmed. Further information about him after this date is lacking and he either perished in the Massacre or removed to Portsmouth prior to that disaster. He was dead before February 25, 1692-3, and his widow Sarah was living there in the "Great House," the following year. It is to be noted, perhaps as a coincidence, that the Christian name Samuel was used in several generations of the descendants of Richard Banks. On September 18, 1731, Peter Bourse, a merchant of Newport, R. I., describing himself as "Grandson and only surviving heir of Samuel Bankes" sold the Cape Neddick property to Samuel Clark, carpenter (*xiv*, 181). From this scattered information it is possible to construct the following family record: probably

## CAPE NEDDICK

married twice (1) unknown; (2) Sarah — about 1686 and his issue was probably by the first marriage:

- i. Samuel, b. about 1675; resident Newport, died about 1710.
- ii. Bathsheba, b. about 1680; m. (1) Peter Bourse Jan. 6 1704-5; (2) — Hart; (3) Frankland Morton. Their son Peter sold the Cape Neddick estate and his son, Rev. Peter Bourse (1726-1762) H. C. 1747, was rector of St. Michael's, Marblehead.

## NICHOLAS GREENE

The first known of this settler is on March 16, 1650-1, when he witnessed two deeds of Peter Weare to John Gooch (*Deeds ii*, 177-9). As this places him in Gorgeana two years before the Submission, and his name does not appear on the list of those submitting, his civil status in the town is peculiar, unless he was absent at that time. It is possible that he was a servant of Gooch and therefore not regarded as eligible to sign a political acknowledgment as a freeman.<sup>1</sup> Some time before April 15, 1653 he had been granted four acres "in the S. E. Cove" of Cape Neddick River, and 1654 he was granted forty acres by the town. To this he added twenty acres by purchase of John Smyth. In 1678 his land was surveyed and declared to be "50 odd Poles by the water side."

He died between July 21, 1662 and July 23, 1663, leaving a widow Anna or Susanna who was probably a second wife, or much younger than her husband, as he was called "Old Nichilas Greene" in the town records. She remarried in 1663-4 Jeremiah Sheres as her second husband.

They had issue as follows:

John, b. (1643), mariner. Resided in Boston; died February 25, 1701-2.

Nicholas, b. (1645); signed petition 1667; no further record.

Anne, b. (1647); indicted 1673.

Sarah, b. (1650); m. John Parker.

## EDWARD WANTON

In the summer of 1651 this young man, then about nineteen years old, came to York, and as previously related, on November 13 of that year bought of Godfrey a parcel of land, "which he had begun to clear," on the south side of the river, bounded by two creeks, containing

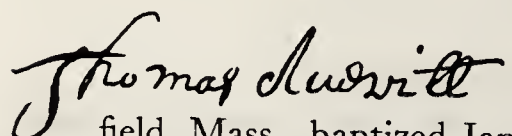
<sup>1</sup> Nicholas Greene, a husbandman, born about 1568, was residing in Miserden, Gloucestershire in 1608, about a dozen miles from Slymbridge, the home of John Gooch.



## HISTORY OF YORK

about ten acres; also a lot of twenty acres directly across the river next to and northwest of the first creek (*Deeds i, 64*). He came here as a single man, but at whose suggestion or solicitation, is uncertain, although he had a kinsman then living at Saco. The family tradition is that he came from London with his mother, but nothing in the records of Maine confirms this. According to his age as stated in a deposition late in life he was only nineteen years of age when he bought of Godfrey, which discloses an error in his own statement, for he could not enter into a contract as a minor. His stay here was only a few years. He signed the Submission of 1652, and on November 11, 1657, sold these two lots to John Smyth "my brother-in-law who hath beene several years in possession of the same." His cattle were left with Smyth "to keep to halves." (*S.J.C., 11540*.) He removed to Boston, where he followed the trade of Shipwright (*Suff. Deeds iii, 432*), and in 1661 again removed to Scituate, where he remained throughout the remainder of his life. He died October 17, 1716, in his eighty-fifth year, according to his gravestone. He became a Quaker while in Boston, and is the ancestor of a distinguished family in Rhode Island, which furnished several Royal Governors to that colony. His son John, born September 15, 1672, married Mary Stover, daughter of Sylvester, and became Governor in 1734, succeeding his brother William, and held office for six years. The name of Wanton was used as a Christian name in the Stover family in later generations, doubtless in honor of this relationship. As Edward Wanton married elsewhere, and none of his children were born in York the record of this family is not set out in detail in this history.

### THOMAS AVERILL

 He was the son of William and Abigail (Hinton) Averill of Topsfield, Mass., baptized January 7, 1630, at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire. He settled in Wells before 1671, near the present South Berwick line, and in 1681 was granted land, formerly given by the town of York to Peter Weare east of Cape Neddick, by a release from the latter (*T.R. i, 79*). It is said that he retired to Ipswich during the Indian troubles, but returned to York where he and his wife spent

## CAPE NEDDICK

their last days. He was called Avery at first and Averill in our records. He had a second land grant in 1700 (*Ibid.* i, 135), and his oldest son was granted administration on his estate April 7, 1714. A genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### CAPE NEDDICK SCHOOLS

It would appear from the absence of any earlier reference that school facilities were first secured for this village in 1729. The action of the town in the years 1729, 1730 and 1731 details the various steps taken to meet the requirements of those living beyond Little River.

*Voted* that the Select Men provide a suitable Person to teach a School at Cape Neddick for four Months in the present Year & that he be paid at the Town's Cost. (1729)

*Voted* that the School Master be agreed with by the Select Men to teach at Cape Neddick for six Months the year ensuing at the Towns Cost. (1730)

*Voted* that a School Master be procured to teach the Children & Youth at Cape Neddick for Two Months the ensuing Year.

*Voted* that the Selectmen Provide a Suitable Person to keep School at Cape Neddick for Four Months in the Present Year and that he be Paid in the Towns Cost; the inhabitants of Cape Neddick to Find him his Board the sd Term. (1731)

Similar demands of the Cape Neddick people for definite allotment of funds such as was given to other sections of the town were approved in 1736 and 1739 when it was

*Voted* that the Inhabitants of this Town that Live to the Eastward of the Short Sand Brook, so called, exclusive of those that live at Ground Root Hill Receive thier Proportion of Sixty Pounds Provided they lay out the same for a school & no other Use. (1736)

*Voted* that the Inhabitants of this Town that Live to the Northeastward of the Long Sands, as far as Wells Bounds have given and granted to them all their Proportion of the Rate made for the Support of the Schools in this Town. (1739)

In 1742 Cape Neddick was allowed £15 as its share of the town taxes for support of the schools, but this was not satisfactory to this section, and in 1745 it was granted £30 old tenor, "to Satisfie the said Inhabitants of Cape Neddick for Backrearages . . . for hiring a School Master." For the next forty years the town simply voted to keep the school "as usual," when in 1785 a formal vote apportioned the town school funds according to the proportion

## HISTORY OF YORK

of taxes received. This was the state of educational affairs at the beginning of the next century.

That the schoolboys of this section were like the boys of every age and section is apparent from a report in 1857 of the School Committee for the Cape Neddick district. In it they say: "We would incidentally notice as a matter of regret that some half a dozen boys upon perceiving the Committee were about visiting the school at its closing examination retired therefrom." They could be found, probably, in the "ol swimmin' hole" finishing their education in the physics of flotation.

### BAPTISTS

The first society of Baptists in Maine was gathered in the adjoining town of Kittery in 1682, but the persecution of it by the Puritan hierarchy and the government was so bitter that the minister, Rev. William Scriven, removed with the greater part of his church to South Carolina, and established themselves at the settlement which later became Charleston. In 1767 a clergyman of that denomination living in Haverhill took part in the formation of a society of Baptists in South Berwick, and it is stated that in 1780 Elder Nathaniel Lord came to York and held a service at the house of Jeremiah Weare. So much opposition was manifested that further efforts at proselytizing their doctrines were discontinued for nearly a quarter of a century. About 1801 or 1802 itinerant Baptist Elders preached here and one of the early converts was Peter Young, who later became a leading light in this sect as a minister. In 1803 Elder William Bachelder came to York and delivered an address in the orchard of David Webber which aroused great interest, and it was reported that "nearly fifty souls were converted in a short time." A contemporary writer stated that this new doctrine was carried on "in that part called Cape Neddick, under the preaching of those who were despised of the world but approved of God." In 1804 Elder Elias Smith conducted the rite of baptism by immersion in April of that year and one who received it describes his "descending into the liquid flood." Under date of February 16, 1805, and in the following years Elder Bachelder certified that the following persons were received to full membership in the Baptist Society of Berwick and York: Jeremiah Weare, Jr., John



## CAPE NEDDICK

Tenney, Samuel Tenney, Pelatiah Perkins, Samuel Hutchins, Samuel Weare, Job Hutchins, Pelatiah Hutchins, Pelatiah Simpson, Cotton Chase and Ezekiel Adams. In the years 1821-2-3 the membership had grown large enough to become an independent organization of this town, with Benjamin Colby as Clerk of the society. The new names found as members were those of John Lord, Samuel S. Lord, P. A. Bragdon, Abraham Bowden, George Bean, Tabitha Bean, Nathaniel Baker, Parthenia Young, William P. Frost, James Donnell, Timothy Donnell, John Trafton, Capt. John Perkins, Ebenezer Ramsdell, Miles Wilson and Mary Norton. As fruit of this continued agitation the First Baptist Church of Cape Neddick was organized August 20, 1829 with twelve members, five males and seven females, under the guidance of Rev. Oliver Barron. A number of those interested had acquired membership in his church at South Berwick previously and interest in the Baptist faith had been kept alive by occasional itinerant preachers. A sort of union meeting house had been erected in 1823 by the combined efforts of Baptists and Methodists, and became ready for occupancy when this new church was organized. The inevitable question of ministerial supply and ownership of it brought the usual struggle for supremacy but the Baptists prevailed in their contention. Rev. Mr. Barron was the first pastor with Cotton Chase and Daniel Norton as Deacons. It had a membership of twenty-four, and in 1830 joined the York County Baptist Association. Persons living in Wells became affiliated with this church and added to its numerical strength. In 1872 it had a membership of sixty-three: twenty-seven males and thirty-six females. The pastoral succession is as follows:

1829	Oliver Barron	1858	A. E. Edwards
1832	John Hainer	1862	B. F. Lawrence
1833	Josiah Ames	1865	C. P. Bartlett
1834	Clarke Sibley	1866	J. M. Mace
1837	Daniel McMaster	1871	J. A. Tooker
1838	Gideon Cooke	1872-3	(Supplies)
1841	Isaac Merrill	1873	William Beavens
1842	L. L. Tripp	1875	Henry Stetson
1843	Gideon Cooke	1879	Gilbert Robbins
1847	Bartlett Pease	1886	H. B. Marshall
1852	S. F. Kendall	1889	C. H. Eveleth
1854	John Hubbard	1892	P. T. Gallagher

## HISTORY OF YORK

1894 William Fletcher  
1902 William Reid  
1906 H. A. Platts  
1909 J. S. Osborne

1912 F. H. Gardner  
1918 G. W. F. Hill  
1930 Matthew Gosbee

The original meeting house has undergone remodeling and the old parsonage has been replaced by a new house. A church vestry was added. The present membership is thirty-eight and the new pastor looks for an encouraging increase.

### METHODISTS

A meeting of persons who were ready to break away from the old order and embrace the newer religion preached by the itinerant Methodist missionaries was held in the schoolhouse at Cape Neddick on May 18, 1822, and under the authority of a warrant from Mr. Solomon Brooks, Justice of the Peace, proceeded to organize. The following named persons signed the roll: John Swett, John Norton, Moses Brewster, Henry Talpey, Timothy Ramsdell, Richard Talpey, Obadiah Stover, Samuel Welch, Hannah Clarke and George Norton.

They called the new organization by the name of the First Methodist Society of York, and having accomplished this preliminary duty, they notified the pastor of the old Congregational Church in the village that they withdrew therefrom, and further added the wish that they "may not be taxed in any money assessed on either our polls or estates as a part of any money raised by said Parish."

This society, by arrangement with the Baptists of Cape Neddick, contributed to the erection of a joint house of worship, the results of which accrued to the latter denomination which came into possession and use of the building. This ended the activities of the Methodists in this part of York.

### TAVERNS

The earliest record of a licensed innkeeper at Cape Neddick is in 1719 when John Stover, then the ferryman, kept a tavern in this village. He was licensed annually through 1727, and after an interval of sixteen years Elias Weare in 1743 followed him. He may have been the ferryman during the years he kept the inn, 1743-9, as the



## CAPE NEDDICK

license was usually given to the one who operated the ferry. From 1750 to 1757 James Berry was the innkeeper. He was probably succeeded by Daniel Clarke who had licenses 1758-1760 followed by Samuel Clarke 1771-1786 and the Widow Anne Clarke in 1788. The Clarkes were from Topsfield, the father Samuel, a house carpenter, coming to York in 1720, and in 1731 he bought land on both sides of the Cape Neddick River at the upper bridge formerly owned by Samuel Banks and John Smith (*Deeds xiv, 181*). Their tavern was on the northeast side of the river, probably not far from the small bridge still known as Clarke's Bridge.

In the intervening years little information can be gleaned of the fate of the Clarke's tavern. The liquid refreshments of the village were supplied in 1821 by Samuel Weare and Stephen Freeman, licensed as retailers.



THE CAPE NEDDICK HOUSE, 1860  
Kept by "Marm" Freeman

Nothing further appears of record until the advent of the tavern on the Post Road kept by the Freemans. It was built about 1820 and came into prominence in the middle of the last century and was famous as a road house. An author and traveler thus describes his recollections of "Marm Freemans Tavern," the Cape Neddick House:

A famous stopping place in by-gone years, when the mail coach between Boston and Portland passed this way. Since I knew it, the house had been brushed up with a coat of paint on the outside, the tall sign post was gone and nothing looked quite natural except the

## HISTORY OF YORK

capacious red barn belonging to the hotel. The bar room, however, was unchanged, and the aroma of old Santa Cruz still lingered there, though the pretty hostess assured me on the word of a landlady there was nothing in the house stronger than small beer. It was not so of yore, when all comers appeared to have taken the farmers Highgate oath: "Never to drink small beer when you could get ale, unless you liked small beer." (*Drake, Nooks and Corners, 122.*)

It was burned April 25, 1881, while under the management of Stephen Grant.

### SAMUEL CLARKE

An important family was added to the population of Cape Neddick, in the early part of the eighteenth century, in the person of Samuel Clarke, his wife and children. She was a granddaughter of the late Governor Bradstreet and they were residents of Topsfield, Mass., where they were married in 1712; and he was baptized there January 13, 1690-1, the son of Daniel and Damaris (Dorman) Clarke of that town. He came to York about 1720, buying a lot on Meeting House Creek that year. In some way he had learned of the land lying on both sides of Cape Neddick River, formerly owned by Samuel Banks, the shipwright, which had been unoccupied and unimproved for nearly forty years. This he bought in 1731 of the grandson and only heir, Peter Bourse, a merchant of Newport, R. I., comprising three tracts, in total one hundred and twenty-eight acres, the title to which had been confirmed by the Selectmen to Banks' heirs (*Deeds x, 181-3*). Thereon he lived with his family until his death September 15, 1778, a valued and influential citizen. His activities as a taverner have just been recited as one of his special interests.

A genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### THE SUMMER INVASION

About 1868 the southern portion of the Cape Neddick district began to develop remarkably as a summer resort. The once bare ramps of Cape Neck are now dotted with summer cottages in endless continuity, the eastern slopes being known locally as "Concordville," and the western slopes as "Dover Bluffs." The high ground north of the

Short Sands, called "Union Bluff," also began to be built up at about the same time. In contrast to the more wealthy colony at York Harbor, it has become a paradise for the "average" citizen, where the social conventions are suspended in the desire and purpose to live here informally and forget the necessity for observance of etiquette. In the height of the season the ancient village, once demure and almost silent, is teeming with life and everything is bent to attract the temporary interests of the pleasure-seeking crowds on the beach and the streets. Automobiles follow each other in a continuous procession; men and women in gaudy bathing trunks parade the streets leading to the beach, and the radio adds its syncopated music to give this scene the latest modern touch. To enumerate the small summer hotels and boarding houses where this congested population is housed during the busy season would be impracticable. The three "general stores" of the Cape Neddick settlement of sixty years ago — Samuel A. Curriers, Joseph Weare's (where the post office was located) and Goodwin's (who had just opened a "new store with new goods and a disposition to please in prices and manners") — have all disappeared, and have been succeeded by dozens of shops, located near the Short Sands, in the York Beach settlement, which now supply the daily needs and frills of age and youth. If John Gooch and Peter Weare could return to Cape Neddick and its environs, after their absence of two and a half centuries and view the merry throng tramping over their ancient highways, care-free and heedless of everything but the present, they would undoubtedly exclaim fervently: "from the pomps and vanities of this wicked world, good Lord deliver us!"

Farther to the east of the coast road to Ogunquit are the newer settlements on the "craggie cliffs" so picturesquely described by Capt. John Smith over three centuries ago. The principal developments in this region have been the Passaconaway Inn on York Cliffs and the Bald Head Cliff House near the Wells line on the cliff of that name. A beautiful stone church, St. Peter's-by-the-Sea, built in 1898 near the Conarroe estate where services, according to the rites of the Episcopal church, are held during the summer months for the convenience of visitors temporarily domiciled in that section, gives a sober touch to this rugged landscape. George M. Conarroe and family



## HISTORY OF YORK

of Philadelphia were for many years patrons of this church and sponsors of the Cliffs as a resort.

### POPULATION

The population of this village did not "grow more Capable for a Towne" as anticipated by the founders, for in 1711 the people clustered around the harbor numbered only about fifty souls. Naturally this small fishing and coasting hamlet, composed principally of the Stover, Weare, Clarke and later the Talpey families, did not furnish much material for the historian or newsmonger. Nevertheless it was not without its tales of remarkable "Providences." The *Boston News Letter*, in its issue of July 11, 1715, has preserved for us the experience of one of the Stovers with a shark, which is here reprinted as it was then considered worthy of space in that sheet:

A strange Accident fell out a few days ago at Cape Nuddeck in York County, one *George Stover* being fishing in a small Canno, had Catcht about half a dozen Fish, and as he was tending his Line a great Shark about 20 Foot long jumps out of the Water, close to him, which made him paddle towards the shoar, but the Shark, (as he thinks), smelling the Fish jumps upon his Cannoo, sinks and over-setts her, which put him into no small Consternation, however he recover'd his Canno and got upon her Bottom and paddl'd a shoar, he judges the Shark followed the Fish to the Bottom, which was the means of his preservation.

In 1790 the Weares and Stovers still continued to be the leading families numerically of this village, and with the Clarkes, Talpeys, Webbers, Bowdens and Freemans numbered about two hundred souls.

## CHAPTER II

### THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

In Chapter VI of Volume I describing the formal grant of land to Ferdinando Gorges, the younger, and his associates, it has been explained that the twenty-four thousand acres were divided equally between him, a boy of about nine years, and his associates. The moiety given to his associates was situated on the east side of the river and by the terms of the patent young Ferdinando was to have an equal moiety on the west side. The limits were thus described:

Extending along the Sea Coast Westerly to the bounds of the Lands appropriated to the Plantacon of Pascataquack and so along the River of Aquamentiquos into the Maine Land Northerly by the bounds of Pascataquacke westerly, so farr up into the Maine Land as may containe the number of 12.000 Acres of Land granted to the sd Ferd Gorges with all the Islands or Isletts adjoyning the said Land Easterly within the said Limitts three leagues into the Mayne Ocean.



ARGO POINT  
With wreck of the *Argo*, 1782

It is singular that the Lord Proprietor did not utilize this great tract as the location for his official residence but placed it on the share laid out to him on the eastern side of the river, as one of the associated patentees. The actual bounds of his moiety on the west side were never laid out as far as known. Presumed to meet the eastern bounds of the Piscataqua Plantation (also of indefinite location), it is only possible to state that his twelve thousand acres



## HISTORY OF YORK

extended as far west from the River Agamenticus as the associates half extended eastward from that side. This gave him theoretically three miles west from the river's mouth which would carry his western line considerably beyond the present boundary line of Kittery. That this was the accepted situation understood by Gorges and acted upon by him is evidenced by his indenture dated December 12, 1636, granting to Arthur Champernowne of Dartington, Devon, the island called by the name of the grantee which is now in the bounds of Kittery. By the same instrument "500 acres of Marsh land lying upon the North East side of the sd River of Brave boate Harbour hereafter to bee known or Called by the name of God-morrocke" (*Deeds iii, 97*). This singular name was derived from an early title of the castle of Kingsweare, where the Shapleighs lived, but it had a short "hereafter" as the name did not survive beyond the issuance of the indenture. It covers the original Raynes estate and that family might well perpetuate it as a title for their ancient home. Francis Champernowne inherited this grant, and in 1684 he released all his interest in this grant of his father to Nathaniel Raynes (*Ibid. iv, 21*). Although the town granted to Capt. Francis Raynes in 1646 "all the marsh on the Northeast side of Brabut Harbour" which covered this same tract yet it is evident that the title rested in Champernowne originally.

Gorges intended to develop his grandson's side of the river for individual settlers rather than as a personal estate. With two exceptions no transfers of land from him to individuals are extant, but such as can be traced to original occupants run back to the Gorges tenure during his lifetime. These were made by Richard Vines, as Steward General to Gorges, of ten acres of marsh to Henry Simpson in 1640 (*Ibid. vi, 150*) and fifty acres to Roger Garde in 1639 (*Ibid. i, 119*). They were probably leases for nine hundred ninety-nine years which in effect became titles in fee simple. During his residence here Deputy Governor Thomas Gorges made several grants of land on the southwest side of the river as land on the Gurnet's Nose (1643) to Peter Weare (*Ibid. ii, 179*); one hundred acres to William Davis, his servant (*Ibid. ii, 103*); to Christopher Rogers (*Ibid. ii, 179*); and Rev. George Burdett was granted twenty acres about 1639 at Godfrey's Cove but

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

the document was not recorded (*Ibid.* iii, 116; iv, 46).

After the departure of Deputy Governor Gorges, Richard Vines as chancellor, in behalf of Gorges, granted twelve acres to Preble, Twisden, Banks and Curtis (*Ibid.* ii, 179), but the principal transfer took place July 18, 1643, just before Gorges left for England. It is a deed which has escaped notice or, if read, its significance was not appreciated. It was a grant to the town of Gorgeana in the county of Devon of a neck of land on the west side of the river at the river's mouth. The bounds of the land conveyed were "to bee taken on a streight lyne from the sd Sir Ferdinando Gorges house there to the pond near Mr. Edward Godfrey his farme house; & all the marsh at Brave boate Harbour lijng between the marsh of Capt. Francis Champernowne & the sd Farme saving Twenty Acres heretofore granted to George Burdett minister . . . with all the marsh & uplands . . . from Poynt Ingleby" (*Ibid.* iv, 46). This grant was made "with free lyberty to set up houses for fishmen." To understand this grant it is necessary to take a map of York and draw a "streight lyne" from the Gorges Manor House at Point Christian to the head of Godfrey's Cove. All east of this line became property of the city of Gorgeana and was granted by that corporation and the town authorities of York to later settlers. This line crossed the head of Rogers Cove and the creek emptying into it at the Seabury Station on the old railroad line.

The first settlers on the Gorges tract undoubtedly came as early as 1634 and were the artisans sent out by Sir Ferdinando to build his mill and remained to operate it. These were Bartholomew Barnard, John Ingleby, Thomas Beeson, John Rogers, John and Nicholas Squire, and John Lavers. All of these men disposed of their holdings and left the town early. The town acted deliberately in granting parcels of land given to it by Gorges. William Hilton, who had been keeping a tavern at Kittery Point, was probably the first grantee of the town's land about 1650, and two years later was granted the ferry franchise across the river between his house and Stage Neck, as described in another chapter.

Later grants of land on the west side of the river were made upon a plan inaugurated by Gorges in his deed to Roger Garde before mentioned. This deed described the

## HISTORY OF YORK

land as on that side of the river "Southwest from the now dwelling house of the sd Roger Garde." This proves to be land lying directly across the river following the lines of his grant on the east side. Thereafter the first settlers whose home lots began at the riverside were granted lots of like width on the west side "over against" them, as expressed in the language of the day, meaning directly across. This gave the first settlers grazing and wood lots convenient to their homes across the river extending to the Kittery line. This elongation of the home lots westward is the origin of local traditions in families that their forefathers' land was several miles in length. This was literally true as a few of them extended from the Kittery line across this town to Little River and some even beyond through subsequent purchase.

The western side of the river was an isolated community for several generations as the river was a formidable barrier to social intercourse. The earliest ferry at Stage Neck was the only public means of crossing for over fifty years from the first settlement. It was not until Samuel Sewall built his famous bridge after the middle of the next century that the west side had practical access to the settled part of the town on the east side. Prior to that its relations with Kittery were more intimate.

### THE GODFREY "FARM"

The house lot with the longest definite pedigree on the west side is that twenty acres which, in some manner unknown, about 1639, came into the possession of Rev. George Burdett. He was occupying it before the arrival of Deputy Governor Thomas Gorges and the source of his grant is doubtful; possibly from Richard Vines, the Steward General of Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Burdett assigned it to Mrs. Ann Messant, widow, his housekeeper, on account of debt and it remained in her possession until September 14, 1667, when she gave it to Mrs. Alice Shapleigh, wife of Nicholas, "for natural love and affection." (*Deeds ii, 34.*) The widow, Ann Godfrey, was living in 1681, probably dying shortly after that, and on July 8, 1684, Mrs. Shapleigh sold it to Francis and Nathaniel Raynes. Francis Champernowne released "all his rights . . . belonging to that farme . . . within my dividant,"



## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

(*Deeds iv*, 21). It is not understood in what way Champnowne acquired any "rights" in this property.



SITE OF PARSON BURDETT'S HOUSE, 1639  
Later occupied by Widow Messant and Edward Godfrey

Priority of occupation of lots on the west side for residential purposes is dependent on differentiating ownership for this purpose and the ownership of lots granted to settlers on the east side as additions to their home lots. All of the early settlers on the east side had lots across the river which they did not occupy.

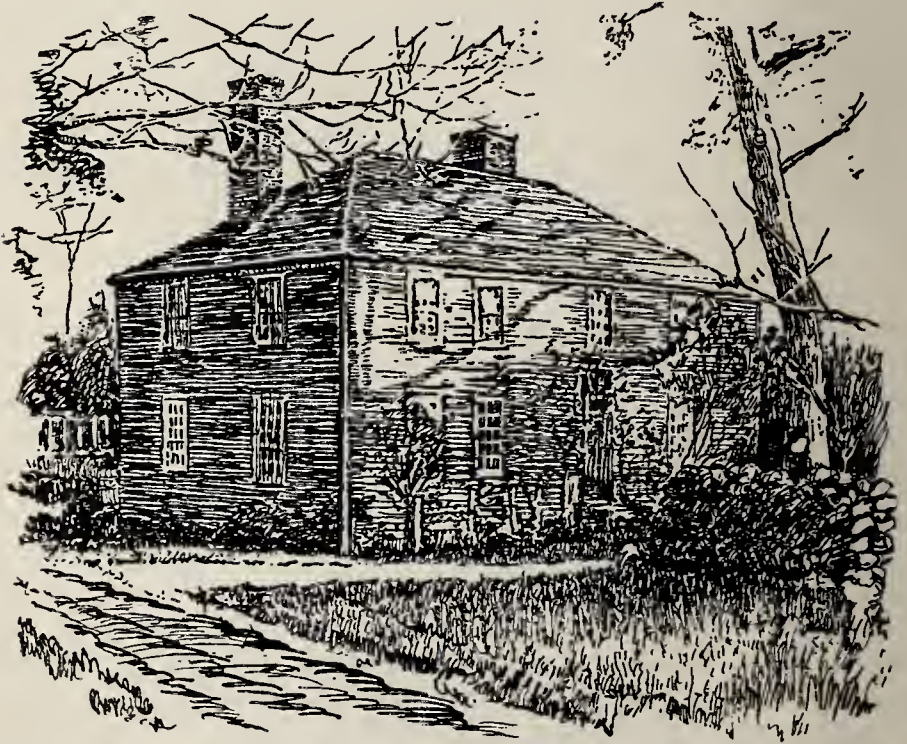
### BRAVE BOAT HARBOR

There has been considerable speculation as to the origin and significance of the name of "Braveboat Harbor" in York, and thus far the discussion seems to have ended with the suggestion that it refers to the character of the boat that could find anchorage or safety therein. This seems not only inadequate, but ignores the necessary elements to reach a sound interpretation. The significance of the word "brave" as understood by the early settlers of York before the time of its application to this inlet should be considered in any discussion, and this should be supplemented by an appreciation of the orthography and orthoepy of the word "Braveboat Harbor" as found in the early records. It is written not only as "Braveboat," but as "Brabote" and "Broadboat," and in these latter forms is the key to its interpretation. The author believes it to have been originally called "Braw Boat Harbor" and that the pronunciation of it was as thus written, which was easily transformed into "Broadboat"—a combination



## HISTORY OF YORK

that means nothing in connection with this inlet, which is neither broad, nor is there such a thing as a broad boat. The old English words "brave" and "braw" were interchangeable and had the same definition. While the word "brave" has the primal signification of courageous or bold, it had a secondary meaning quite as common as the first, *viz.*: worthy, excellent, capital or fine. Many instances of such use can be stated, as in 1577 Northbrook in "Dicing" writes of "brave days"; in 1605 in "King Lear" is found "this is a brave night"; and in 1653 Isaak Walton writes of partaking of a "brave breakfast." The meaning of these adjectival forms is unquestionably in the sense of excellent or fine; and in 1565 Lindsay, a Scotch author, refers to one of his characters as making "a braw speach to his Majestie." This also is used in the sense of excellent or fine.



THE OLD RAYNES HOUSE  
Brave Boat Harbor

The inference from these examples taken in connection with "Brabote" and "Broad boat" seems to be incontestably clear that the significance of the name of this

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

harbor was a "Braw" boat harbor, which meant an excellent boat harbor, with the stress on the word *boat*.

This side of the river became the home of a class of settlers quite distinct from those who had taken up land on the east side, and while many of the latter had grants on the western side, yet none of these who first settled in this part of town had allotments across the river. The settlers who came here before 1700 and had land grants, built homes and became identified with the town are here enumerated:

### BARTHOLOMEW BARNARD

This settler first appears of record in 1636 and undoubtedly is satisfactorily identified as Bartholomew Barnard of the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster (London), a carpenter by occupation. He was probably one of the artisans sent over by Gorges to assist in setting up mills in this town. He married Alice Weedon, daughter of Jeremy, August 13, 1626 at St. Margaret's and had as issue four children, three sons and a daughter, prior to emigration. He was named as one of the aldermen of Agamenticus in the first charter. He lived on the Old Mill Creek adjoining the mill. His property comprised fifty acres of meadow and four acres of marsh which he sold in 1646 to Robert Knight. He removed to Boston in 1647 where he died before 1676. He built the famous Town House, now known as the Old State House. He brought here his wife and surviving children, as follows:

Matthew, bapt. Sept. 7, 1628

Anna, bapt. Nov. 1, 1630

Richard, b. in York about 1637.

### JOHN INGLEBY

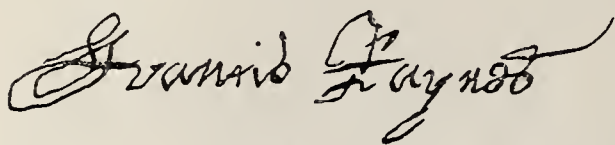
This settler was probably one of the millwrights sent out by Sir Ferdinando Gorges before 1640 to operate his saw-mill on the west side. He was a sawyer by occupation working in the saw-pits. He lived on the west side of the river, owning a tract of one hundred acres, which bore his name for many years after his departure. Point Ingleby, marking the location was opposite Meeting House Creek (*Deeds i, 4*). He removed to Boston about 1641, and was admitted to the church there that year. He married and left issue.

## HISTORY OF YORK

JOHN ROGERS

He is first of record as one of the Aldermen of Agamenticus in 1640 and the same year he deposed, aged twenty-seven, relative to the delivery of certain wearing apparel to one Thomas Jones or James, a tailor, who was later blown up in the ship *Mary Rose* in Boston Harbor. (*Lechford, 187.*) His brother Robert Rogers, aged twenty-three, resident of Boston, testified to the same. John Rogers probably lived on the west side of the river, opposite Stage Island, as "John Rogers his Cove" and "Rogerses Brook," which empties into it, occur early in the records (*T. R. i, 40*). He was, perhaps, one of the men sent over by Gorges in connection with the operation of his mills. Nothing is heard of him after this year.

FRANCIS RAYNES, GENTLEMAN

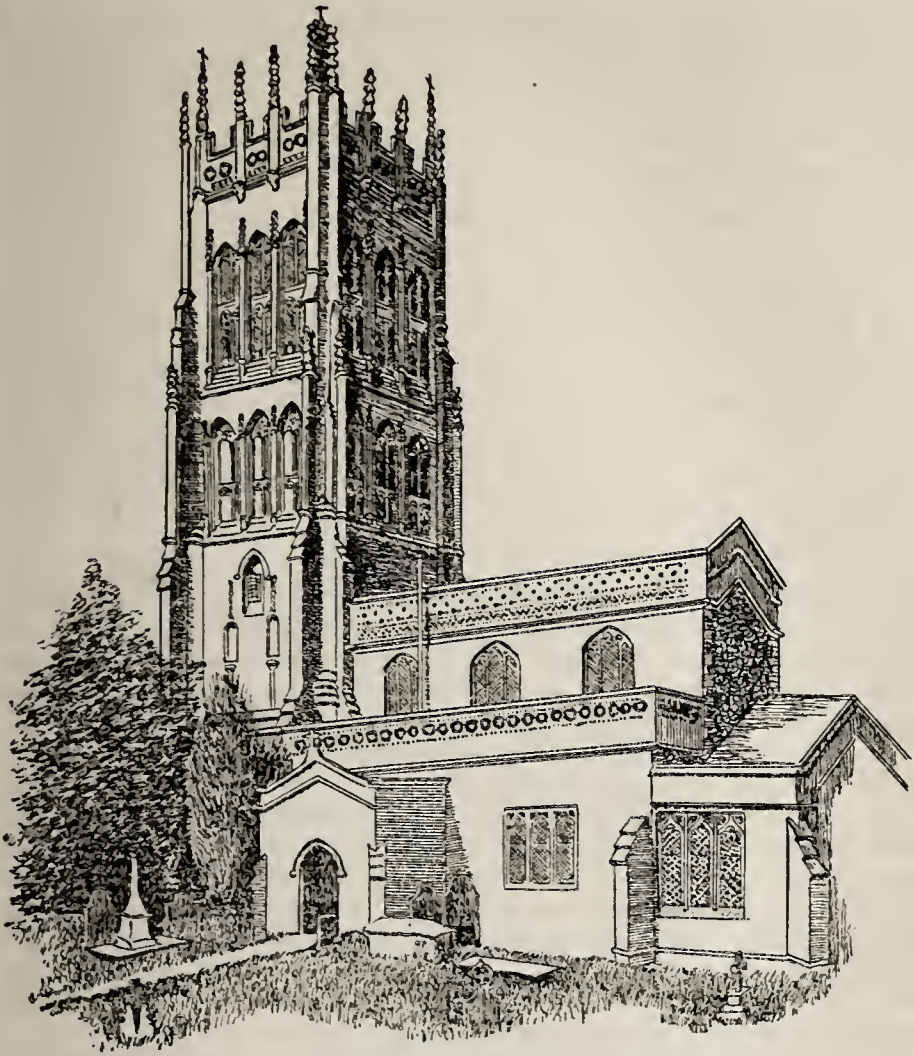
A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Francis Raynes". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned to the left of the text describing the settler.

This settler probably came from Somersetshire, through the

influence of Gorges, as there was a large number of this name living in that part of the county near Batcomb, one of the Gorges residences. In his will of 1630 a William Raynes, gentleman, of Leigh-upon-Mendip mentioned his youngest son, Francis who would be about the age of our emigrant (*P. C. C. 100, Scroope*). This parish was four miles from Batcombe whence came numerous emigrants to New England. The name in Somerset has been written in many forms: Reynes (1543), Raynins (1544), Raynie, Reyne and Rayne; but the emigrant added the final plural form in which it still exists. He probably came to Portsmouth about 1640 where he acquired a house and lot. On July 18, 1643 Thomas Gorges when leaving for England appointed Francis Raynes, gent., his attorney to deliver certain land at the mouth of the harbor to the Mayor and Commonalty of Gorgeana (*Deeds iv, 46*). This is the first record connecting Raynes with York, and in 1646 he had a grant of land at Brave Boat Harbor (*T. R. 15*).

He was a defendant 1645, a juror 1649 and signed the Submission in 1652. He was appointed Lieutenant of the York Militia 1654 and Captain in 1659, which latter office he resigned in 1663. Politically he was a Royalist and





CHURCH OF ST. GILES, LEIGH-UPON-MENDIP  
Home of the Raynes Family of Somersetshire

partisan of the Gorges interests. In 1664 he was named as one of the Royal Commissioners and was elected an Associate Justice in 1668, 1670 and a Selectman in 1663 and 1675. His appearances in the County Courts as plaintiff or defendant were frequent, and he was twice sued for slander by Godfrey (1651) and Champernowne (1666) and convicted in the latter case. Nor was he always a law-abiding citizen, as he was fined in 1647 for resisting by force the service of a warrant. From a number of references it is evident that he had some kind of medical education or knowledge as he is called a surgeon and in 1675 was fined for undertaking an obstetrical case.



## HISTORY OF YORK

For nearly three centuries the Raynes family has lived in almost solitary grandeur on the ancestral acres at Brave Boat Harbor, doubtless on the same location where Captain Francis built his first residence. They generally married into the "quality" of Kittery, Portsmouth and Newcastle and maintained a standard of exclusive social dignity typical of the old aristocracy of Colonial days.

A Francis Raynes, living in Barbadoes 1671 (*P. C. C. 124, Duke*) may be the son of our settler, unrecorded, as he had no son of his own name in York as would be expected. It is presumed he married after emigration but the family name of his wife Eleanor is not known. He was living March 8, 1702-3 (*Deeds iv, 158*) and is stated to have died in 1706 at nearly one hundred years of age. His will, dated August 21, 1693, is as follows:

In the Name of God. I doe bequeath my soul to the Lord that gave it, and to Jesus Christ my Redeemer by whom I hope to be saved, As for my Estate, I dispose of as followeth. I give unto my wife my farm I live in, one half so long as she liveth, the other halfe I give unto my son Nathaniel Raynes with her to manage it with her.

I give unto my wife Elinor Raynes all my household goods and leave it to her dispose, Likewise I further give my farm after their death unto Francis Raynes the Son of Nathaniel Raynes, I give unto John Raynes the halfe farm I bought of Mr. Shapleigh paying the annual so long as it is due, further I give unto Nathan Raynes the son of Nathaniel Raynes a Tract of land I bought of Thomas Crockett of thirty Acres lying betwene my Farms, further I give unto Francis Hodsdon the Son of Joseph Hodsdon the plantation which his father lived in at the head of braue boat Harbour, with four acres of meadow and the upland which was laid out to it.

For my Cows I leave with my Executors to pay what I shall give unto my grand Children all my sheep I give unto Francis Raynes. My cows in John Woodmans hands with all the Increase I give unto my daughter Woodmans Children to be divided betwene them. I give unto John Diamonds Children ten shillings apiece I give unto Joseph Hodsdon Children ten shillings apiece, unto Samuel Matthews Children ten shillings apiece; I give unto my daughter Woodman twenty shillings, I give unto Samuel Matthews wife twenty shillings I give unto Elizabeth Hodsdon my grand Child Ten pounds to be paid when she is of age, besides her ten shillings formerly given. I give unto Samuel Matthews Twenty shillings I give unto David Mendum the four pounds John Woodman oweth me for the horse, to be paid him when he is of age. I give unto Elinor Raynes Twenty shillings. I give unto Nathaniel Raynes twenty shillings. What I have here given I desire my Executors to pay out of my Estate. I do hereby ordain Constitute my wife Elinor Raynes, and my son Nathaniel Raynes my Executors Jointly one with the other for to perform this my last will and Testament fully as they will answere it another day.

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

I Francis Raynes being in my perfect health and memory do make this my last Will and Testament of the Estate I have in this life, and do give my Executors the full power of it, to perform what is aboue mentioned after my decease.

My own hand  
Francis Raynes

Witnes/  
Nathaniel Raynes  
John Woodman  
Francis Raynes Junr }

Recorded October 15, 1706,  
(Probate Office 1, 125)

The family genealogy will appear in Volume III of this work.

### WILLIAM HILTON

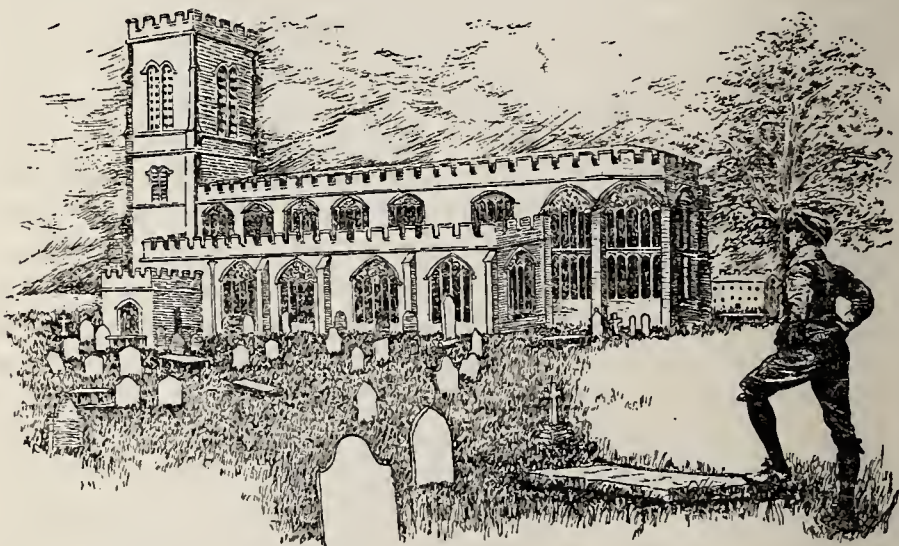
*William Hilton* This pioneer of York was one of the earliest settlers in New England as he came to Plymouth in 1621 on the *Fortune* from London, and his letter descriptive of the country, appearing in "New England Trials," 1622, is the first published letter written by a Plymouth Pilgrim describing this part of the country. One phrase in it is striking: "We are all free-holders, the rent day doth not trouble us." His wife and two children followed in the *Anne* and there he lived until some time in 1624 when the inevitable church "row" ensued. William Hilton, like many others at Plymouth, had no connection with the Leyden church organization and when Rev. John Lyford, sent over as minister by the Merchant Adventurers of London, baptized one of Hilton's children, the Leyden faction started a quarrel with Lyford because William Hilton "was not joined to the church (as a member) at Plymouth" (*Hubbard History of New England, ch. xvi*). Lyford was banished in 1624 and doubtless Hilton left about the same time. He is next heard of in Dover with his brother Edward, a freeman of the Fishmongers Company of London, who probably emigrated on the advice of his elder brother.

The family from which they descended probably originated in Lancashire, and about 1550 the representatives of this branch removed to Northwich, township of Witton, County Chester, and engaged in the manufacture of salt, for which industry that place was then noted. It is believed that this branch consisted of at least three

## HISTORY OF YORK

brothers: Charles, who went to London and became a member of the Fishmongers' Company; Anthony, who also went to the same city; and William, who remained in Northwich. This William the first died in 1605 and from his will of that year, dated February 8, which was proved October 28 following, and from other sources, these children are believed to be his issue by wife Ellen who was buried March 27, 1606, as a widow:

- i. Richard, b. (1571); m. Catherine Underwood December 2, 1594. They had a son Richard who came to Dover, N. H., about 1645 but returned to England and died there.
- ii. Amy, b. (1573); m. John Dickson or Jackson.
- iii. (daughter), b. (1575); m. William Robinson, co-executor of will.
- iv. Arthur, b. (1578); m. Jane Royle; co-executor of father's will.
- v. William, b. (1585); the emigrant to New England
- vi. Edward, bapt. June 9, 1596; apprenticed in 1612 to the widow of his uncle Charles, the fishmonger. He was free of the Company in 1621 and emigrated to New England a few years later to join his brother William. Settled Dover, N. H.



CHURCH OF SS. HELEN AND LUKE, NORTHWICH, CHESHIRE  
Where children of William Hilton were baptized

These are all the children who can be definitely placed as the issue of William and Ellen, but doubtless there were others as his will only mentions "my children" without naming them. The maiden name of his wife is not known but it is believed to be Mainwaring, which was perpetuated in the family of William, Jr., for several generations. The names of Charles and his son Paul were also perpetuated in the descendants of William and Edward.



## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

Of the early life of William before he emigrated to New England but little is known. He was in London at the date of his father's will and may be identical with a William Hilton, a vintner's assistant in Greenwich in 1613, in view of his engaging in the occupation of taverner in the latter years of his life in Maine and New Hampshire. About 1615 he had returned to Northwich, probably married there (wife's name unknown). Two children were baptized there, the last in 1619; and a further presumption is that he again went to London where in association with his brother Edward, living in the parish of St. Botolph's Billingsgate near London Bridge, he was undoubtedly cognizant of the sailing of the *Mayflower* and familiar with all the tales of adventure in the New World. He decided to cast his lot with the Pilgrims and when the Plymouth Adventurers made up a passenger list for sailing in the *Fortune* in the summer of 1621 he decided to go in that party. After arrival he wrote to an unnamed "loving cousin" in which he asked "your friendly care to send my wife and children to me." Following his removal from Plymouth to Dover, N. H. about 1624, he remained there for about twenty years, during which time he was Deputy to the General Court and a Commissioner. He removed later to Kittery, residing at the Great Cove on Piscataqua River. He was licensed on June 27, 1648, to keep an ordinary there and also to operate a ferry at that point. It is probable that he married a second wife, Frances (surname unknown), and continued to reside there for the next two years preceding his removal to this town in 1650. There is no record of his purchase of land here or a grant to him from the town, but his home was situated on the opposite shore from Stage Neck and in December 1652, he was appointed to keep the ferry at that place, as stated elsewhere. He was Selectman 1652, 1653, 1654 and Grand Juror 1654, and died the following year or the year after. He must have been a man of education and ability as he was a correspondent of Governor Winthrop and is generally called "Mr." in the records. When a member of the General Court of Massachusetts in 1644, as representative from Dover, he was appointed one of a committee to examine the new law book prepared by Bellingham and advise on same before printing.



## HISTORY OF YORK

He had the following children by first wife:

- i. William, bapt. June 22, 1617 at Northwich; m. (1) Sarah Greenleaf about 1640; (2) Mehitabel Nowell about 1661. Had issue ten children by both wives.
- ii. Mary, bapt. May 11, 1619 at Northwich; m. James Wiggins.
- iii. John, b. (1621); living in Dover 1648.
- iv. Magdalen, b. (1624).
- v. Mainwaring, b. (1627); mariner; m. Mary Moulton.  
(probably by second wife)
- vi. William, b. (1642); so named during the life of his elder brother William (*Deeds iii, 125*).
- vii. Anne (Agnes), b. (1644); m. Arthur Beal.

His widow, Frances, married (2) Richard White of York (*q. v.*). The genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III.

### THOMAS CROCKETT

He is said to have arrived at Piscataqua about 1631 (*B. of T. Mss. i, 7*), but nothing further is known of him until 1641 when he received a grant of one hundred forty-seven acres at Spruce Creek, Kittery, where he lived in that town for the next ten years. He bought and sold several lots in Kittery, and was ferryman at Brave Boat Harbor. In 1652 he signed the Submission as resident of Gorgeana, and in 1653 was granted forty acres "next the sea-side" between the lands of Godfrey and Raynes (*Deeds i, 36*). He was town constable in 1657, but seems to have held no other office in the town. He deposed in 1654 aged forty-three years (*Mass. Arch. xxxviii, 152*), which places his birth about 1611; and this fact, without much doubt, identifies him as from Stoke Gabriel, County Devon, where Thomas Crockett and wife Anne had a son Thomas baptized January 13, 1610-11, the same year as the emigrant's birth. The name Crockett is very rare in England, which adds to this probability. He died about 1679 and his widow Anne administered the estate that year. Her maiden name is unknown, but it is not improbable that she was connected with the Gunnison or Lynn family of Kittery. She married (2) before 1683 Digory Jeffreys and survived as late as 1712, leaving the following issue by her first marriage:

- i. Anne, b. (1642); m. William Roberts of Arundel.
- ii. Ephraim, b. 1644; tailor; m. Anne ———.

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

- iii. Sarah, b. (1646); m. John Parrott.
- iv. Elihu, b. (1648); m. Mary Winnock.
- v. Joshua, b. (1650); m. Sarah Trickey.
- vi. Joseph, b. 1652; m. Hannah —.
- vii. Hugh, b. (1654); m. Margaret —.
- viii. Mary, b. (1656); m. — Barton or Barter.

### JAMES WIGGINS

*James Wiggins*

This settler lived on the northwest side of Godfrey's Pond, and is first mentioned in 1656; and

there is a record of a town grant of ten acres to him "upon the East side of the dwelling house of Mr. Edward Godfrey," and in 1667 of ten additional acres adjoining it. His antecedents are not known, except that he was born about 1636 (*Suff. Ct. Mss. 955*), but as far as known he was not kinsman to any person here. He was Deputy Marshal of the Province in 1659 and Marshal in 1662; signed the petitions to the King in 1679, 1680 and 1683, (*Folsom, 193*); and was living in 1697 (*Deeds vi, 169*). He married Magdalen, daughter of William Hilton (or certainly of his second wife, Mrs. Frances Hilton). There are very few references to him in the records of town or Province, and it is not known that he had more than one child, *viz.*:

- i. James, b. 1658; resided in Kittery where he had a land grant in 1678; removed to Blue Point, Scarboro in 1681; witness there in 1685 (*Deeds v, 110*); he married Sarah — who after his death married James Davis, Jr., of Haverhill, August 16, 1693.

### JOHN LAVERS

This settler is found at Dover in 1650 (*N. H. Deeds i, 50, 83*), and probably removed to this town the next year as he was listed as a resident of the west side by the Massachusetts agents when preparing for their Usurpation. He was called in 1652 "Ould Goodman Lavers," and in 1653 was presented for "living from his wife." It is a frequent West Country name and doubtless he came from that part of England. Beyond this there is nothing much to say about him except that he had grants of upland and marsh in 1653 which after his death, with a house thereon, were awarded to John Stover, Sr. He died about January 1677-8, and John Twisden, as Clerk of the Writs, administered on his estate in behalf of the town of York.

## HISTORY OF YORK

### JOHN STOVER

*John Stover* A person of this name lived on the south side of whom there is a doubt as to his

origin. In 1655 Sylvester Stover and his wife were before the court "for complaining of one another on the Lords Day in the morning, he for saying that his wife did abuse him and bid him go to Thomas Crocketts and carry some bread and cheese to his bastard." (*Court Records ii.*) Evidently this John Stover in his youth lived with Thomas Crockett and when he grew up he came to be known as John Stover "Senior," as John (son of Sylvester) of Cape Neddick was born about 1653 several years later than this John. Whatever the truth of the matter may be, it is of record by a deposition of George Stover of Cape Neddick in 1748 that John of the south side called his father Sylvester his "uncle" (*Deeds xxvi, 295*). Rachel Carlisle and Hannah Preble gave similar testimony in separate depositions. Both John "Senior" and John, Junior, had land grants the same day in 1680, and the year previous John "Senior" had bought twelve acres on Elijah's Neck as "assignee of John Lavers" (*Ibid. iii, 51*). In 1684 he had removed to Saco and as resident there sold this to Thomas Wise (*Ibid. viii, 201*). Later he removed to Boston where he is recorded as a "butcher." He died there about 1697 leaving by several marriages three daughters, Grace Gibson, Dorothy Wharton and another who married a Lash, who sold his property interests in York.

### THOMAS TRAFTON

*Thomas Trafton* This name appears in the town in 1665 and is written Traughton,

Draughton, Troughton and in its final form as above. These variations are found in English records. There is a tradition that this family was of Scotch origin but there is nothing to support it, although it may have originated in Scotland a number of generations previously. It seems fairly certain that the emigrant was from Cornwall, as a Trafton family lived in the parish of St. Newlyn during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and in the same parish is found a Charles Martin, the name of an emigrant to York



## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

arriving the same time as Thomas Trafton. This Charles Martin was connected with the Trafton family in St. Newlyn by marriage and it probably accounts for the name of Charles, one of the sons of Thomas Trafton. If it be a coincidence it is rather an extraordinary one.

At a date unknown, prior to 1671, he had acquired ten acres at Rogers Cove opposite Bragdon's Island, and the town on August 16, 1671 granted ten acres adjoining to his home lot in the same locality. Prior to 1678 he had bought of Micum MacIntyre forty acres of the original Bartholomew Barnard lot up the river adjoining Old Mill Creek, and on August 28, 1678, the town confirmed this land to him where he made his subsequent residence. This was at Rice's Bridge and there he conducted a ferry as related in another chapter.

He was Selectman 1673, 1678, 1679, 1683, 1695 and 1696; signed petitions to the King 1679 and 1680; and died before March 1705-6 (*Town Records i, 210*). Of his age nothing is of record but he may be identical with the Thomas, son of Thomas Traughton, baptized June 20, 1624, and it is to be noted that he had a brother Charles of the St. Newlyn family. He married Elizabeth Moore (?) and had the following issue:

- i. Elizabeth, b. (1668); m. (1) John Rackliff; (2) Samuel Johnson.
- ii. Jane, b. 1670; m. William Beal.
- iii. Hezekiah, b. (1672).
- iv. Joseph, b. (1674).
- v. Benjamin, b. (1676); prob. d.s.p. 1713; will names only sisters.
- vi. Dorothy, b. (1678); m. Josiah Main.
- vii. Charles, b. March 1681; m. Mrs. Sarah (Hutchins) Dill, widow of John.
- viii. Penelope, b. (1684); m. (1) Anthony Day; (2) William Bracey.
- ix. Zaccheus, b. (1687); m. Dorothy Allen.
- x. Thomas, b. (1690); living 1706.

A genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### TIMOTHY YEALS

This settler was originally of Weymouth, Mass., where he lived 1673-80 and came to York shortly after, purchasing of William Hilton May 18, 1682, the northeasterly half of the Ingleby lot between Holt's and Whitney's Coves (*Deeds iv, 43; xii, 258*). He built a house thereon "fenced



## HISTORY OF YORK

it in and planted same till the breaking out of the (Second) Indian War." He was presented for not attending church in 1689 (*Ibid. Pt. II, v, 3*), and had returned to Weymouth the same year. It is not believed that he came back to York as his property was sold to Joseph Holt and Samuel Sewall in 1712 by his sons Nehemiah and Timothy (*Ibid. vii, 246-7*). As none of his family remained in town further details are unnecessary. His house, now occupied by Miss Elizabeth B. Perkins, is one of the oldest buildings in town, and in excellent preservation. It has an underground passage opening on the river bank, said to have been constructed for smuggling purposes.

### TIMOTHY HODSDON

He was son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Hodsdon of Kittery and first appears in York in 1685, when he was granted thirty acres on the northwest side of the Sayward timber grant "provided he do Settle & Live In the Town." This he did. He died before 1713 and the property descended to his heirs.

He married Hannah —, and after his death she married Joseph Smith of this town. They had the following issue:

- i. William, m. Mary Eames and removed to Barnstable, Mass.
- ii. Sarah, m. Samuel Cox of Boston.

### RICHARD WHITE

He first appeared in York about 1655 and is called a fisherman. He was born about 1625 or 1626 (*N.H. Deeds iii, 153a; S. J. C. Mss. 955*), and lived on the neck of land near Rogers' Cove (*T. R. i, 28*). After the death of Mr. William Hilton in 1655, he married the widow Frances and on June 30, 1656, took out administration on the estate of his predecessor. It is perhaps significant that when, as the wife of Hilton she was called "Mistress" and after her marriage to White she became "Goody" in the records. The career of White offers no important facts for relation. In 1665 he was fined for calling his wife "a Whoore," but upon her request and his promise of better behavior the fine was remitted. One Sampson White of Kittery, aged twenty-three in 1679, was a witness to a mortgage given by Richard White, but while no relation-

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

ship is known, yet his age suggests that he may have been a son, and the mother *née* Sampson. Richard White petitioned against the sale of Maine in 1679 and to the King in 1680 and 1683 against Massachusetts. White later removed to Kittery thence to Boston where he was taxed in 1687 and living there in 1692 (*Deeds v*, 78). In a letter from John Weedon to John Butler, dated York, January 1680-1 he wrote: "As for old White I can get nothing from him, the Court being so far of I let him alone a little longer" (*S. J. C. 2057*). What became of him or his wife is unknown.

### WALTER BURKE

This person first appears in the records of the General Court of Massachusetts as plaintiff in a case against Michael White, the nature of which is unknown (*Mass. Col. Rec. v*, 341). In 1685 he had a grant of "an Acre or two" but it was not laid out till 1698 at Long Cove (*T. R. i*, 108). In 1700 he bought some marsh land, and in 1705 he sold it. He was chosen pound-keeper in 1703. On April 16, 1706, "being confined by sickness," he conveyed his entire estate, "excepting what is in m<sup>r</sup> Moodys hands," to Sergt., later Deacon, Arthur Bragdon, who was to act as a trustee for the benefit of Burke (*Deeds x*, 72). Burke probably died soon afterward. He appears to have been a tanner.

### ANDREW GROVER

This family originated in Chesham, Buckinghamshire, the emigrant ancestor being Thomas, son of Lazarus and Godsgrace (King) Grover, baptized November 25, 1615, in that parish. He came to Charlestown about 1640, settling on the Malden side (*Wyman i*, 448). Andrew, the first of the name to reside here, was the son of Thomas and Sarah (Chadwick) Grover of Malden, born in October 1673, and he received a grant of twenty acres in 1699, "wherever he can find it." It was located above Brixham, near the Huckleberry Plain. About 1712 he had acquired land on the southwest side near the Old Mill Creek, which became the family home ever after (*Deeds ix*, 25). He was Surveyor of Highways 1718, Constable 1726 and tithing man in 1737.

He married Mary, daughter of James and Mary (Milberry) Freethy, in 1697. A genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

## HISTORY OF YORK

### MATTHEW GROVER

He was brother of Andrew, born January 16, 1675, and is first of record here in 1715 as a Grand Juror and tithing man in 1735. Further records of this family will appear in the next volume.

### ARTHUR BEALE

*Arthur Beale*

This surname is written Bale, Beal, Beill and Beille in the early records.

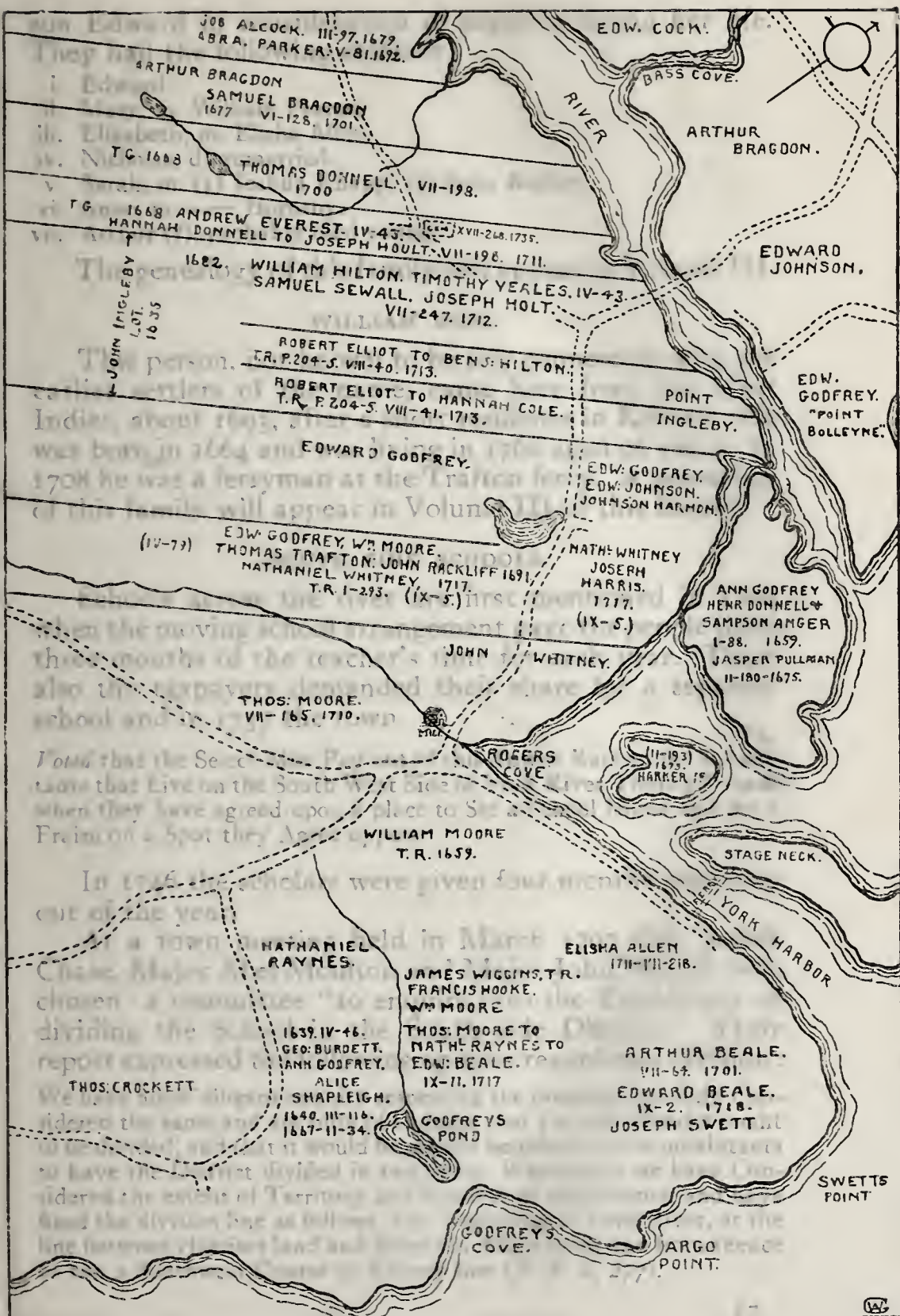
In the parish of Plympton St. Maurice, near Plymouth, Devon, an Arthur Beale resided with his family, the eldest son Arthur being baptized there October 5, 1638, which corresponds in time, as this parish does in locality, with the probable origin of the Arthur Beale who appeared in York in 1663 as a witness in an assault case. He had a younger brother Nicholas, baptized in 1645, and as a Nicholas Beal had a land grant here in 1697 the possibility of identification is thus increased.<sup>1</sup> Arthur Beale was granted ten acres of land in 1667 which was laid out on the southwest side in 1679, adjoining his "former lot" (*T. R. i, 32, 62*). In 1674 he gave bond as "Senior" but if he had a son of his own name he did not survive (*Deeds ii, 163*). He signed petitions against the sale of Maine 1668 and to the King 1679 and 1680 relative to the political controversies with Massachusetts. Altogether there are more than fifty references in various records to his activities in the town up to 1700, most of which relate to troubles with his neighbors. In 1698 he was licensed to keep the ferry in succession to Thomas More and operated it until his death (see Chapter XV). He made his will December 1, 1699, "being in health" but he was living April 11, 1711 (*Deeds vii, 195*). His will was probated October 2, 1711, and inventory of estate returned at £128-18-00 September 2, same year, by Lewis Bane and Abraham Preble, Jr. (*M. W. 155*). He left his entire estate, except twelve acres which he bequeathed to his son Edward, to his wife Anne for life and she was made executrix.

His wife was Anne or Annis (Agnes) Hilton, daughter of William Hilton of York. She was living in October 1711 when she gave her interest in her husband's estate to her

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas was living in 1732 as a mariner but died that year.



## THE DIMENSIONS OF THE HINDU &amp; LOGGES







## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

son Edward in consideration of support during her life. They had the following children:

- i. Edward.
- ii. Mary, m. William Pearce.
- iii. Elizabeth, m. Elisha Allen.
- iv. Nicholas, d. unmarried.
- v. Sarah, m. (1) Joshua Knapp; (2) John Busher.
- vi. Anne, m. ——— Hornsby.
- vii. Arthur (?), probably died young.

The genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III.

### WILLIAM BEAL

This person, not known to be any connection with the earlier settlers of the name, came here from the West Indies, about 1695, after a short residence in Kittery. He was born in 1664 and was living in 1760 aged 96 years. In 1708 he was a ferryman at the Trafton ferry. A genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### SOUTH SIDE SCHOOLS

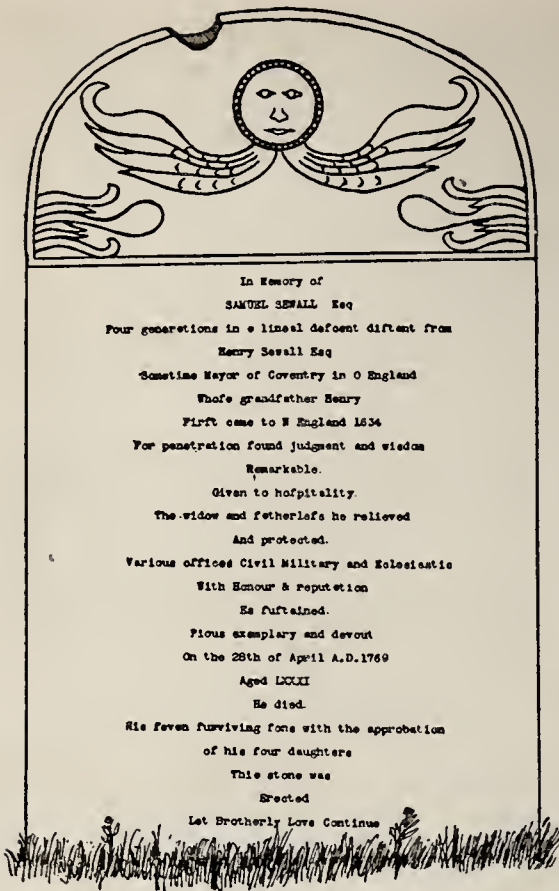
Schools across the river are first mentioned in 1724 when the moving school arrangement gave the people there three months of the teacher's time for each year. There also the taxpayers demanded their share for a separate school and in 1737 the town

*Voted* that the Select Men Pay out of this Towns Rate to the Inhabitants that Live on the South West Side of York River Twenty Pounds when they have agreed upon a place to Set a School House and Set a Fraim on a Spot they Agree upon.

In 1746 the scholars were given four months schooling out of the year.

At a town meeting held in March 1797 Col. Josiah Chase, Major Abel Moulton and Major John Nowell were chosen a committee "to enquire into the Expediency of dividing the School in the South side District." Their report expressed the following opinion regarding a division:

We have made diligent enquiry respecting the premises and duly Considered the same and are fully of Opinion that the said District ought to be divided, and that it would be greatly beneficial to the inhabitants to have the District divided in two parts: Whereupon we have Considered the extent of Territory and Number of inhabitants, and have fixed the division line as follows, viz.: beginning at York River, at the line between Harrises land and Barsham Allens land, and from thence to run a Southwest Course to Kittery line (*T. R. ii, 277*).



It is presumed that this proposed division was adopted, although the action on it is not recorded. In 1860 there were three school houses on this side of the river. No. 2 was situated near Rogers' Cove, No. 3 between Blaisdell and Goodale opposite the Brick Yard, and No. 6 near Scotland Bridge.

## BEECH HILL CEMETERY

In 1735 Deacon Joseph Holt executed a deed of trust to Nathaniel Whitney, Samuel Sewall, Samuel Adams, Samuel Bragdon, Christo-

pher Pottle and Ralph Farnham, "in consideration that there is no convenient place near unto us & our Neighbors appointed for a Burying Place." He conveyed to them "One Quarter of an Acre lying on the North East side of the Highway that runs through my Land whereon I Dwell . . . six and one half Poles by the said Way." It was given not only for the grantees but "for all that shall see cause to Make use of the same with the Grantees" (*Deeds xvii*, 268). It is near the foot of Beech Hill and has been used since that date as a public cemetery. The most noticeable stone in it is the large slate one put there to commemorate the death of Samuel Sewall.

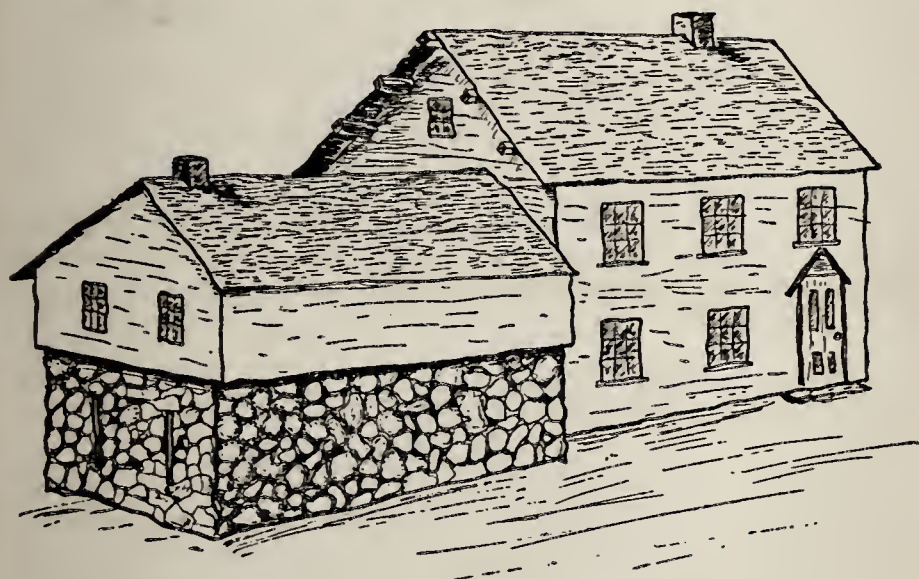
## GARRISON HOUSES

As far as known the inhabitants on this side of the river had little or no trouble with the Indians. They were mostly domiciled below the Old Mill Creek and the main river afforded them a practically complete barrier to



## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

incursions of the savages except in great force. This never happened as the Massacre of 1692 was an illustration of their caution and strategy not to cross the river to reach this side. It was good military tactics. It is believed that the only resident of this side taken by the Indians was Charles Trafton captured in May 1693, although it is not known that he was living with his father at the time. This natural protection was self-evident, yet the continual attacks of the Indians on the town for a period of thirty years gave them no assurance of immunity when they might appear in great numbers. It is said that the Raynes family put their house in a defensive condition after the Massacre, and in 1711 it was designated as a "garrison" for one family numbering twelve persons.



SKETCH OF OLD RAYNES GARRISON  
Contributed by the late Elizabeth S. Raynes

There were three other houses on this side so designated in the same year, *viz.*:

1. Edward Beale, to accommodate three families numbering twenty-four persons, including five soldiers.
2. Josiah Main, to accommodate two families with two men, numbering ten persons and two soldiers.
3. James Allen, to accommodate four families numbering twenty persons, including four men.

This did not mean that these were houses specially

## HISTORY OF YORK

built for the purpose with an overhanging second story, according to popular misconception, but houses already existing and large enough to give extra accommodations convenient to the several neighborhoods. The Beale house was near the lower ferry, the Main's house was on Elijah's Neck, and the Allen house above Old Mill Creek.

In 1708 William Beale of the other Beale family, not related, was given permission to build a garrison and to keep the upper (Trafton) ferry.

### BARRELL'S GROVE

When that gay young blade, Nathaniel Barrell of Portsmouth, came to York courting the beautiful Sally Sayward he unwittingly began to lay the foundations of a magnificent colonial home on the south side should his suit be successful. It ran the usual course of true love with occasional ripples. He had his hours of doubt as to her constancy, and in a letter to him in one of these harrowing spells she wrote:

Romantick as you Intimate my conduct to you has been, I shall never require any proofs of your affection Inconsistent with the Christian and the Gentleman. Pray be so great a novelty as a Rational Lover for the future & let no Chimera of your fragrant Invention wreck your quiet. I am your

Delia

P.S. Excuse Tatitology & Impertenance if you can read this, if not bring it to York & I will stand Linguister.

At last the prize he sought was his and the engagement was heralded in the town on November 6, 1758, as its most important news item. Preparations for the wedding, which was to follow shortly, were made and on Thursday, November 23, 1758, all the "quality" of the town and friends from Portsmouth were present to grace the occasion. We have no description of this brilliant event, which took place in Judge Sayward's mansion, then considered the finest residence in York. Rev. Isaac Lyman pronounced the distinguished couple man and wife, and amid the congratulations of the many guests, toasts to their happiness were drank as they left for their wedding journey to Portsmouth, which was to be their future home. But not for long, as it proved, as the hospitable Judge could not easily consider separation as permanent with his only daughter, the pride of his life. A grand-daughter had

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

been born to them October 1, 1759, christened Sally Sayward Barrell, and the next year Mr. Barrell announced his purpose to visit England to attend to important family business. The Judge determined to provide them with an estate in York suitable to their social position and Sally Barrell came back to her old home to await the consummation of this project which should establish his daughter as chatelaine of a mansion more distinguished than his own.

The older portion of York gave no room for such an estate as he designed and he turned to the south side where broad acres offered a site for them after the ideals of English manors. He found what he desired above Old Mill Creek and about 1760 he bought of the heirs of Andrew Grover, the tract on which the Barrell mansion is now situated. It had a small house on it, but the present house, the largest in town, three and a half stories and otherwise ample in proportion, was erected by him for his daughter.

If Nathaniel Barrell reached England on October 30, 1760, he was a witness to a change in the monarchy as the second George died that day and his famous successor, George III, succeeded to the throne. It is a part of the family tradition that he became a favored friend of the new monarch. Meanwhile at home his father-in-law was rising in political preferment. Doubtless Mrs. Barrell wrote to her husband shortly after his appointment in November, 1761, that her father had been made one of the Justices of the Provincial Court. Barrell's father-in-law was now a wearer of the ermine and when the wanderer turned his face homeward he brought with him as souvenirs of his sojourn in England a sword and a mirror in a beautifully carved frame, both of which are said to have been presented to him by King George. They are now part of the valued possessions of the family mansion.

In order to furnish the Judge with the mark of gentility needed by every gentleman to establish his quality, he visited the College of Heralds in the summer of 1762 and secured from one of the Heralds "the arms of Jonathan Sayward, Esqr. of Old York in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, merchant," painted on vellum, which he had framed at a cost of thirty-two shillings and sixpence sterling. As a companion piece he secured a like painting of the coat of arms of the Barrell



## HISTORY OF YORK

family and these two works of heraldic illumination now adorn the walls of the ancient residence. No doubt the Judge was pleasantly impressed with this thoughtful gift of his son-in-law who thus supplied him with this badge of honor. It is not known how he arrived at the arms which he selected as they are the arms of the Seward family of Devon, and it has been shown that the Judge's ancestors originated in Essex and were in no known way connected with the Devon family of Seward.

From this time forth Nathaniel Barrell attended industriously to his duties as husband and proceeded to raise a family of ten more children who came in regular procession, the last of whom (born November 24, 1780) was named George Guelph, presumably after the family name of the King who had honored him with his friendship.

The return of Nathaniel Barrell from England is recorded by John Bradbury in his diary as "to the great joy of his friends," and it can be believed that it was celebrated in his new home with all the elegance of Provincial hospitality with its picturesque costumes and the generous flow of wines and punches accompanied by dancing and music. With this background it is easy to understand that Nathaniel Barrell and his father-in-law were not in sympathy with the "embattled farmers" and the "mob" who were responsible for the Boston Tea Party. To be an aristocrat was probably natural for Barrell and an acquired taste for the Judge, but both of them came to be pronounced Tories and were under suspicion during the Revolution and obliged to maintain a discreet submergence of themselves and their views. There is a story that Barrell was scheduled for arrest and when the officers came to arrest him and were pleasantly entertained with the best that the house afforded, he escaped the indignity of confinement by an unscheduled exit through a rear door. It is evident, however, that with the success of the Colonies and independence secured, he accepted philosophically the situation imposed on him and whatever his disappointment he gave his allegiance to the new republic. As evidence of this in 1794 he represented York in the General Court of Massachusetts. The death of his wife April 23, 1805, probably influenced his withdrawal from public life.

After his return from England Mr. Barrell became a follower of the teachings of Rev. Robert Sandeman, a

## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

Scottish Elder, who came to New England to promulgate the doctrines of his father-in-law, John Glass. Rev. Mr. Sandeman (a native of Perth, Scotland) was invited to Boston in 1764 and soon had a large following among whom were Colburn Barrell and Walter Barrell, brothers of Nathaniel, and when his daughter Ruth was born (1765), Nathaniel and his wife took her to Boston for baptism by this new religious prophet.<sup>1</sup> The Judge records in his diary under date of June 22:

My daughter Barrell delivered of a daughter. She is since baptized by the name of Ruth. Mr. Sandeman baptized her in the presence of his Church after they had regaled themselves with Dinner, Wine & Punch. Returned from Boston about the 28th Day.

When Mrs. Barrell died all of her nine surviving children had reached maturity and had married in York. The most noted of them was her first daughter, Sally Sayward Barrell, of whose literary achievements mention is made elsewhere (Chapter XXVI of this volume). As a widower Nathaniel Barrell spent the remainder of his long life on the family acres of the Grove, maintaining its reputation for hospitality as long as he was able to preside over these social amenities. A fine copy of the Oxford Bible of the eighteenth century is a part of the treasures of this house from which it is said he was accustomed to read the Scriptures to his children and to those of his neighbors who gathered at his house on Sundays when he was unable to attend church by reason of his infirmities. He died April 3, 1831 at the great age of ninety-nine years. The estate and mansion descended to his son John, whose son Charles Colburn Barrell, born January 12, 1817, succeeded him. The latter died in 1899 and two of his children, a brother and sister, still occupy the ancestral hall. This house remains as it was in the day of Nathaniel and Sally and does not recognize the improvements of modern life. Candles still illumine the great rooms and light the guests to their bed chambers. The old-time hospitality is dispensed with all the trained ease and grace of the family traditions. The present generation has the blood of the

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Sandeman's followers erected a meeting house for him at Portsmouth, but his doctrines did not make much further progress. He died in Danbury, Conn., six years later. Among the distinctive practices of the "Glassites," as they were called, were community of goods, abstinence from animal food and from things strangled; love feasts and weekly celebration of the Communion. It is said that the last of his disciples died in 1829 in Boston.

## HISTORY OF YORK

Saywards, Lymans, Kingsburys and by intermarriage with the Sewalls, Moodys and Emersons is now thoroughly fixed in the traditions of York as one of its outstanding families. The genealogy of the family will be found in Volume III of this history.

### TAVERNS

William Hilton, who had been combining the two occupations of "mine host" of the inn and ferryman in Kittery, did not apparently do so when he settled in York. Whether, after his death, this double function was undertaken by the ferrymen who succeeded him does not appear in the records. It would seem that there was no reason for an inn on the south side as there were two conveniently situated across the river.

Thomas Trafton was undoubtedly the first inn-keeper on this side. He had established a ferry, where Rice's Bridge now spans the stream, to accommodate the traffic which came across the post road that had come into use as an additional highway to and from Sayward's mills. Travelers who reached the river late at night by the Beech Ridge road required an inn, and he applied for a license in 1695 and was allowed to retail liquor in 1698. He probably continued to keep an ordinary until his death (about 1707), and his son Zaccheus followed him. In 1719 his younger son Charles was licensed to maintain a tavern at this place.

### OLD MILL CREEK

The inception and installation of the milling industry on the south side of the river of Agamenticus is of national historic interest, for it is probable that the first sawmill here was also the first one to be operated by tidal power in the United States. This little inlet also has the further distinction of furnishing the motive power for milling purposes continuously for nearly three hundred years. Within the present century the stones of the gristmill were still grinding corn at the upper end of Old Mill Creek, as they had done for a hundred and fifty years. The remains of the dam and the ruins of these once busy mills can yet be located by the curious.

In the early Summer of 1634 Gorges and Mason, anticipating the building requirements of their growing prov-



## THE DEMESNE OF THE YOUNGER GORGES

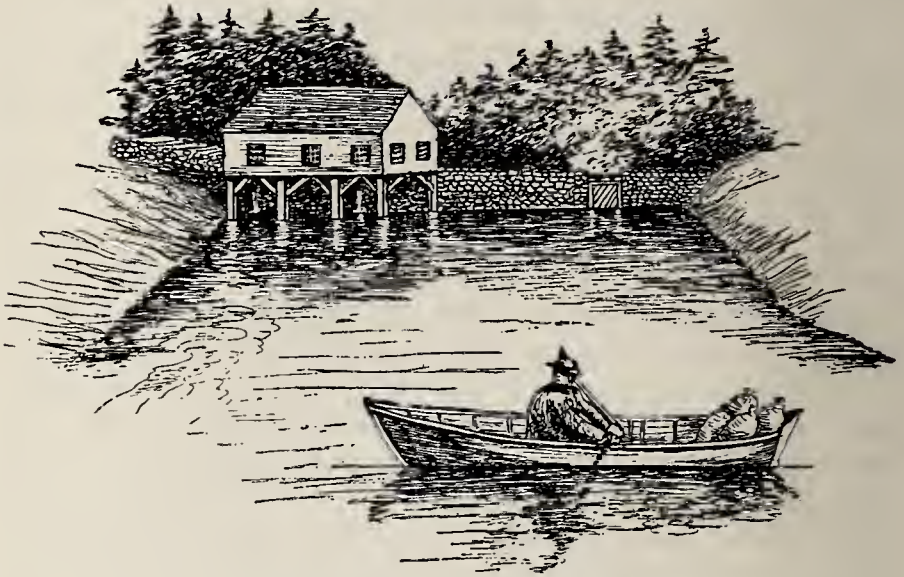
inces, "sent to Pascataquack and Aguamenticus two saw-mills to be erected in each place one," (*Winthrop, Journal i, 129*). They were brought in the *Pied Cow*, which reached her destination July 8 and by the twenty-second "the carpenters began about the mill(s)," (Gibbons to Mason). The one designed for "Pascataquack" was erected on the Assabenbedick (Great Works) River at Newichawannock, now South Berwick, and was run by an overshot wheel as the mill was above tidewater.

The mill for "Aguamenticus" was set up on the tidal inlet now known as Old Mill Creek. As there was not sufficient fall here to furnish power, a dam with gates was erected to impound the flood waters of each tide, and when the ebb flow began it was released to turn an undershot wheel. It is probable that Bartholomew Barnard, the carpenter, John Ingleby, the sawyer, and perhaps Robert Knight, the mason, were three of the artisans sent out by Gorges for erecting this mill, but who operated it for the Lord Proprietor is not known. Presumably it was running regularly during his lifetime. It had an almost inexhaustible virgin forest to furnish it material. Great oaks and magnificent pines and firs fed it. Noble masts for the King's Navy floated down to the sea from the headwaters of these two rivers, "and amongst the rest that admired Mast which came over some time last year (1664) containing neere 30 Tunes of Timber," (*Br. Mus. Mss.*). The departure of Thomas Gorges for England in 1643 and the removal of Barnard and Ingleby to Boston, following the death of Sir Ferdinando in 1647, completed the eclipse of his interests here and left his property without effective control. It is probable that this mill ceased to operate for a number of years, and that the establishment of new mills across the river on Gorges Creek became a necessity in 1651, as elsewhere explained (Chapter XV).

The descent of this property is partially involved in the frenzied real estate speculations of Rishworth and his mortgages. Like some of his dealings, there is no record to tell of his manipulations, but in some way Elisha Hutchinson, his relative, came into possession of a large tract on both sides of Old Mill Creek (*Deeds vii, 96*), and another Hutchinson relative, Eliakim, also had a lien on this property. The latter released a part of it to James Plaisted, probably when Pickering took him into partner-

## HISTORY OF YORK

ship, and made a further concession in 1707 (*Ibid.* viii, 66), as son-in-law of Rishworth. Pickering bought out Plaisted's interest and thus acquired title to a part of the Old Mill Creek where he rebuilt the sawmill. By two separate deeds, October 29, 1706, and November 2, 1710, he sold his mill to Joseph Moulton, reserving the right to erect a corn mill on the Creek, if occasion required (*Ibid.*



MILL ON THE OLD MILL CREEK  
From descriptions furnished Author

vii, 64, 164). This mill was still in his possession in 1719 but how much longer is not known. Subsequent ownership is difficult to trace, but it was last in the possession of the late Charles C. Barrell and was dismantled about 1900, having ceased to be of practical value in modern life.

About 1700 Thomas Trafton built a fulling mill on a tributary of Old Mill Creek, now known as the Dolly Gordon brook, but then as the Fulling Mill brook.

## CHAPTER III

### "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

(SCOTLAND, PAYNETON AND BRIXHAM)

It is the purpose of this chapter to deal with the large tract to the extreme north of the ancient settlements "up river," which extended from Bass Creek to the Berwick line. It will be remembered that the Grand Patent extended into the country seven miles from the shore, but while this was made effective in respect to the western part of Agamenticus, even exceeding the limit of seven miles, yet on the eastern boundary where it joined Wells it did not measure much more than six miles. With the uncertain geographies of the period it was not practicable for men in London who had never been here to grant tracts of land with any topographical accuracy or boundaries. So in the development of the Grand Patent for colonists the vast area of wilderness to the northwest of Bass Creek was merely divided in 1641 on paper for future use. Most of this territory fell to William Hooke, as shown in Volume I, Chapter XII, and came to be known in common parlance as "Mr. Hooke's Farm" for he undoubtedly made an attempt, before and after he left the town, to put it to some profitable use by tenant workers. Of course only a very small part was actually cultivated by him. That this section was not used solely for agriculture is evidenced by the fact that a Gallows Point existed here as early as 1661, about where the Second Meeting House was built. The then almost unexplored forest land to the northeast had no actual settlers and for a century was considered "common land." That part of the Grand Patent of Agamenticus situated to the north of Bass Creek and now called "Scotland" was not originally settled by the "Highland" prisoners. It came to be so-called because of their later preponderance there.

In the division of 1641 there were six shares above Bass Creek to the northwest limits of the Patent and these were allotted to the several persons shown in Volume I, Chapter XII dealing with that subject. In 1653, a year after the Usurpation, the town began to grant tracts of



## HISTORY OF YORK

land in this region several years before the first Scotch prisoner arrived in York. The first grantees were William Dixon, Thomas Curtis, Richard Banks, Rowland Young, John Alcock, Arthur Bragdon and Matthew Austin, but they did not live on or improve these lots. The Dixon lot of twenty acres passed to his heirs, the Banks lot to his brother-in-law Curtis; the Young lot to Daniel Dill; the Alcock lot to Arthur Bragdon; and the Matthew Austin lot was held by him for many years.

John Alcock of the Lower Town was the earliest resident of the harbor section to venture into this primeval forest. In 1643 he bought of William Hooke "fivety acres Neare the Marshes" (*Deeds i, 98*), but that did not comprise his holdings there. He owned more, probably in "dividends" not recorded, as he sold considerably in excess of that to several persons from time to time during his life.

Major Thomas Clarke, a rich merchant of Boston, who had his mortgages on property in various towns of the Province and invested in the Ellingham and Gale Mills on New Mill Creek in 1652, had his finger in the development of the property in this region. In 1660 Mrs. Elinor Hooke, widow of Col. Walter Norton and of William Hooke, and mother of William Hooke, Jr., sold fifty acres of upland and twelve acres of marsh in the section described as "along by the river" but without stating further boundaries. On May 7, 1664, Richard Banks sold to Clarke twenty acres "neare unto that land wch was formerly Mr. Hookes Farm." On the same day John Twisden sold twenty acres at the same place adjoining the Bankes lot (*Deeds i, 151*). This had been granted to them in 1645 as "adjoyneing the Meddows & next to the fivety Acers of John Allcocke" but no bounds or other description were given (*Ibid. i, 101*). Clarke employed tenants to cultivate this "farm" on shares. It was inevitable that confusion should occur and conflicting claims arise. When Major John Davis sold a lot in that area in 1684 he inserted a clause "saving harmeless from all others; Is to bee understood as from Major Clarke and his successors" (*Ibid. iv, 30*). Clarke died with these holdings in his possession, and it was not until about 1705 that his son-in-law Elisha Hutchinson began to dispose of his interests. His wealth made his "claims" formidable clouds on titles. His name appears last in 1707 when "Major Clark's marsh" is given

## “MR. HOOKE’S FARM”

as a bound (*Deeds vii*, 68). These lots ran northward from Bass Creek.

Thomas Moulton was the first actual settler in “Scotland,” having purchased seventy acres of John Alcock March 22, 1654-5 (*Deeds i*, 63), and on this land was “a small building” which was undoubtedly used as a dwelling house. Here Moulton lived with his wife and young family for two years until January 22, 1656-7, when he sold it to Alexander Maxwell (*Ibid. i*, 63), and took up his residence on Gorges Neck which he occupied for the rest of his life. The exact location of the house and lot can be proximately identified as part of the original grounds of the Second Meeting House on the southwest side of the road. With the departure of Moulton the first Scotchman was monarch of all he surveyed from Bass Creek upward.

Of these Highlanders special mention has been made (Volume I, Chapter XVIII), and the further development of this section by English settlers, who came to York in the last quarter of the century, will explain their share in its progress. Some of them were sons of the founders of the town, while new faces from elsewhere added to the population. In this work the two elder sons of Arthur Bragdon the emigrant, Thomas and Arthur, Junior, were the earliest to make homes there, and for more than two centuries and a half their descendants have occupied their original lots. The first Arthur died there in 1678 at the residence of his son Thomas. Farther up the river the marshy land at the head-waters of the “River of Agmen-ticus,” beginning at the “partings,” was granted in small lots to each settler. The minister was included in this gradual division, at first personally, but later a share of six acres was given to “The Ministry.” Parson Hull claimed his grant of twenty acres as personal property, and was sued for detention of it in 1646 and lost his case. In the arbitration of 1654, when Godfrey’s patent rights were adjudicated by Massachusetts, he was allowed to retain “the Neck of Land partly compassed about with the River” as drawn by him in 1641 at the first division of the Patent. Salt hay that could be harvested on this overflowed land was of prime importance to the settlers, as it was of particular food value for their cattle. For this reason appraisals of marsh property in this town showed that it was worth, on the average, about £2-10 per acre, while

## HISTORY OF YORK

upland, or meadow, was listed at less than £1-0-0 per acre in the inventories of the seventeenth century.

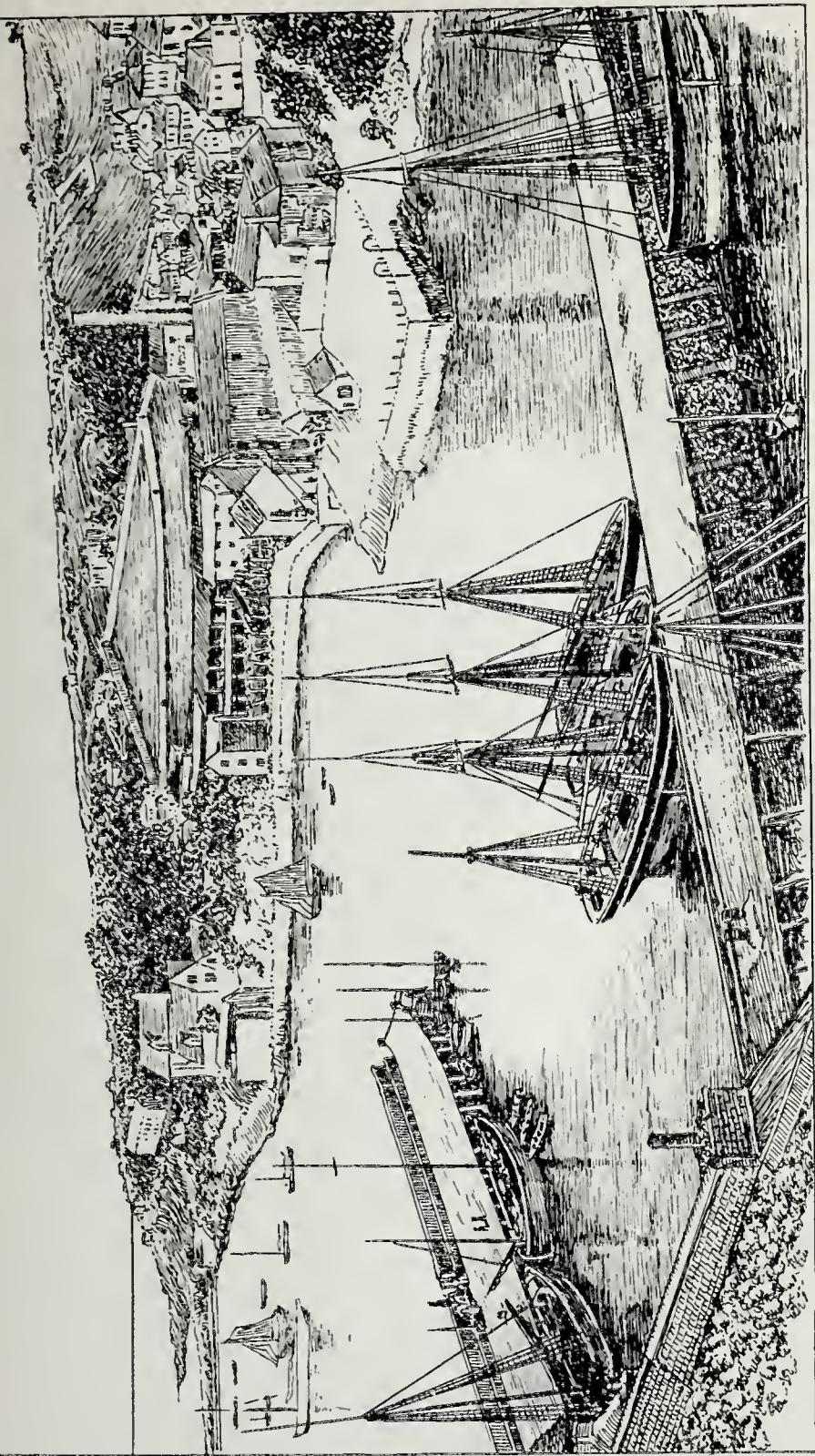
This tidal river also afforded an excellent opportunity for the building and launching of small craft, schooners and the peculiar types of vessels used by the colonists. The Bragdons, according to tradition, had a shipyard on the east bank of the stream, probably below the site of the old Scotland Bridge, and from scattering circumstantial evidence it is probable that a number of small vessels were launched there. Husbandry occupied but a small part of their time, except in the spring and fall, and the intervening periods could be easily filled by the neighbors skilled in the use of tools under the direction of a master shipbuilder. Fairly large vessels came up the river to moor at Scotland Bridge, within the knowledge of living persons. The simultaneous deaths of five men, in 1690, as related in Volume I, page 284, suggests that they were attacked and killed together by the Indians while at work in the shipyard.

As far as known this was the only industry in this part of the town. It was naturally devoted to husbandry and offers none of the activities of the waterfront in furnishing material for the chronicler. The gradual development of "Mr. Hooke's Farm" into the hamlets of Scotland, Payneton and Brixham depended on the influx of settlers from time to time, and those families which became identified with them are here recorded. The growth was slower than in the territory bordering on the shore and lower part of the river.

### WILLIAM ROANS

He came to this part of the town about 1660 as a tenant on the farm of Major Thomas Clark, probably running it on shares. Shortly after, about 1662, he married Mary, daughter of John Parker (*Deeds vi, 176*). For a second wife he married Mrs. Wilmot (Lamsytt) Start, widow of Edward, before October 7, 1673. He was killed April 7, 1677, during an Indian attack on York. Inventory of his estate was taken the same month and listed property valued at £23-19-00, consisting of personal goods only (*Deeds v, 21*). His two children, Elizabeth and Hester, were brought up by their grandfather John Parker.





VIEW OF BRIXHAM, DEVON  
From which Brixham in York derived its name



## "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

JAMES WARREN

He was a resident of Kittery, living in the Parish of Unity, and is said to have come from Berwick, England. On October 6, 1662, he bought of John Davis a parcel of land "near the bridge" granted by the town to him in 1652 containing about forty acres (*Deeds iv*, 159), but it is doubtful that he occupied this purchase. He may have cultivated it and harvested whatever crops he planted. He retained this property forty years until his death in 1702 and by his will of December 9 that year, he bequeathed to his son Gilbert "all that tract of land which I bought of John Davis Lying in the Township of Yorke" (*Me. Wills*, 138). The son sold this real estate in 1707 to Daniel MacIntire of York (*Deeds vii*, 68), from whom it passed into this family by inheritance as Daniel was unmarried and died intestate.

JOHN FROST

As a John Frost witnessed a deed at Squamscott, now Exeter, in 1663 (*N. H. Deeds ii*, 79b), and an Arthur Cham (Came) had a land grant in the same town in 1664, it is a safe assumption that the John Frost and Arthur Came, who appeared in York in the Scotland District as neighbors a few years later, settled first in Exeter after their arrival in New England. Of the origin of John Frost there is definite information identifying him as the John Frost of Brixham, England who married December 2, 1643, Rose, daughter of Leonard and Elizabeth Cruse, that being the Christian name of his wife who came to York with him. Arthur Came's wife bore the unusual name of Violet, and thus we have the curious combination of a Rose and Violet living as neighbors in York.

On October 12, 1663, the town granted to John Frost, fisherman, ten acres of land on the southwest side at the river's mouth (*Deeds iii*, 25), but he sold this land eleven years later (*Ibid. ii*, 160), having received from the town, January 18, 1668-9, "a tract of fifty Acres . . . Lying on the other side of York Bridge . . . near halfe a mile in distance from the Bridg . . . and Eight Score Pooles Back into the Country upon a West North West Line." (*T. R. i*, 257.) He was living on this property until April 7, 1677, when he, with six neighbors, was killed during an Indian attack on the town (*Sewall Diary i*, 41), leaving a widow



## HISTORY OF YORK

and at least three children. Alexander Maxwell, who had married his daughter Agnes, induced his brother-in-law John Frost, then living at the Isle of Shoals, to take up residence in York on land given to him by Maxwell. Administration of the estate of John, Sr., was granted July 2, 1677, to his two sons, John and Philip, and division of the property was made November 14, 1678, to the widow, two sons and the daughter, Agnes Maxwell. His estate was called "Bricksome" after his home parish. The widow, Rose Frost, "did live for seven or eight years or more" after her husband's death with her son Philip in the town, for which he was to have the property; and he "had Abundance of Trouble & Difficulty with his sd Mother, she being lame & decrepit & otherwise very Troublesome" (*Deeds xii*, 352).

The sons John and Philip Frost continued to reside in the town for a number of years after the death of their father, but were driven away by the Indian troubles. William Shaw, who married the daughter of the latter, became a settler here. The genealogy of this family appears in Volume III of this history.

### ROBERT SOWDEN

This settler undoubtedly came from Devon, probably Paignton, and had a grant of land March 18, 1671-2 adjoining John Frost (*T. R. i*, 43). He was doubtless drawn here by a prior acquaintance with Frost in England. His residence was in the Brixham region and he was living there as late as 1691 (*Deeds v*, 57). It is not known what became of him, but his property came into the possession of William Young before 1717.

### JOHN HOY

*John Hoy*

He had a land grant in 1674 adjoining Robert Sowden in Brixham and probably came from Devonshire. He was a Selectman 1684, Appraiser 1690, and had died before 1719 when Capt. David Robertson, as chief creditor, was administrator of his estate (*T. R. i*, 334-5). John Hoy, probably his son, married July 4, 1728 Sarah Clark in Boston. Robertson sold the property in 1719 and 1723 to John Smith and Josiah

## "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

Bridges (*Deeds xi, 106; xii, 69*). He stated that Hoy had "Planted an Orchard" on the land.

### WILLIAM YOUNG

The Andrew Everest grant of fifty acres from the town in 1667 was sold in 1681 to Benjamin Curtis (*Deeds iii, 89*), and by him in 1684 to William Young, then called of York, a glazier (*Ibid. iv, 31*). Young had an additional grant the next year from the town "the breadth of his house lott" but it was not laid out until 1717, and in 1720 then of Salem, he sold it to Peter Nowell (*Ibid. x, 85*). Nothing further is known of him or his family, if any existed.

### ROBERT OLIVER

He was the son of James Oliver. Robert was born in Ternent, Scotland, June 10, 1671 (Mss. "Births of the Upper Parish in York"). He may be the Robert Oliver who is found at Falmouth in 1689 and had been driven off during the Indian wars (*Willis, Portland, 306*). He had acquired land on the northwest branch of York River, adjoining the Bell Marsh Brook, in the Brixham region, by purchase of Alexander Maxwell before 1702, but the deed is not of record. In 1703 the town granted him twenty acres at Huckleberry Plain (*T. R. i, 49, 205*). In 1711 he received a further grant of eight acres, "if he reside in this Town three years next coming." He was chosen Hog-reeve in 1725 and in 1729 was given liberty to keep gates on the town way between the country road and the river (*T. R. ii, 35*). His descendants were living in the hamlet known as "New Boston" a century ago and their unoccupied houses left to the elements are all that remains of that settlement.

### WILLIAM WORMWOOD

A person of this name was witness January 10, 1639-40, when Lander and Billine divided the property near Brave Boat Harbor (*Deeds i, 9*), and seemed to have had an interest in the property which he sold to Robert Mendum before 1647 (*Ibid. i, 12*). At that time he was of the Isles of Shoals and was a plaintiff against various persons in the New Hampshire courts 1648-1651 (*N. H. Deeds i, 56, 63, 71, 90*). Goody Wormwood of York was in a list of debtors 1650 to Robert Button of Boston. In the same year she

## HISTORY OF YORK

was ordered to be brought to Boston from the Isles of Shoals to answer unspecified charges (*Mass. Col. Rec. ii, 199*). Jane, wife of William Wormwood, was convicted as a "common scold" and he was likewise adjudged a "common swarmer and turbulent person." He died in 1687 and presumably they were parents of William Wormwood who appeared in York in 1685 as grantee of a lot for firewood in the Scotland district. It is probable that he was a carpenter or shipwright and carried on his trade at the Bragdon shipyard in Scotland. With three Bragdons and James Freethy he was killed by the Indians in an attack on York early in October 1690 and his estate was inventoried with the other victims, and the amount returned showed that he left property to the value of £25-07-06 (*Deeds v, 53*). He left a widow Mary, and possibly John Wormwood fined in court 1694 was a son.

### JOHN LINSCOTT

He came here from Portsmouth before 1690, as in that year a charge of anticipating the marriage ceremony was lodged against him and he underwent corporal punishment for this breach of the moral code (*Deeds v, pt. ii, 5*). He received a grant of twenty acres in 1691 which was laid out in Brixham "near York bridge . . . which lyeth between the land of William Shaw and the Northwest branch of sd York river." He settled on part of the Henry Donnell grant of eighty-five acres, made by the town in 1685 (*Deeds vii, 229*). Samuel Donnell, as executor of the estate of his father, sold eighty-two acres of this grant on Bell Marsh Brook, in 1716, to Peter Nowell (*Ibid. viii, 181*). About 1689 John Linscott married Lydia, daughter of Henry Milberry, and died in December 1712. His son John and brother-in-law, Richard Milberry, were appointed administrators of his estate. The genealogy of this family appears in Volume III of this history.

### ALEXANDER THOMPSON

He was the son of William Thompson of Dover and Kittery, born about 1671, and with six brothers and sisters was left an orphan at the age of six years. He bought the William Freethy lot at Brixham, about forty acres originally granted by the town, March 18, 1671-2, "near the (York) bridge" and sold by Freethy to Jeremiah Moulton





FALMOUTH, CORNWALL  
Where Peter Nowell was born, 1673



## "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

April 24, 1688 (*Deeds ix, 63*). Moulton sold to Thompson July 12, 1708 (*Ibid. ix, 64*), and it descended to his children at his decease. He married Anna Curtis, daughter of Thomas Curtis of York, and he was probably induced by his brother-in-law, Benjamin Curtis, to settle here. Alexander Thompson died July 13, 1720 and his estate was administered by his widow. A genealogy of this family appears in Volume III of this history.

### PETER NOWELL

The ancestor of the Nowell family of York came here from Salem where he had settled a few years earlier and followed the trade of a blacksmith. He was the second son of Roger and Mary (Rosenbach) Nowell, baptized November 9, 1673, at Falmouth, County Cornwall. He probably came to York in 1695 as attached to the garrison here, as "Sergeant Nowell" is mentioned in 1696 in the military records of that date. He at once began a long life of real estate transactions on February 18, 1694-5, when he bought ten acres of land in Scotland, and in the next forty-five years he was a party in over seventy transfers of property. He held the usual number of minor town offices: was Selectman 1713, 1714, 1715, 1717, 1720, 1722, 1724, 1725, 1728, 1730; Deputy to the General Court, 1724; and Moderator 1727 and 1739. He married in 1701 Sarah, daughter of Peter and Mary (Puddington) Weare by whom he had ten children. He married (2) Mrs. Mary Preble, February 19, 1730, but there was no issue. The tombstone of his first wife, formerly standing, on the Bragdon farm in Scotland, thus recounted her virtues:

Here lies the precious dust of Mrs. Sarah Nowell late virtuous consort of Capt. Peter Nowell: a pattern of modesty & sobriety Prudence & diligence Truth & faithfulness Emminent for serious and undissembled Devotion in the Solemn Worship of God, Adorning her Profession by a blameless Faithfull conversation. Who departed this life in the well-grounded hope of a better, Sept. 29, 1729 in the 53rd year of her age.

The genealogy of this family appears in Volume III of this history.

### WILLIAM SHAW

He was son of John Shaw, a tailor of Malden, and was born December 25, 1668. His father married Elizabeth



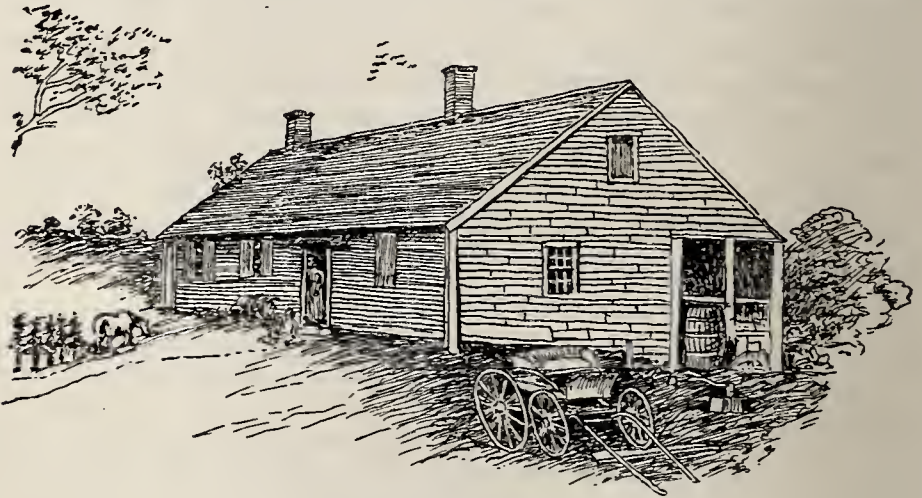
## HISTORY OF YORK

Ramsdell, August 12, 1674, and is thus connected with that family who came to this town some years after Shaw settled here.

The first record of this settler in York is in 1699 when he was granted thirty acres which was laid out on Bell Marsh Brook. He was a Fence Viewer in 1703; Surveyor of Highways 1707 and 1721; Juror 1708; Constable 1713; and Grand Juror 1717. In 1735 he petitioned for and was granted three pounds by the town but the reason was not given. The lot of land given to John Frost in 1669 was laid out to him on both sides of the road from York Bridge to Berwick "as he stands related to said Frost's estate" (*T. R. i, 259*). Shaw had married Agnes, daughter of Philip and Martha (Rankin) Frost and granddaughter of John Frost. A genealogy of this family appears in Volume III of this history.

### JOHN GAREY

This settler came to Brixham at or before 1719, probably with his future father-in-law, and was then called a laborer (*Deeds xi, 100*). He was son of John and Sarah



JOHN GAREY HOUSE  
Bell Marsh, Brixham, built about 1720

(Wills) "Geer" of Kittery who had a land grant in that town 1694 and the father was a Grand Juror same year and died before 1712 leaving a widow, two sons and two daughters. In 1723 John "Geerey" and Charles White, also called a laborer, bought thirty-one acres of Arthur

## "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

Bragdon, Sr., in the Bell Marsh portion of Brixham. There he built his house as shown in the illustration on page 76 and raised a family of nine children. He married Abigail, daughter of Alexander and Anna (Curtis) Thompson about 1720. A genealogy of this family appears in Volume III of this history.

### HENRY BEEDLE

Henry Beedle was an early settler in the Bell Marsh region, coming here about 1713 from Amesbury. He was son of Robert of that town and possibly connected with the Robert Beadle, one of the earliest settlers of Kittery (*Stackpole 96*). He received a land grant of twenty acres in 1713 conditioned on settlement here which he fulfilled, and in 1720 he had a further grant of twelve acres "on the bank of Bass Cove Brook" which he sold in 1732 to Thomas Cooke (*Deeds xv, 98*). No further record of him appears in the town, but his two sons Ithamar and Eleazer continued residence here and their descendants were living in York in the middle of the last century.

### THE WITHAMS

Three sons of Peter Witham, Jr. of Kittery, John, Andrew and Daniel, took up land in Bell Marsh Brook region north of the Agamenticus Hills about 1725 and the record of the several families, as long as they remained in York, will appear in Volume III of this history.

### NATHANIEL RAMSDELL

He was son of John Ramsdell of Boxford and came to York about 1710 where he received early the next year a grant of twenty acres "on the north westward of Agementicus Great hill" (*T. R. i, 264*). He married the same year Mary, daughter of John Linscott. His descendants have lived in York ever since and a genealogy of the family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### THE SECOND (SCOTLAND) PARISH

1722-1922

The inhabitants of Scotland were obliged to travel between three and four miles to reach the old Meeting

## HISTORY OF YORK

House at the village and it would have been a violation of the spirit of the law, which punished absence from Sabbath service, to indict these distant dwellers in that locality for failure to attend church. It became evident that a new parish must be organized to remedy this situation now becoming more acute with the steady growth of that section. The first move was made in town meeting March 10, 1718-19, when it was "*Votted* that the Inhabitation above the Mill Creek have Liberty to build a Meeting house if they will build it upon there on Cost and Charge." That the Scotland people accepted this privilege is evident from casual references in various documents of the period. In 1722 "the new Meeting house" is mentioned (*Deeds xi, 154*), and on February 29, 1724, Rev. Joseph Moody recorded the important event: "We met the first time in the new Meeting house at Scotland" (*Diary*). This definite statement by the future pastor corrects errors by previous writers which place the opening at a much later date. (*Moody p. 224.*) The building was only roofed in at that time and in 1727 was not entirely finished. In that year the town had voted £40 to complete the interior.

As the First Parish is indebted to Edward Godfrey for its earliest gift of land as the beginning of its financial endowment so the "Scotland" parish owes its landed resources to the bequest of Alexander Maxwell, the first Scotchman in York. By his will of 1706 he bequeathed half his lands and marsh in Scotland "to the church" after the decease of his wife, and the other half to Parson Moody. The testator was childless. It is not known when his widow died as she was a second wife and much younger, but it is probable that she survived up to the time when the church building was started. Joseph Moody had built his own house on a part of the Maxwell land facing the country road. As a dutiful son he had laid his civic honors down and on November 29, 1732 was ordained pastor of this new church.

The boundaries of the parish were defined December 27, 1731, at a special town meeting called for the purpose:

*Voted* that the Inhabitants of the Upper End of this Town, viz.: Those that do or shall inhabit above, or to the Northwest of the Mill Creek on the Southwest side of York River: & on the North-east side of sd River above or to the Northwest of Bass Cove, so a Strait Line from Capt. Cames Grist Mill, to the Middle Point between Baker's



## “MR. HOOKE’S FARM”

Spring & the Marked Trees at the Country Road, in the Bounds between Wells and York. Have hereby granted to them, the free Consent of this Town to be set off, a distinct Parish, if the Honorable General Court shall see meet so to order./

In order to help the new parish set up housekeeping the town also gave it one hundred acres as a ministerial lot in the Stated Commons, “Provided they & their Minister quit their Interest in the Ministerial Land & Marsh that now is.” A petition for incorporation was accordingly drawn up and signed.

The General Court in 1732 passed the Enabling Act, and the Second Parish became a legal fact thenceforth, and the new organization was launched with favoring winds, the blessing of Parson Moody and the gift of his brilliant son as its first pastor.

Its first business was to settle the titles of the ministerial lands in that part of the town. The records give the award of a joint committee:

Whereas the Subscribers was chosen a Committee by the Church & the Reverend Mr. Samuel Moody to Divide the Estate of Mr. Alexander Maxwell late of York Dece’d and Accordingly we met on the Day of the Date hereof upon said Land which Lies in York at a Place called Scotland & have Laid out unto the abovesd Mr Moody Eight Acres of Land Bounded as follows viz

Begin at the North West Corner of Mr Grants Land & runs North West by the Country Road Twenty Rods to a Heap of Rocks & from thence runs South West Fifty Eight Rods to a White Oak Tree marked Four Sides standing by Mr. Joseph Moultons Marsh and from thence runs by sd Moultons Marsh to the South West Corner of Mr. Grants Land & from thence runs by sd Grants Land to the Place First began with Two Acres lying on the North West Side of sd Field Bounded as follows vizt: begins at the Eastward Corner of John McIntires Home Lot and runs by sd Lot South Westwardly Thirty Six Rods to a Stake drove into the Ground standing One Rod to the South West & by South Side of a Bunch of Small Red Oak Trees & from thence Runs South East Ten Rods & an Half to a Red Oak Stake drove into the Ground and from thence runs North East & by North Thirty Four Rods to the Country Road at a Stake standing Three Rods to the South Eastward of the Eastward Corner of the Meeting House & from thence by the Country Road to the Place first began at Excepting & reserving out of the said Bounds a Quarter of an Acre of Land whereon the Meeting House now stands/ & we also allow unto the abovesd Mr Moody One Acre of Marsh lying in the North West Branch of York River & all the Rest of the sd Field which the Two First mentioned Lots was taken out of with the Quarter of an Acre of Land that was above reserv’d & all the Land & Marsh on the South West Branch of

## HISTORY OF YORK

York River that belonged to the Estate of the abovesd Maxwell to be for the Use of the Church/

Laid out by us  
Aug't 25, 1732

RICHARD MILBERRY	}	Committee
SAMUEL CAME		
JER. MOULTON		
PETER NOWEL		
JOSEPH MOULTON		
JOHN HARMON		

At a Meeting of the First Church in York April 13, 1733 the within written Return of the Committee Chosen by the Church of York & their Minister to make a Division of the Land & Marsh given by Mr Alexr Maxwell to the Church & Min'r in his last Will & Testament was read to the First Church of York abovesd & it was unanimously Voted that sd Return be accepted & that the Division made by the Subscribers within named be Confirmed.

SAMUEL MOODY Pastor

At a Meeting of the Second Church in York April 20, 1733 The within Return of the Committee within Subscribing was Read & thereupon Voted that the same be Accepted & the Division therein mentioned confirmed/

JOSEPH MOODY Pastor

I the Subscriber in my Private Capacity as a Partie &c do hereby Acknowledge that as I acted in the Choice of the Committee so I do approve of accept & Confirm what the said Com'tee have done in the Division made as within Expressed/

SAMUELL MOODY

On May 18, 1733 Rev. Samuel Moody for Thirty Pounds sold the above parcel of land "which contains Two acres & whereon the sd Joseph Moodys House & Barn now stand" to his son Joseph. (*York Deeds xvi, 207.*)

REV. JOSEPH MOODY

The story of the first pastor of the Scotland Church, because of its strange historic character, demands unusual space for its proper recital. He has become even better known to the general public than his locally famous father.

He was born in 1700, the eldest son of Samuel and Hannah (Sewall) Moody. His mother was of distinguished colonial lineage, closely related to Chief Justice Sewall and to the influential Dummer family of Newbury. He was graduated at Harvard with high honors when eighteen years of age and early displayed unusual talent that presaged a brilliant career. It is known that as a young

man he became deeply smitten with the charms of the beautiful Mary Hirst, a daughter of Grove Hirst of Boston, and paid earnest court for her hand in marriage. He had as a rival the gallant and elegant captain, William Pepperrell, and in this competition the lady gave her heart to the future baronet, much to the chagrin and disappointment of Moody.

Pepperrell was married in 1722, and, if Moody’s disappointment extended to permanent grief he must have overcome it in two years as on November 11, 1724, he married Lucy, daughter of Rev. John White of Gloucester, and there is no evidence that his family life was unsatisfactory. With the prestige of his father who had become well known throughout the Province and the influence of his relatives in Massachusetts, which enabled him to secure preferment in the town and Province, he became Town Clerk in 1723, Register of Deeds for the county; and in 1730 when but thirty years of age he was appointed Judge of the Court of Sessions, and a career suited to his talents seemed to open up before him with higher honors. He was essentially a man of the world in its best significance. This distinction aroused no gratifying response from his father who could only think of his ability as wasted in public service. His literary ability, resting on his classical education, seemed to his insistent father that it should be employed in the construction of sermons for the salvation of souls. He lost no opportunity to urge this upon his brilliant son and at last overcame the natural reluctance which Joseph had to abandon his chosen career. It was a cruel decision which he had to make but, with filial piety, he yielded to his masterful father. Resigning all his civil offices he bade farewell to the ambitions of his manhood to become pastor of the Second Church in this town and that was the beginning of his tragedy. He had laid down the mantle of a position to which he was fitted and found himself robed in the gown of a profession for which he felt himself unsuited. It was an age of religious introspection and listening to the still, small voice of conscience. While he may have easily composed sermons with ready and copious flow of language and expressed his ideas in polished style and carried the burden of the long prayer with ease of diction, yet his mind was undoubtedly wrestling always with the sense of futility of his efforts.



## HISTORY OF YORK

Many superficial and, consequently, unfounded explanations have been advanced to account for the strange behavior of this well-educated and hitherto normal man. Some have tried to attribute it to an alleged incident in his youth by which a young boy named Ebenezer Preble was accidentally shot by Moody, a boyhood companion. A circumstantial story has been built up on unsupported tradition that the two went hunting deer and other game which might come within the reach of their firearms. They separated in a thicket to beat up the game; Moody heard a crackling in the underbrush and saw a movement which he supposed was a deer. Leveling his gun he fired at the object and, hastening to the spot where the supposed animal had fallen, he found his friend, Ebenezer, mortally wounded and breathing his last. The family genealogy states that this boy died August 25, 1708, at the age of ten. As Moody was two years younger we are expected to believe that a boy of eight, armed with one of the enormous Queen Anne muskets, was allowed to hunt game in the woods when the Indian menace was so dangerous. The idea seems preposterous and yet it has been solemnly told for many years. Such an accident might have occurred through the accidental discharge of a musket, killing the Preble boy, possibly in the presence of young Moody. But if this was the cause thirty years elapsed before the supposed mental distress of Joseph Moody began to be made manifest. This also seems to exclude that apocryphal story. He was deeply impressed with the belief that he was unworthy the confidence and support of his parish; that his life in the ministry was a failure in the sight of God and man and that his voice should no longer be heard nor his face seen in the pulpit. This self-condemnation became a fixed obsession and in 1738 he refused to continue in the work of the ministry. What followed has been told in Hawthorne's "Veiled Parson" and repeated in scores of fanciful tales of "Handkerchief" Moody who kept his face covered with a linen cloth when abroad in public places or in company of others in the house. The sacrifice on the altar was now as complete as a troubled mind and an accusing conscience could offer. Repetitions of the traditional details of his eccentric habits and queer sayings are in doubtful taste and need not occupy any space here. It was a tragedy of misplaced talent unwittingly grafted

## "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

on a heterogeneous stock. His Puritan inheritance proved his undoing.

His wife died in 1736 and this loss of the mother of his small children might as well be assigned as the cause of his morbid and eccentric withdrawal from public life. This case seems to be one in which psychoanalysis can be applied with reference to the general conditions of life at that period as well as his own particular career. His wrecked prospects and blighted life became the object of sympathy of influential friends who had known him in his promising manhood, and from time to time wealthy persons in Boston sent funds to his father to ease the burden of expense consequent on his unproductive retirement. After he became a widower he went to live with Deacon Arthur Bragdon of Scotland, where his seclusion was respected for a number of years.<sup>1</sup> In 1745 he appears to have regained his normal condition and substituted for his father during the latter's absence in the Louisburg expedition. In 1741 the pastoral relations were dissolved owing to his continued infirmity. Tradition again adds a touch of the mystic to this portion of his life. At a day of fasting and prayer held in York for the success of Pepperrell at Louisburg, he is said to have contributed his share of the exercises, participated in by neighboring clergymen, by undertaking the "long prayer." After beseeching Jehovah that the French might be overwhelmed and arguing with him the justice of his plea he changed the burden of his prayer to one of thanks for the delivery of the fortress and praised God for this bestowal of his mercy. The sequel proceeds to show that the actual surrender was effected at the exact hour when Rev. Joseph had shifted from requests to thanks!

If this restoration of his mental equilibrium is true the remaining eight years of his life do not show that he resumed public appearances in any capacity. The end of this singular and unfortunate character is thus described by a local historian:

The death of Mr. Moody was sudden and attended by some remarkable circumstances. He had, in early life, been a great singer,

<sup>1</sup> The famous evangelist, Rev. George Whitefield, thus speaks of Joseph Moody after his visit to York in 1740. "Mr. Moody has a Son, a minister, who was one full of Faith and Joy in the Holy Ghost and walked in the light of God's Countenance and made full Proof of his Ministry, but for these two years last past has walked in Darkness and seen no Light." (*Journal*, 1756, pp. 398-400.) This places his mental trouble as beginning in 1738.

## HISTORY OF YORK

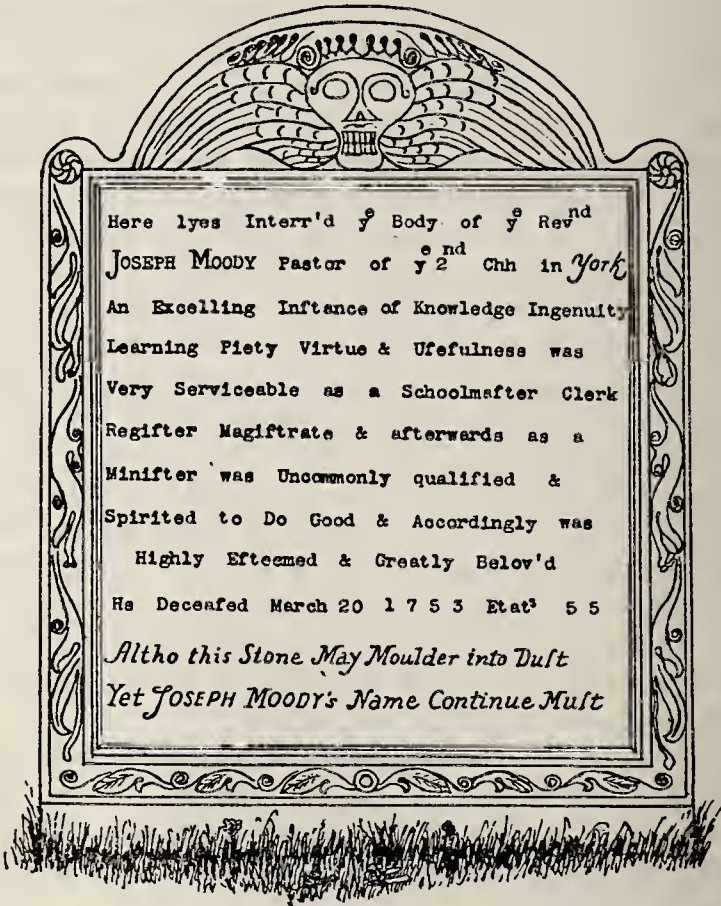
but after his indisposition he laid it wholly aside, and would not sing. At length, one day, which he spent alone in his chamber, he was heard to break forth into singing, to the great astonishment of the Bragdon family. Almost the entire afternoon he was singing with great animation the 17th hymn of 1st Book of Watts' Hymns:

"Oh for an overcoming faith,  
To cheer my dying hours."

He did not come out of his chamber that night, and the next morning was found dead in bed.

(Moody, History, pp. 228-9.)

The *Boston News Letter* announcing his death said it was due to "an Apoplectick Fit."



He left three sons: Samuel, born April 1726 who died without issue, Thomas, Joseph and daughter Hannah. The two sons left descendants in York and Hannah married Dr. Samuel Plummer of Gloucester, Mass. Of Samuel a more extended notice must be given. He inherited the intellectual talents of his father and grandfather Moody.



## "MR. HOOKE'S FARM"

He followed his father at Harvard, graduating in 1746, and his future was designed for the ministry. He adopted pedagogy as his work, however, and after teaching an advanced educational course in York, his kinsman, Governor Dummer, gave him the appointment of Head Master of the Academy at South Byfield founded by the Dummer family. He filled this position with great success for thirty years. He died in 1795 and is buried in the old cemetery.

### REV. SAMUEL CHANDLER

This minister succeeded to the pastorate vacated by Mr. Moody and was ordained January 20, 1742, Rev. Samuel Phillips of Andover preaching the sermon. Mr. Chandler was son of Josiah and Sarah (Ingalls) Chandler of Andover, born July 1713 and was graduated in 1735 from Harvard College. He preached first at South Andover and had married Anna Pecker of Haverhill before coming to York. While here he kept a diary, portions of which still exist, and the following extracts relate to such local incidents as give a picture of his pastoral life in Scotland with interesting references to his parishioners:

#### 1745

- Nov. 20 I preached *Lam.* III, 40— middling congregation. In the evening went to Deacon McIntire's.  
Dec. 10 Father Pecker came to see us.

#### 1746

- Jan. 3 I came home after Dinner (from a visit to Andover) found my Family well and entertained at first with a welcome.  
Jan. 6 I visited Daniel Jenk's wife sick of a Fever. Her senses somewhat Broken and shattered. She complains of a dry soul, a dry Heart and that she is a poor creature. Then I went to Gideon Whitham's. She spoke of her little son now sick of a fever that he sd he was willing to leave Father and Mother to go to Christ—that he loved Christ—he reproved others for speaking bad words. Then I went to Mr. Shaw's and to Mr. Lord's—read a few pages.  
Jan. 9 I studied all day. Wrote the Genealogy of my family.  
10 Studied in the forenoon—very cold weather—afternoon went to the family meeting at Mr. Lord's—visited the sick—wrote a will and got home at 9 oclock half an hour past.  
11 Studied till 9 oclock Saturday night in my preparations wch I have not done for many months before nor do I allow myself in it—would always finish my preparations before night on the Saturday.

## HISTORY OF YORK

- Feb. 4 I preached at Samuel Preble's, Newtown — his wife under much Darkness — much dejected. She asked prayers when I came away. I came home.
- Feb. 10 I visited the sick — went up to Mr. Kilgore's to John Wittims — he says he likes the Quakers best of any — thinks that way is the Best. His wife says seems more terrible to her than Death — when she thinks of it she is just ready to sink.
- Mch. 17 I diverted myself a gunning — killed a wild goose.
- Apr. 12 I studied made 2 Sermons — finished 5 o'clock.
- May 25 I preached with much enlargement — having been much assisted. The people gave Good attention. Some moving several cried out. 2 Pet. 3. 11-14.
- June 2 Was chatechizing at the Meeting House — about 60 children. I was near two hours asking twice round. Then opened the 3, 4, 5 answers and applied as I went along. I was much enlarged, spoke with freedom and it got good attention.
- June 7 Mr. Moody went away before we got up. I diverted myself a fishing again — catch'd about a dozen of what they call whittings a fish that are not very usual. They were plenty about 20 years ago as also about 50 years ago.
- 17 I went down the River by water and dined at Coll. Donnells and received of his Bounty to the value of £4 at least.
- Aug. 17 I preached twice Psalms 53. 11. Sacrament. Afternoon from John 16. 13. I was pretty Dull yet not straightened.

Mr. Chandler taught school in Scotland in addition to his clerical duties. Early in 1751 he received a call to Gloucester, Mass., and began his duties there in November of that year. He was a chaplain to the forces in 1756 during the French War. He died March 16, 1775.

### REV. SAMUEL LANGTON

The third pastor came to York as an invalid seeking health and while a guest of his college classmate, Rev. Isaac Lyman, the vacant pulpit of this church was suggested to him. His sojourn having improved his health he preached the usual sample sermon on a Sunday and was asked to remain as the pastor. He was eldest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lee) Langton or Langdon of Farmington, Conn., born in 1723, graduated at Yale in 1747 and was a licentiate in 1749 of the Hartford Ministerial Association. He was first employed at Gilead Parish in Hebron, Conn., 1750-1, but ill health necessitated withdrawal from active work and he was without a charge until he came to Scotland. He was ordained July

## “MR. HOOKE’S FARM”

2, 1755, and for more than forty years was a shepherd to the little flock in this parish. He married, October 19, 1755, Hannah, daughter of Deacon Thomas Bragdon by whom he had a large family of children, but she died when they were quite young. In November 1768 his dwelling house was burned at midnight, leaving him and the family impoverished, while in this fire the church lost its early records. His death occurred suddenly in December 1794 from hemorrhage of the lungs and his funeral sermon was preached by his old friend, Rev. Joseph Buckminster of Portsmouth, N. H. He left behind him the memory of a cultured scholar and an exemplary pastor, but his eulogist said that he was “depressed by his little success.” The vacancy remained unfilled for three years. He was buried here and his stone records this epitaph:

This stone erected to the memory of Rev. Samuel Langton, third pastor of the Second Church in York, who was truly an evangelical preacher, a pious, diligent, faithful minister, and a kind father, much esteemed and greatly beloved; was ordained 2 July 1755; died 19 Dec. 1794 aetatis 71.



THE BRAGDON HOUSE, SCOTLAND  
Burial place of Rev. Samuel Langton

In the first year of his pastorate the great earthquake of November 1755 resulted in a renewal of the covenant by many who had been deeply stirred by this awe-inspiring natural phenomenon and were led to seek reconciliation with their wrathful Jehovah.



## HISTORY OF YORK

### REV. ISAAC BRIGGS

The fourth incumbent came from Halifax, Mass., where he was born May 26, 1775, the son of Rev. Ephraim and Rebecca Briggs of that town. He was graduated at Brown University, Class of 1795, and studied theology with Rev. Dr. Sanger, and was ordained here August 2, 1798, beginning a pastorate which lasted nearly seven years. He went from here to Boxford, Mass., in September 1808, where he remained many years. He died in New York February 27, 1862. He married Sarah Sears of Chatham, Mass., October 17, 1799, after settling here, and three of his children were born in this parish.

Whether his work was done so thoroughly that further preaching was considered unnecessary, or that the people were beyond redemption and that a minister was a luxury is an open question. The fact remains that no successor was installed for nearly twenty years.

### REV. THOMAS DUNCAN

This clergyman, we are told, found a diminished flock of less than a dozen members when he was ordained on November 9, 1825, as the fifth pastor in the succession. He remained about five years and was dismissed April 28, 1830.

After a vacancy of four years Rev. Clement Parker was ordained December 3, 1834, and was dismissed May 11, 1838. He was followed by Rev. Samuel Stone who was ordained December 19, 1838, and remained till January 1, 1844, when he was dismissed. The next in succession was Rev. Morris Holman who was ordained January 15, 1845, and remained in charge for thirteen years, an unusually long pastorate. He was dismissed July 7, 1858, and the rest of the story is of "Stated Supplies," John M. C. Bartley, 1858-9; Samuel H. Partridge, 1859-1868; and Joseph Freeman 1869.

### TAVERNS

In the extreme northwestern part of the town, on the road to South Berwick, within a half mile of the present boundary line, there lived Joseph Leavitt, a tanner by trade and an innkeeper by choice or necessity. He was licensed first in 1745 and thenceforward through 1764 to entertain guests, and Mary Leavitt, probably his widow,

## “MR. HOOKE’S FARM”

was granted this license in succession in 1765 and for three years following. He was from Hampton, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Atkinson) Leavitt, born December 8, 1704, and is first found in York in 1729 when he was called a cordwainer and later a tanner, the trade of his father.

He married Bethia, daughter of Deacon Arthur Bragdon, and the genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### NEW BOSTON

As Thomas Cook was the only person settling in this hamlet who had any connection with Boston it is quite probable that he gave this settlement the name of New Boston in honor of his birthplace. He was born in that town May 19, 1693.

In the first quarter of the eighteenth century Thomas Cook, son of John and — (Curtis) Cook, came to York to resume the connection of his family which had been interrupted by the Massacre and made an arrangement with the town officials by which he released his rights in property granted by his father in consideration of a new grant to him (*T. R. ii, 15, 23*). He bought of Henry Beedle twelve acres “on the Brink of Bass Cove Brook” May 4, 1732 (*Deeds xv, 98*), which was located upon the Stated Commons. There he settled and his house became the nucleus of a small settlement known for a century after as “New Boston.” Thomas Cook was a juror in 1737, 1752 and 1755 but that is the extent of his public record. He married Susanna, daughter of Matthew Grover, December 8, 1725, by whom he had twelve children and he was succeeded by his son Daniel in the family homestead.

The next to identify himself with this settlement in the wilderness was Benjamin Johnstone, a surname to be differentiated from Johnson, as persons of the former name always wrote the last syllable “stone.” Benjamin Johnstone was probably a recent emigrant from Scotland as that is the Scottish way of spelling the surname Johnson. He married Sarah, daughter of Arthur Bragdon, September 6, 1720, at Portsmouth and his father-in-law in 1727 sold him a lot of land between Folly and Bass Cove Brooks (*Deeds xviii, 184*). He had at least two sons, James and Daniel, the former of whom in 1759 sold to his brother Daniel, all his right, title and interest in his



## HISTORY OF YORK

parent's estate. Daniel Johnstone first appears of record in 1755 when he signed as a witness with Thomas Cook to the will of a neighbor. Between that and 1800 he filled many of the minor town offices such as constable, tithing man, warden, surveyor of highways and juror. He married Catherine Grant, September 29, 1755, and was succeeded by his son Benjamin, who was living there in 1820.

At the extreme end of the road leading to the hamlet of New Boston were two houses built by two of the sons of



THE OLIVER HOUSE, NEW BOSTON  
Abandoned to the elements

Robert Oliver which were occupied at the beginning of the last century by James and Jotham Oliver and the widow of a third son.

In this settlement lived two local celebrities: Hepzibah Cane and "Johnny" Cane and their appearances in the village were always the occasion of collecting an interested crowd of youngsters who regarded them with a mixture of fear and superstition. They were never known to molest anyone, however. When tantalized by these children Hepzibah would drop her bundle and with arms akimbo lecture her tormentors on good behaviour (*Emery, 167-9*).



## CHAPTER IV

### THE HILL COUNTRY OF SASANOVA

That section of York yet remaining for the chronicler to describe appeals more to the poet and the recluse than to the devotees of Clio. It does not suggest the need of a book of records or the town clerk to fill them with the trivialities of annual meetings. If the great sagamore Sasanova were standing today on the crest of the "Mount" that once bore his name and should face the east, there would be spread before him the hinterland of York, scarcely changed in its appearance of three centuries ago. The destructive agencies of man have done much, but accomplished little to rob it of the virginal growth that carpeted and clothed its soil. The busy saw-mills of the first two hundred years have long since ceased to hum and screech as they denuded the terrain, and the *vis medicatrix naturæ* has silently restored the flora to the soil. If a surveyor's map were made in the form of a truncated cone with the western end and southern point resting on Scituate Pond, thence running east to the boundary of Wells it would incorporate the hill country of Sasanova, which now remains the frontier of York, in fact as well as in fancy. Within these lines will be found the famous landmark of Agamenticus with its three crowns, Ground Nut Hill (two hundred fifty feet), and numerous unnamed elevations varying from one hundred fifty to two hundred feet including Clay Hill (one hundred forty feet). It also includes the largest pond in the town and is drained to the sea by a stream nearly as long as the River of Agamenticus and fed by rivulets percolating through its lowlands and swamps. Scarce fifty houses would dot this map in its twelve square miles, more than a fifth of the superficial area of York, as at present constituted. The remainder of this northern section was amputated from the parent town and would add an equivalent portion to the Hill Country.

In one portion of it these frontiersmen and their descendants once formed a local clan as distinct in its racial culture and traditions as the people of the hills of Tennessee and the Carolinas. Until the advent of the

## HISTORY OF YORK



AFTER THE TOWN MEETING

## THE HILL COUNTRY OF SASANOA

Model T Ford they lived unto themselves, alone, undisturbed, separated from "the town" by almost impassable dirt roads and a forest without trails, only occasionally emerging from their wilderness to pay taxes and vote at town meetings. They are still pioneers in their isolation, seeking few of the "advantages" of modern civilization and accepting only the legal necessities of education and occasional church privileges. The soil yields them food, their ancient wells still supply them with water, and the kerosene lamp extends their artificial daylight long enough to pilot them to their chambers for the night. They were of an origin alien to the stock that brought English patents to Agamenticus. They have remained so, eugenically, with infrequent marriages to the like frontier element living across the border in Berwick. Although originally from a country adhering to the Roman Catholic faith they left this dogma behind as they found themselves submerged in a Puritan and Protestant community.

### PHILIP WELCH

The first of these people to settle on the hills where Sasanoa once held sway was Philip Welch who came from Ipswich or Beverly with his wife and three children. The occasion of his being here in 1693, when he was a witness in a case against Jeremiah Moulton (*Deeds v, pt. ii, 22*), is unknown. Perhaps the first knowledge of the place was obtained from military service in the garrison here, as he married about 1693, according to family tradition, Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Came. Whatever the reason of his removal to this outpost of English settlements in Maine, it is of record that on March 16, 1698, the town granted him thirty acres "on the Northwest side of Bell Marsh Brook" (*T. R. i, 104*), where he set up his "Ebenezer." He resided there until September 25, 1716, when he sold the house and lot to Peter Nowell for £15 and the deed was witnessed by his brother-in-law Samuel Came. Both he and his wife signed the transfer with their "marks" (*Deeds viii, 183*). He moved probably to the common land nearby as in 1732 he was awarded six shares in that area. On November 13, 1733, Samuel Came, in consideration of £32, sold to him, his wife Elizabeth and son Benjamin, fifteen acres "whereon the said Philip now dwells" (*Ibid. xvii, 144*).



## HISTORY OF YORK

Philip Welch was born December 27, 1668, in Ipswich, the eldest son and child of Philip and Hannah (Haggett) Welch of Topsfield, Marblehead and Ipswich. His father furnishes the romance of his origin. The story is amply substantiated by records. When about a dozen years old he was kidnapped, with another boy, from his home in Ireland by an English sea captain named George Dell, master of the ship *Goodfellow*, and was then brought to Salem. He was called "Edward" aboard ship, but his actual name was Philip. On arrival he was "sold" as a slave in May 1654 to Samuel Symonds of Ipswich. This is the same Samuel Symonds who came to York in 1652 to do his share in committing the rape of the Gorges' property as one of the Commissioners of Massachusetts. In 1661 Welch and his fellow victim, William Downing, refused to remain longer as servants to their master and were thereupon arrested on complaint of Symonds. The Puritan court naturally found that the "sale" to Symonds was valid for two years more (until May 1663), but gave them the right to appeal to the General Court. No further record indicates that such an appeal was made and they probably were forced to serve the remainder of the time. In 1676 Welch was "reputed a very poore man" (*Essex Court Records*, ii, 310, 394; vi, 192). This is the background of the Welch family of York. In the two centuries that have followed they have increased and multiplied numerically and their descendants are among our most patriotic citizens. A genealogy of this family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### PATRICK FITZGERALD

The second emigrant from the "Ould Sod" to settle in this town and become the head of a clan was Patrick Fitzgerald, probably born about 1700, but his immediate residence in New England is not known nor has any connection been established with those of his surname living contemporaneously in this section of the country. A Joseph Fitzgerald lived at Kittery Point and a Daniel Fitzgerald was named in the Probate accounts of the estate of Phineas Jones of Falmouth in 1743, while numerous persons of the name had settled in the early part of the eighteenth century in various towns in northern New England. It is probable that Fitzgerald came to Kittery first,



RESIDENCE OF EDMUND WELCH  
Built by Paul Welch 1856



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES FITZGERALD  
Built by Nathaniel Ramsdell 1810

TWO HOUSES IN THE HILL COUNTRY





## THE HILL COUNTRY OF SASANOA

as his wife was from that town, and thence removed to York, but the town records do not contain his name. He is on the tax list of the First Parish Church in 1752, 1761 and 1775. He took up his residence under the shadow of Agamenticus.



A CLANSMAN OF THE HILLS  
(From a photograph)

He married Anna, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Allen of Berwick, October 25, 1745. She was baptized April 22, 1725, and among their children was their eldest son and heir of the Clan who was christened David, and as he succeeded to the chieftainship of the Clan he became known as "King David" and he exercised almost autocratic authority over the various branches of the family

## HISTORY OF YORK

during his lifetime. According to tradition, they were a close corporation in local affairs, looking after the interests of their section, voting as a unit and transacting business for the welfare of the family as a whole. A local annalist states: "that it was a unique scene when King David marshalled the Clan and in the lead of fifteen or more teams loaded with chestnut and oak wood passed through Cape Neddick Village to the Landing where it was to be shipped to market. Returning in the same order of march they went back rejoicing in the so-called good cheer of those days." (*Moody, Handbook*, p. 53.) As may be supposed, they were considered a peculiar people by the native element and their brogue helped not a little to emphasize this view. As time passed and the new generations became assimilated these peculiarities were lost and although living by themselves in a remote and almost inaccessible part of town they established themselves as citizens of sterling character. A genealogy of the family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### THE WINN NEIGHBORHOOD

The terrain from Sasanoa's Mount eastward to the Wells line did not invite settlements. It is a hilly region covered with dense woods two hundred or more feet above the sea level and dotted with marshes. The extreme northeast corner bounds contain the Tatnock Marshes and Baker's Spring, the ancient landmarks at that point which were set off on February 15, 1834, to South Berwick. In 1667 Capt. John Davis had a grant from the town of fifty acres "where he can find it," and in 1701 Abraham Preble, Jr., had a grant of ten acres of swamp or meadow land, also "where he can find it." A part of Davis' grant was laid out in 1721 and described as near Baker's Spring on a brook that emptied into the Ogunquit River. It is not believed that Allen, who bought a part of the Davis tract in 1721, lived on this land, but Preble sold his grant of ten acres to Josiah Winn of Wells and it is certain that he or his immediate descendants settled on this property, as several families of that surname are found early in a group living in that corner of York hugging the Wells border (*Deeds* x, 22). The families of Stephen, Ivory, Aaron, Oliver, Joshua, Joseph and Calvin Winn in 1850 lived in this hamlet. With the families of Boston, Kim-

ball, made  
could  
way  
or in  
In  
Nedd  
Harb  
thirte  
by w

T  
the  
topog  
self-a  
there  
Sch  
ettle  
teach  
dense  
hang  
thriv  
T  
his s  
York  
and I  
water  
Work  
furth

ment  
of to  
come  
a mil  
the  
den  
eloni  
f Yo





## HISTORY OF YORK

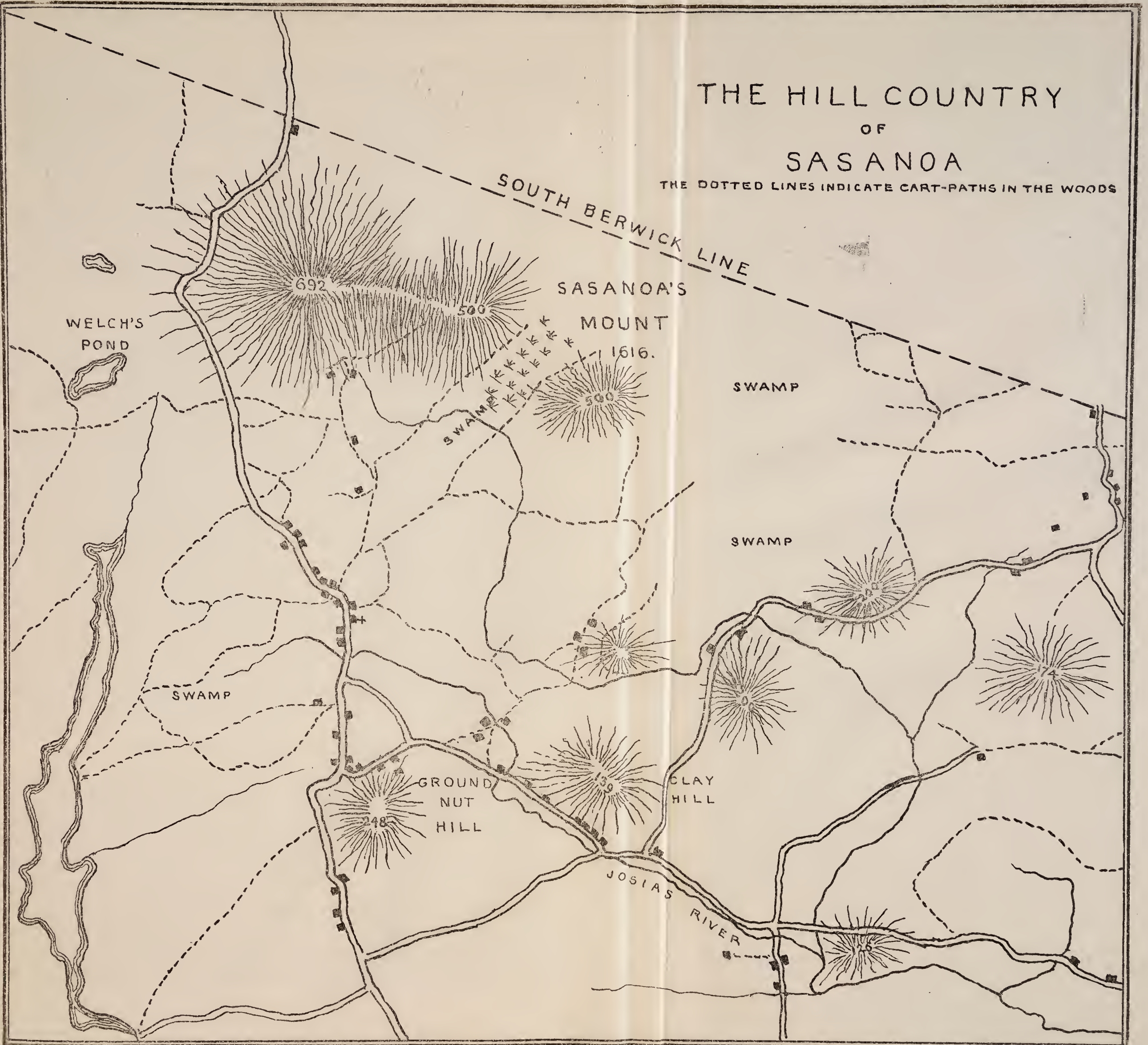
during his lifetime. According to tradition, they were a close corporation in local affairs, looking after the interests of their section, voting as a unit and transacting business for the welfare of the family as a whole. A local annalist states: "that it was a unique scene when King David marshalled the Clan and in the lead of fifteen or more teams loaded with chestnut and oak wood passed through Cape Neddick Village to the Landing where it was to be shipped to market. Returning in the same order of march they went back rejoicing in the so-called good cheer of those days." (*Moody, Handbook*, p. 53.) As may be supposed, they were considered a peculiar people by the native element and their brogue helped not a little to emphasize this view. As time passed and the new generations became assimilated these peculiarities were lost and although living by themselves in a remote and almost inaccessible part of town they established themselves as citizens of sterling character. A genealogy of the family will appear in Volume III of this history.

### THE WINN NEIGHBORHOOD

The terrain from Sasanoa's Mount eastward to the Wells line did not invite settlements. It is a hilly region covered with dense woods two hundred or more feet above the sea level and dotted with marshes. The extreme northeast corner bounds contain the Tatnock Marshes and Baker's Spring, the ancient landmarks at that point which were set off on February 15, 1834, to South Berwick. In 1667 Capt. John Davis had a grant from the town of fifty acres "where he can find it," and in 1701 Abraham Preble, Jr., had a grant of ten acres of swamp or meadow land, also "where he can find it." A part of Davis' grant was laid out in 1721 and described as near Baker's Spring on a brook that emptied into the Ogunquit River. It is not believed that Allen, who bought a part of the Davis tract in 1721, lived on this land, but Preble sold his grant of ten acres to Josiah Winn of Wells and it is certain that he or his immediate descendants settled on this property, as several families of that surname are found early in a group living in that corner of York hugging the Wells border (*Deeds x*, 22). The families of Stephen, Ivory, Aaron, Oliver, Joshua, Joseph and Calvin Winn in 1850 lived in this hamlet. With the families of Boston, Kim-

# THE HILL COUNTRY OF SASANOVA

THE DOTTED LINES INDICATE CART-PATHS IN THE WOODS





HTU02

UOM

WELCH'S  
BOND

2 W A M P

GROUND  
NUT  
HILL

are a  
erests  
and  
qualit  
David  
more  
tough  
to be  
hatch  
and D  
a sup-  
the  
to



## THE HILL COUNTRY OF SASANOVA

ball, Perkins and Wilson adding seven to the number they made up an isolated community in that section of the hill country eighty years ago. They were not connected by family ties to York nor were they associated in a business way with the town. Their nearest neighbors were in Wells or in what later became South Berwick.

In 1790 the Winn neighborhood was a part of the Cape Neddick School District. They were ten miles from York Harbor as the crow flies, and as late as 1800 at least thirteen miles of grinding dirt roads had to be traversed by way of Cape Neddick to reach the town hall.

### THE VILLAGE OF TATNOCK

This settlement at the extreme northern boundary of the town was also as alien in interest as it was remote topographically to ancient York. It was from the first a self-contained community. In 1790 a school was kept there for three months in the year, as it had become "School District No. 7" joined with the Agamenticus settlement. The two probably shared the time of the teacher. Tatnock was separated from Agamenticus by a densely wooded region without roads, a condition that has changed but little in the succeeding centuries. It is now a thriving hamlet in the territory of our northern neighbor.

The principal settlers of this area were John Hasty and his son Joseph, several twigs of the Moulton tree grown on York soil, Joseph Kilgore and other branches of the Winns and Kimballs. They were largely engaged in utilizing the water power of the streams that emptied into the Great Works River, but as that story belongs to another town further details are omitted.

### THE SOUTH BERWICK TRIANGLE

When the State in 1834 amputated a triangular segment from the northwest part of York to add to the town of South Berwick it transferred a number of families long connected with York to the newer township. This change was without violence to neighborly interests as these families were associated with Berwick by actual contact rather than with York. Their descendants have been identified with South Berwick for a century and properly belong to its historian, but as they were originally natives of York these brief references to them will be recorded

## HISTORY OF YORK

here. The list which follows is probably not complete but is presented with that caution.

Aaron Abbott and his son Aaron were residents of this triangle before 1800. They may have been son and grandson of John Abbott of Berwick.

Elijah and Daniel Blaisdell, sons of Ebenezer and Lydia (Webber) Blaisdell, born in 1740 and 1743, respectively, were the earliest of their family to settle in this region on the dividing line between the two towns.

John Emery (son of Simon) and Shem Emery (born 1760) son of Japhet of Berwick were residents of this triangle before it was set off. Shem married Keziah, a daughter of John Emery, for his first wife and later Martha Tibbets. Daniel Emery and others of his family were there as early as 1768 and held many minor offices prior to 1800.

John Hasty, son of James Hasty, was born April 20, 1706, at Omerban, parish of Clough, County Antrim, Ireland. He married Jeannette Deecky, daughter of Joseph of County Derry, who was born August 22, 1706. (Mss. "Births of the Upper Parish in York"). He is probably the John Hasty who appears in Berwick in 1734 (*Deeds xvii, 304*). He appeared in York at some time before 1749, in which year he was chosen a Surveyor of Highways. In 1753 his house in this section of the town is mentioned. Amos Hasty and Nathan Hasty were recorded as heads of families in the Census of York for 1810. The name still exists in South Berwick. The early members of the family operated a sawmill on the brook bearing their name.

Ephraim Joy, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Walker) Joy, born 1740, settled in this region in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and in the early part of the next century Samuel, Ephraim and James Joy and their families were still residents.

Andrew Neal, son of Andrew Neal of Berwick, born 1743, was also resident of this territory as early as 1772. He married Jane Hubbard of Wells July 25, 1778, and he and his son Andrew, Jr., had homes there in 1810.

Edward Walker, probably related to Ephraim Joy, was living in this area, according to the Census of 1790, but nothing has been learned of his origin although a Walker family was resident early in Kittery.

— Weymouth was also living there in 1794 but identification has not been made. A family of this name was long resident in Kittery from its early settlement.

## CHAPTER V

### STORY OF THE MEETING HOUSES

#### THE FIRST CHAPEL OR ORATORY

1636

The earliest reference to the building of a house of worship in the town is found in the following order from Province records of 1636, as follows:

"The said officer [of Agamenticus] to distrane one those that doe not or have not paid what they be assessed to the meting house."

The location of this first building erected for church purposes in York was probably on the land now covered by "The Emerson." This supposition is based on a reference in the land records (*Deeds vii, 149*), in which the "old burying place" is mentioned as located in the lane leading from the road to the river. As yards for burial purposes always adjoined the church building it is more than a strong presumption that this universal English custom was followed here, as it was elsewhere in New England. Legal evidence of this view is to be found in the transfers of this property. In some way, not of record, Ezekiel Rogers of Ipswich became mortgagee of it, probably during the lifetime of Rishworth, and on July 23, 1694, he conveyed his interest in it for £130 to Jeremiah Moulton, Senior. In this instrument he specified "Church Priviledges" among the things granted with the land. No other deed of land in York at that period contains such a clause, and it is interpreted as having reference to the ancient uses to which the ground was put, but later abandoned (*Deeds iv, 109*). This land was in Hooke's division. Confirmation of this identification has recently come to light (1925) through some excavations for a cellar located about one hundred feet in the rear of "The Emerson" and about the same distance from Clark's Lane. Bones of several adults and children were uncovered in the process of digging the foundations for a house to be set there. The area excavated was not large, but what was opened leaves no doubt that this was part of the "old burying place" mentioned in 1710, which must have extended to the lane for



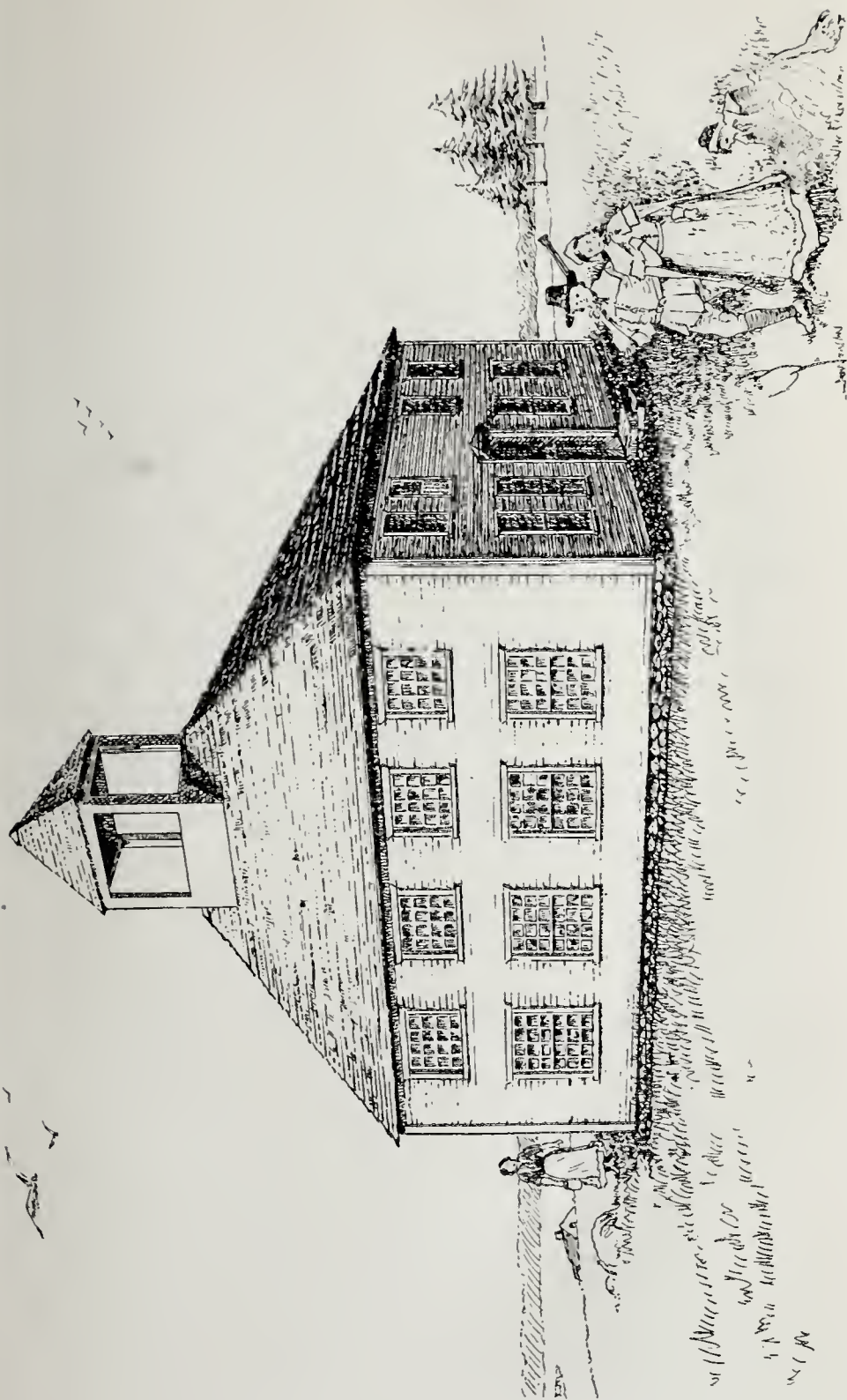
## HISTORY OF YORK

its frontage. As churches were generally built on the main highways in New England as in Old England, the logical place for it would be on the corner of Clark's Lane with the "acre" for the dead directly in the rear.

Nothing whatever is known about this first meeting house, as to size, material, or design, or its ultimate fate. As the first settlers were located near the river mouth it was a natural and convenient place for it. Doubtless it was a crude affair, which became inadequate as the town grew and new comers took up land around Meeting House Creek and on Ferry Neck. When superseded by the second structure in 1667 it may have been converted to other uses, or the material employed for the new meeting house, while the land reverted to its former owner. The first borough charter of Agamenticus refers to it in 1641 as the central point for fixing the town limits. It is not likely that such a formal document would have named the "chapel or oratory," if it were not already built. This designation is used in England for small houses of worship which are subordinate to a parish church in an administrative area. Within these vanished walls the early clergymen settled here in the first thirty years of the town's beginnings, read the service of the English Prayer Book, or later conducted meetings according to the Puritan order of religious exercises. Here the first children born in the town were baptized, the first marriages solemnized, and from it the first dead were taken to the adjoining "God's Acre." Those rough-hewn wooden walls and rafters echoed the pious exhortations of Thompson, Burdett, Ward, Hull, Norcross, Emerson and Dummer in succession, and doubtless the notorious Hugh Peters, who visited here several times, turned his hour glass over on the pulpit as he expounded his schismatic doctrines in the hope of converting these churchmen of Gorgeana to his Puritanic theology.

### SECOND MEETING HOUSE, 1667

The town is indebted to Edward Godfrey for the land on which the second meeting house and parsonage were located, together with the minister's marsh lot up the river. The buildings were on his division of the Patent set off to him in 1641, and on this land held to the present day, under his original title, the church edifice, parsonage and burial ground are located.



SECOND CHURCH BUILDING ON MEETING HOUSE CREEK





## STORY OF THE MEETING HOUSES

The existence of a "chapel or oratory" in 1636 (which is only an old term for the "meeting house" of New England) has been discussed, and its location indicated to have been on the river front. As Godfrey did not then own land in that region, nor later, it follows that this first structure was not on his land. The name "Meeting House Creek" does not occur in the town records for many years after the second meeting house was built, showing that this new house of 1667 gave it the name it bears. In Godfrey's deed of 1650 to George Parker, the northwest bounds were next to the "minister's house," but no mention is made of a meeting house. As both were on the same lot in Parson Moody's time, it is clear that the first "chapel" was not located there. The second meeting house, which we are considering, was built on the land originally reserved for a parsonage, and probably for a new church, whenever it should be required. (*Deeds xiv, 144.*) The location of the old church was becoming decentralized in the passing years as new settlers arrived and took up lots as far distant as Bass Creek, and this parsonage lot offered a convenient site.

From a fragment of the town records, preserved elsewhere, it is learned that a town meeting was held on October 19, 1665, at which "these persons were chosen Selectmen, vizt, Peter Weare, Henry Sayward, John Twisden, Philip Adams, Thomas Curtis. To which selectmen Mr. Edward Rishworth is joyned to Bargaine with Henry Sayward to build a Sufficient Meeting House for this Towns use and for Strangers." (*Suffolk Court Mss. 693.*) It seems a clear inference that the coming of Mr. Dummer as pastor this year precipitated this decision to abandon the old "chapel or oratory" which had served them for thirty years, and provide a new meeting house for the new minister, and it may well have been one of the conditions of his acceptance that such an improvement be made. The first building must have been not only inadequate in capacity, but much dilapidated by reason of age and the elements after years of use.

This committee reached an agreement with Sayward on March 2, 1665-6, by which a building forty by twenty-eight, of fifteen feet stud were specified as the dimensions. It was "to have two diameters, one at each end & a Compleate Turret on the Topp," but both English and American

## HISTORY OF YORK

lexicographers have been unable to furnish an architectural definition for "diamiter" and it must be left unexplained. The "turret" was the cupola or belfry. From the specifications it was evidently to be made of entirely new material, the only part of the "ould meeting house" to be utilized was the seats. It was to be completed by August 1666, except the turret and diameters and seats, for which May 14, 1667 was a limit, under his bond, which was later extended to August 31, 1667, by mutual agreement. The full text of this interesting contract follows:

Articles of agreement made between the Selectmen of the Town of Yorke on the one Party & Henery Sayword of the sayd Town Millwright, on the other party/

1: The sayd Henery Sayword doth hereby Ingage himsele, & his Assignes, unto the Townsmen in the behalfe of the sayd Town, to build or cause to bee built for the Town of Yorke, a good sufficient meeteing house of the dementions as followth/ Twenty eight foote in breadth & Sixteen foote stode between Joynts: to have two diamiters, one at each end & a Compleate Turret on the Topp & a pulpet Convenient for the minister, with a Table fit for the sayd house/

2: The sayd Meeteing house is to bee sufficiently Flored with good two Inch planke & thoroughly finished with Convenient seates, suitable for an house of such a proportion, whereof the two fore seats, the one for men, the other for the wimine, to bee made with barresters/

3: The sayd Hene: Sayword doth ingage him selfe to Inclose the sayd Meeteing house with good sound planke slabbs three Inches thicke, & to Batten the sd planke sufficiently on the out side & to civer It with good inch boards on the topp, & with Inch &  $\frac{1}{4}$  boards underneath, & to make two sufficient doores in the sayd house & eight or tenn windows, Which shall be most necessary, onely the Towne is to find naysls & glass for all the sayd house/

4: Hee doth further promisse to helpe to raft down the Tymber, When the frame is ready to bee brought down to the Towne, & to send one or two hands If neede require to helpe down with the raft, when the Town doth send up for the same/

5: Henery Sayword doth Ingage to secure those Marshes of Edw: Rishworths in the ould Mill Cricke, as alsoe those Marshes on that side of the River belonging to the Town from any damage which may accrew from him selfe or any others that shall draw Tymber for him, by his or there oxens treading or eating up of the same/

6: Hee the sayd Sayword doth further Ingage him selfe that the sayd house according to its severall dementions as above expressed, shall bee begune & finished at or before the last of August next Insewing (onely the Turrett, the place whereof in the meane tyme hee is to make tite by Inclosure) with the dyameters, & some part of the seats, wch hee hath lyberty to make & finish untill the 14: May follow(ing) 1667: for the true Performance of the Premisses, all & every part thereof, I the sayd Henery Sayword doe Ingage my selfe & my Assignes In a bond of Two hundred pounds unto the Select men of the Town of Yorke/



## STORY OF THE MEETING HOUSES

Upon Henery Sayword his building & finishing of the meeteing house & prformance of such other Conditions as are here with expressed, Wee the Selectmen of the Town of Yorke doe Ingage our selves in the Towns behalfe to make good unto the sayd Sayword, or his Assigns these Considerations following/

(Here follows grants of lands, timber rights for a term of years, to Sayward).

6ly Wee doe likewise promiss to remove the seats from the ould Meeteing house to the new at the Towns charge: w(he)n being removed Hene: Sayword doth Ingage to place them there at his own Charge for the most convenience/

And further Wee the Select men as Intrusted for the Town, In the Towns behalfe doe Ingage in a bond of Two hundred pounds, unto Hene: Sayword upon the fulfilling of his Covenant & Conditions w(he)rby hee stands obledged to us, to Prforme our agreements as above mentioned unto the sayd Sayword/

In testimony w(he)rof I have here unto put my hand & Seale this zund day of March, In the seaventeenth yeare of our soveraign Lord the King, Charles the zund 1665

HENRY SAYWORD (his seale)

Sealed signed & delivered

In the Prsence of  
Samuell Wheelwright  
Samuell Austine

Wee the Selectmen of the Town of Yorke & Henery Sayword doe mutually agree, Conclude & stand to this Covenant made about building the meeteing house in all Prticulars there in mentioned to all Intents & purposes, onely doe Consent that the tyme for the building of the sd house shall bee Inlarged unto the last day of August next Insewing, at wch tyme according to the former conditions mentioned in the Covenant above sayd is to bee done & finished, as witness my hand this 8th day of June 1667

I further agree that for feare of the want of nayls that the house must bee done with stoods/

HENERY SAYWORD

Witnesses  
William Hooke  
Thoms Withers

The contract price for this construction was £120 and Sayward entered into a bond of £200 to fulfill his obligation under its terms.

If the construction was completed according to the time set, August 31 fell on Sunday that year, and it can be supposed that the first service was held that day, and Mr. Dummer preached the dedicatory sermon from some appropriate text. In due time the lands and timber rights accruing to Sayward, as part of the contract were surveyed and laid out to him by Peter Weare, then town lot layer



## HISTORY OF YORK

(*Deeds x, 246*). For thirteen years the new building answered all needs as related to seating accommodations, but in 1680 the growth of population demanded additional seats, and this need was filled by the construction of three galleries, around the sides and end, reached by two stairs, "one for the men & another for the wimine," and provided with three rows of seats in each part, and an additional bench in the middle or end portion. The floor seats were to be rearranged and increased.

At a Court held at York July 1, 1679, the condition of the meeting house was under consideration, and the following action was taken:

The Court being censible of the great indecency & unsuitableness of the Meeteing house in the Town of Yorke by reason of Its liing open to the weather & the Misccheefe of birds & swallows getting into it

ordered that the selectmen of the town take means to make it "tight and secure from such annoyance," within six months. As the Courts were held in this building the Judges were averse to having their deliberations interrupted by chirpings from the feathered tribe. The Worshipful Joseph Dudley was sitting on the bench at this session.

The town entered into an agreement on December 10, 1680, with John Sayward, in consideration of certain grants of land and timber rights for milling purposes, as elsewhere described, to make these various alterations and additions to the interior of the meeting house built by his father fifteen years previously. These changes are set forth in the following contract made with him:

1. First that the sd Sayward shall build or cause to bee built at the meeting house at Yorke three sufficient Gallerys with three Convenient seats in each Gallery & one beanch besids in the hyst Roume, in every gallery If the sd Conveniency of Roume will beare it/ the fronture seate hee is to make with barresters & too peyre of stayres to go up into the Gallerys, one for the men & another for the wimine/  
2: The sd John Sayword stands engaged to seate the sd Meeteing house below with Convenient Seates, too seats to (be) barrestered below, one for men & the other for wimine/ & repayreing of the defects that are in the ould seates/ & by makeing & Adding so many new Seats more, as shall be necessary for the full & decent seateing of the whoole house/ Whish worke in makeing Gallerys & seateing the lower part of the sayd house, is by John Sayword to bee done & finished at his own proper Charge (nayles onely excepted) which the Town is Ingagd to

## STORY OF THE MEETING HOUSES

provide very speedily at or before the last of October next Insewing,  
Anno: Dom: 1681: as witness our hands the 10th of December 1680/

Signed sealed & delivered  
in Presence of us/  
John Penwill  
Mathew Austine

JOHN DAVESS  
RICHARD BANKES  
JOHN TWISDEN

### THE THIRD MEETING HOUSE, 1712

As remodeled and repaired this meeting house served its turn in the succession of buildings for the following thirty years, when it began to go the way of all ecclesiastical "flesh." For some mysterious reason it had survived the torch of the incendiaries at the Massacre in 1692; perhaps because defended by those who had sought refuge within its walls, or the Indians were more intent on destroying houses, with the idea of inflicting greater damage and suffering to the townspeople. Whatever the chance that spared it, by 1710 it was deemed unsafe and out of repair to such an extent that on May 15 of that year, at a special town meeting it was

Votted that att the Charg of this Town of York we will have a New Meeting house bult and finished att or before the Last day of November in the year of our Lord 1712, to be fifty foot Square, and to be bult Every way Preportionable: and that the Way of Raising of Money for the same Shall be by a free Will offering as Each Man Shall Subscribe: and if there be not Money Suffisant Raised that Way: then to be Raised by a town Tax or Rate: to be leved as the Law directs for the defraying of Town Charges: Said Meeting House to be sett on the Noth East side of the highway by the burying Place upon the Land Given for the Use of the Minestry. (*Town Records i, 448.*)

Samuel Donnell, Lewis Bane, Samuel Came and Abraham Preble, Jr., were appointed a committee to receive subscriptions from the residents "or of any who shall freely Give for the Carrieing on of said Work," and to enter into contract with "a Work Man or Work Men" to build the same, and to report to the town from time to time their doings and the progress of the work. It is evident that this plan of obtaining subscriptions for this work was the idea of Parson Moody, whose salary was in the nature of an unstated gratuity, not raised by taxation. Apparently it resulted satisfactorily as nothing to the contrary appears in connection with the method adopted and on March 23, 1713, the Selectmen were authorized to sell the old building. It was probably sold to Nicholas Sewall, as in 1714

the "Old Meeting house or ruins thereof" were mentioned in a deed that year as "now in the Possession of Nicholas Sewall" (*Deeds viii, 174*). It was standing in 1717 (*Ibid. viii, 247*). The location of this, the third building, will be understood as occupying the site of the present structure. Thus the town's meeting houses have been on three lots in different parts of the town. The main door opened on the side next the court house at that time, and as the house was square the roof sloped to the centre, coming to a peak in the middle. In 1731 additions and alterations were decided upon. Nine feet were added "at each end," presumably meaning the southeast and northwest "ends," if a square building can have ends; and a "new Plain Roof," newly shingled to replace the old roof, and the sides clap-boarded. At the end next the highway a steeple was to be added, also shingled, all at an estimated cost of £330, to be paid for by taxation. £100 was voted to defray the initial charges, and Samuel Came, Jeremiah Moulton, Joseph Sayward, Peter Nowell and John Sayward were appointed a committee to manage affairs connected with this work.

The time for the completion of these changes was set at "the last day of July 1732," and as far as known these alterations were duly finished, and doubtless proved an esthetic as well as a material improvement to the severely plain boxlike appearance of the old building.

It may not be inappropriate here to explain that the meeting houses of our fathers served a double purpose in their affairs, civil as well as ecclesiastic. They were used for all public meetings and served as the court house for the county. In them on weekdays the yeomanry gathered to wrangle over the election of town officers, the imposition of taxes, the laying out of new roads and the ringing of hogs. When used as a court room its seats were filled with the curious, eagerly listening to the details of a murder trial, or the salacious evidence forthcoming in a bastardy case. Neither of these uses, even though necessitated by the poverty of the people, contributed to the sanctity of a house of worship and it may well be believed that attendants on Sabbath services were easily led away from the atmosphere of the church to recall the squabbles of last week's town meeting or murder trial, within the same walls. The first meeting house doubtless was the



## STORY OF THE MEETING HOUSES

borough hall or city hall for Agamenticus and Gorgeana, and the place of trial of Mistress Cornish for the murder of her husband in 1644, where she was sentenced to death; also the meeting place of the Provincial governments of the Gorges and Godfrey governments, before the Usurpation. It can also be said that the later courts were held here until its abandonment as a public building. The Second Meeting House staged some of the exciting contests between the Massachusetts usurpers and the Maine Courts, particularly on the occasion in July 1668 when Massachusetts armed troops invaded this Province to overthrow the legally constituted government set up by the Royal Commissioners by direction of the King. In short it is safe to visualize the first three meeting houses as town houses on weekdays, until the building of the first town house in 1734, when this unconscious desecration of the House of God came to an end, after a century of diversion from its consecrated purposes. The church here was organized as a parish in 1731, and as a consequence the town could exercise no authority over parish property within its boundaries, nor use it for civil purposes without permission. In building the town hall the town made a virtue of a necessity (*Marshall, Address, p. 18*).

The Third Meeting House, in its new dress, with some repairs to roof and belfry in 1733 and 1736, lasted until 1747, having seen thirty-five years of service, which marked the close of the pastorate of Samuel Moody.

### THE FOURTH MEETING HOUSE, 1747

At a parish meeting held on April 19, 1744, it was "Voted that there be a Meeting House built in this parish, by subscription, of seventy feet long and fifty feet wide, and twenty-five feet stud, and be set in the same place where the old Meeting House now stands." This resolution came at a time when the interests of the people were centered on the Louisburg Expedition and Parson Moody was absent with the troops as chaplain, and his favorite scheme of building meeting houses by voluntary contributions lacked his dynamic personality to demand of his wealthy parishioners the last penny he could get out of them, voluntarily or otherwise. As a consequence the program lagged during his absence, and in the end was laid aside till his return. Again on March 25, 1747, the

## HISTORY OF YORK

parish voted to build a new meeting house, adding to the former vote "that there shall be a Steeple Built at one End of the same." It is a popular belief that this steeple was designed by Sir Christopher Wren, but whether there has been general acceptance of the claim is problematical. At least it does not require lengthy argument to expose the fallacy of such an idea. This famous English architect was then dead. It may be that there is some slight reason for the association of his name with this addition to our church, if we assume that the form of it was adapted from one of his well-known London churches. It seems, however, reasonable to credit the design of the artistic and graceful steeple, which surmounted the Fourth Meeting House, to Samuel Sewall, Esq., of this town, instead of invoking the reputation of Wren as its inspiration. Mr. Sewall was an architect by profession, and his services must have been secured by his fellow townsmen to prepare plans for the building, including the steeple, although a young man at that time. He was a man of ideas and genius in construction.

At the same meeting they voted to tear down the old meeting house and use "such of the stuff and materials as will answer" in constructing the new building. The oversight of this work was probably the last important labor undertaken by Parson Moody, as he was then three score and ten, but he lived to see its completion, a few months before his death. Its frame has remained as his monument to the present day and generation, although in somewhat altered form.

In 1838 and 1839 the building was remodeled within and without. The galleries, elders' seats, high pulpit and higher sounding board were removed, and more modern furniture substituted. The entrance, which had been on the street side, was changed to the end facing the court house. This reconstruction was completed in the summer of 1839 under the supervision of a committee consisting of Charles Moody, Joseph Junkins, Eben Chapman, Paul Langdon and Charles O. Emerson. On July 3, 1839, the Rev. John Haven preached the sermon at the reopening from the text: "And he was afraid, and said 'How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God and this is the gate of heaven.'" His discourse was published in pamphlet form soon after.

## STORY OF THE MEETING HOUSES

For over forty years this renovated building answered the purposes of the parishioners, but in that period the younger generation had outgrown the severe simplicity of its appearance and demanded further modernization. In 1881 a committee was appointed to remodel exterior and interior to meet these views. This committee, consisting of Washington Junkins, John B. Fernald, Samuel P. Young, John E. Staples, Edward C. Moody, Edward Marshall and Wilson M. Walker, was appointed on April 11, and on September 27, 1882, they reported the completion of their commission. The building was turned at right angles to its former position so that the tower and steeple faced the road. The main entrance was constructed through the tower, and the one in the opposite end reserved for the minister. This new orientation was accomplished without accident, but it was deemed wise to reconstruct the old tower and steeple. A new design for the steeple by a Boston architect was adopted, calling for a greater height, about twenty feet, than the old one. The interior underwent as great an alteration. The pulpit was transferred to the end farthest from the main entrance to the north end, with the organ and choir seats to the left. The old singers' gallery was among the missing relics of former days, when the rejuvenation was finished. At the rededication which occurred shortly after, General Joshua L. Chamberlain, ex-Governor of Maine, delivered the historical address. This elaborate reconstruction was one of the features of the pastorate of Rev. David B. Sewall and now, forty years after, it is yet a worthy and modern memorial of the long line of ministers who have hallowed it in the past.



CHAPTER VI  
ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS  
1630-1700

So much has been written in criticism of the alleged irreligious character of the Maine settlements in early days by prejudiced Puritan authors, that it seems necessary to set forth the essential fundamental differences between the Church history of the Province of Maine and that of the provinces to the south of us, Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut. This difference lay in the relative emphasis placed on Church interests as compared to other concerns of the body politic. Emigration to Maine was not precipitated by religious differences at home. The early settlers did not come hither as crusaders to found a religious commonwealth, and gave to the Church and its requirements only the usual normal place in the life of the people, not the paramount position to which everything else paid tribute. As a consequence the casual or biassed historian has conferred an odor of sanctity on Massachusetts, Connecticut and Plymouth, and a blanket of wickedness on Maine and New Hampshire. The West Countrymen came to carry on the lucrative business of the fisheries, and when King James was informed of their occupation, he said: "An honest calling, for it was the trade of the Apostles." This was their means of livelihood. They had neither time nor inclination to interfere with the religion of others, nor did they ever indulge in persecuting their neighbors for holding religious views different from theirs. Such punishments as they were obliged to inflict on the Quakers were not for doctrinal reasons, but for disturbances raised by them during service time, such as railing at the minister and like misdemeanors. This does not mean that the spirit of religion was lacking, only that it did not overbalance other phases of a well-ordered government. The early settlers were just ordinary English men and women who came here to plant a colony under the English flag, bringing with them the usual habits of a sane English rural life of which the Church was a part, not the whole, of life.

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

The earliest references to the subject of religion in the records plainly indicate that at some time before the year 1636 a Church building had been erected in the young settlement, as explained in the previous chapter, to meet the needs of the communicants of the Church.

To understand the character of the services held in this first building it will be helpful to consider the provisions of the Charter of 1639, granted by the King to Gorges. In this fundamental document it was declared "that the religion now professed in the Church of England and Ecclesiastical government now used in the same, shall be ever hereafter professed, and with as much convenient speed as may bee settled and established in and throughout the Province." It must not be supposed that every minister who came to New England at that period was a Separatist or a Puritan. While many were both, yet some were advocates of moderate non-conformity, and a few were strictly conformists. The Puritans and Separatists flocked to Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut, where they found sympathetic supporters, while the regular conforming clergy found asylum in Maine. The line of demarcation was complete.

As early as 1637 the people here tried to secure the services of Rev. William Blackstone, the first settler of Boston, a clergyman of the Church of England, and he gave them at first favorable intimations of acceptance, "but wee now finde by his answers to some, that his hopes are fed with the expectation of farre greater profit by his husbandry there then he should have had by his ministry here (*4 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. vii*).<sup>1</sup> After this unsuccessful attempt William Hooke and Thomas Bradbury wrote an appeal to Governor Winthrop, September 13, 1637, to "solicit in our behalfe some godly minister" to supply the town's needs. They said:

he shall have a very good house, with an inclosure to it for the planting of corne; and allso a stip(end) of 20 *li* per annum, which wee hope in a short time wilbe doubled if not trebled. Neather will wee seeke to tye him to any maner of discipline then what shalbe found approveable

<sup>1</sup> Johnson said of him that he retained "no simbole of his former profession, but a canonical cote." (*Wonder-Working Providence*, 20), and Hubbard adds the slur that Blackstone "betook himself to till the ground, wherein probably he was more skilled, or at least had a better faculty, than in the things pertaining to the house of God," (*History of New England*, Ed. 1848, p. 113). Had Mr. Blackstone been a Puritan clergyman we should have had a glowing account of the wonderful Providence which led this servant of God to come to New England.

## HISTORY OF YORK

out of (the) word of God, which must be the touch(s)tone and triall of all our actions. Good sir, lett nott any former scandalls, which have beene (partly just and partly unjust) rayseed upon us, be any obstacles to hinder the good and profitt which by this meanes may, through Gods blessinge, betide our poor soules here after.

From the context it is quite clear that both a church and parsonage existed at this date.

### WILLIAM TOMPSON

The local committee succeeded in inducing Rev. William Tompson, an Oxford graduate, recently arrived in New England, and temporarily resident at Dorchester, to accept the living. Mr. Tompson, a native of Lancashire, born in 1598, had been settled in 1623 as curate of Newton, a chapelry of Winwick in that County. He was described as "a very gracious sincere man, an instrument of much good, a man of much faith" (*Winthrop, Journal*), but this happy augury for the spiritual welfare of Agamenticus was not to last long. In 1639 he removed to Braintree, Mass., and late in that year was installed as colleague of Rev. Henry Flint in charge of the church at that place.<sup>1</sup> Once more the cry for help went up, this time from William Hooke alone. On January 28, 1639-40, he gave out this despairing wail of pessimism:

there is noe posibely here with us for the geathering of a church, except God in mercy open there eyes and let them see there superstitious waye which they desier to goe.

This has been misinterpreted by Puritan writers to show that there was no church here at that time, although Mr. Tompson had just left. A ministerial vacancy does not abolish a church. What Hooke meant must be read in the colloquial jargon of the Separatists of the period. He says they were worshipping in their "superstitious waye," by which he meant the Church of England form of service, and bewailed the fact that there was no hope of "geathering" a church according to the Puritan manner. The people had resented the disloyalty of Hooke and refused to follow him in his attempt to hand them over bodily to the sectaries. Dissenters in their writings and publications at that time uniformly called the ritual of the church

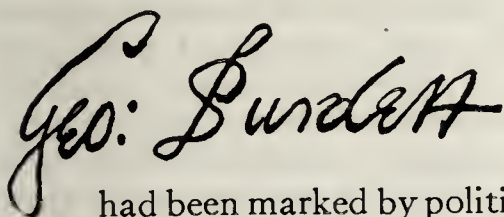
<sup>1</sup> The statement in Volume I, page 230, that Mrs. Elizabeth Masterson was a granddaughter of Rev. William Tompson, the first minister of Agamenticus, is an error. She was descended from another Rev. William Tompson.



## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

“superstitious” or “idolatrous” and that is the significance of his letter.

GEORGE BURDETT

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Geo. Burdett". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned to the left of the main text block.

A short time before this there came to Agamenticus from Dover the Rev. George Burdett, whose career in that town

had been marked by political and ministerial performances of a gross character which he staged there. As he had led a like stormy career in England, acquiring a picturesque notoriety before his emigration, it will be of interest to devote some space to a recital of his life.

George Burdett, probably of an Irish branch of a family of English origin, born about 1602, attended Trinity College, Dublin, where in 1619 he was censured for “scornful behaviour to the authorities and for profane and scoffing speeches.” After securing the degree of B.A. at Dublin, he was matriculated as sizar at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge University, the college of Cromwell and our own John Wheelwright, both of whom had graduated before Burdett entered. This university was conspicuous in furthering the dissenting movement in England, of which Burdett became one of its most offensive exponents. Archbishop Laud, as an alumnus and official of Oxford, had reflected his influence towards maintaining the authority of the Established Church, and so it happened that those who were liberally inclined either went to Cambridge as possible dissenters or were made so while there. This seemed to be the superficial result with Burdett, at least, for his career after graduation was to run amuck with little delay and find himself in bad repute with the ecclesiastical authorities of the Kingdom. He had curacies or a similar grade of clerical duties at Brightwell (Berkshire), Saffron Walden (Essex) and at Havering (Norfolk) in succession and in 1633 was employed in the capacity of “public lecturer” by the municipal corporation of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, at a salary of £100 a year.

At that period a “lecturer” was a clergyman of Puritan tendencies, usually, maintained by private contributions or public funds to preach without being compelled to read

## HISTORY OF YORK

the service to which they objected. This was the sort of work best fitted to the spectacular methods and unbridled tongue of Burdett and it gave him ample scope for all sorts of sensational deliverances from his public lectureship. Savage is in error in stating that he was in the enjoyment of a "fine living" in that town, for the records expressly state that he was "no beneficed man" meaning the induction to any ecclesiastical living or church preferment like a parsonage, vicarage or donative office. It is evident that he was employed for his qualities as a pulpit orator for the documents in his case state "that he was merely a lecturer and lived at Yarmouth upon the benevolence of the people."

That such a man in those times of social ferment should come to the front in spectacular denunciations of the established order of things, theological and social, need not surprise the student of human nature. It was then popular to rail at the Crown, the nobility, the gentry and the Church dignitaries and impute to them the vilest characters and to include in their denunciations all those who held to the ancient and orderly forms of church and society. We can be prepared now to read that in one of his Sunday harangues he indulged the declaration that all those who went to communion were "an unhallowed rout of whoremongers and drunkards." Naturally this choice phraseology, so tersely expressed, led him to the next step, an ostentatious refusal to partake of communion on Easter Sunday. For this contumacy, shortly after his entrance upon his duties, he was suspended by the Rev. Clement Corbett, Chancellor of the Diocese, in 1633, but was soon released by the Bishop of Norwich "if no new cause of scandall appear against him." One of his favorite performances was to answer in his afternoon "lecture" the sermon preached by one of the clergy in the forenoon. An instance of this is cited to show his methods and style. Rev. Mr. Cheshire had spoken of the duties of ministers, who must not be "dumb dogs but bark and bite too" whenever it became necessary to expose erroneous teachings. Burdett in criticism "remarked on the dogs and curs which would be snarling at the saints and compared them to Cerberus, and said of himself that he would like the dog T. Nilus lap and away lest the crocodile should catch him."



Of course he found ample field for the exploitation of such talents of coarse invective in his treatment of the forms and ceremonies of the Church. He classed those who bowed at the name of Jesus as the "greatest of hypocrites," which was his answer to a warning from his ordinary that he must bow his knee whenever the name of Christ was used in the service. He argued that the name of Jesus must not be revered in an ostentatious manner "as by pulling off hats" but by the spirit within. For this suspension followed, but again he was leniently treated by the authorities. Yet he did not profit by these experiences of considerateness and, as is usual, mistaken leniency, and continued in his sensational career of preaching against the Church and its practices.

In the matter of confession he held that its use according to the liturgy of the Church of England was no confession at all, and as a further example of his ribaldry in the pulpit may be cited his tale of a boy who had seen a pictured representation of God and being asked who and what God was answered: "An old fool in heaven with a white beard." That such insubordination coupled with vulgarity was tolerated is an evidence of the temper and numbers of those dissatisfied with the existing Church polity, and it is probable that the persuasive eloquence of Mr. Burdett aided in the increase of both. He attracted "many of the schismatical people in Yarmouth" to his lectures — people who wished to be entertained or thrilled with his diatribes, and he flattered their vanity by telling them that "ministers ought to be chosen by the people." This is the characteristic appeal of the demagogue, fully crystallized, playing on the passions of the proletariat for his own selfish ends. The patience of the ecclesiastical authorities had at last reached its breaking point, and his ordinary, Dr. Richard Corbett, Bishop of Norwich, summoned him to answer why he should not be deprived of his ministerial functions. He refused to answer, except to say that he did not consider Dr. Corbett competent to be his judge. Suspension followed in the summer of 1634 and charges were preferred against him by Reverends Brooks and Cheshire, who related the various contumacies described above and the case was lodged in the Court of High Commission, having jurisdiction over ecclesiastical recusants. As a counter stroke Burdett made charges



## HISTORY OF YORK

against his prosecutors before the same tribunal and by various devices managed to delay hearings from session to session for several months. At length he made answer and his defence was referred to Sir John Lambe and Dr. Matthew Gwynn for examination. Their report, after considering the evidence, was adverse and the Commission adjudged him guilty as charged, but finding that he was "merely a lecturer" the sentence was modified to suspension of his ministerial function, removal from the lectureship and provision of his public submission to the Court "for his scandalous and heretical opinions." This action was taken April 16, 1635, and the costs of £80 were levied against him, attachment of his body was ordered, in default of which his surety "Mr. Quested, fishmonger" was required to satisfy the bond. Two months later, June 23, 1635, his bond was certified into the Exchequer as the principal had fled the realm and then was either in New England or on his way thither. The suit against his complainants was called for final disposition May 5, 1636, and it was adjudged to be a reprisal suit brought for "revenge" by Burdett, and as it was reported that he "had gone to New England" judgment was entered for the defendants and they were discharged "from further trouble."

Burdett had indeed made a precipitous departure, for he took "his passage on board a ship and set sail for New England, leaving behind him a distressed wife and family, towards whose support the corporation (of Great Yarmouth) generously allowed an annuity of twenty marks." (*Blomefield, History of Norfolk, vol. ii, pp. 371-2.*)

The date of his arrival in New England is not definitely known, but it is probable that he came in June 1635 with the fleet which reached Boston and Salem during that month (*Winthrop i, 161*). The first record of him is at the latter place where "a lott upon the Rock beyond Endicotts fence" was granted to him August 22, 1635, and on September 2 following he took the freeman's oath. This being dependent upon membership in their church it is evident that he had by that time joined the Salem church, then under the pastorate of the equally stormy petrel, Hugh Peter. Hubbard states that he was employed to preach among them for a year or more, "being an able scholar and of plausible parts and carriage." (*History of*

*New England*, 353.) This employment was in the capacity of assistant to Peter and there he remained for over a year "but finding the discipline of the church too strict for his loose conscience," says the same authority (*Ibid.* 353), "as the other was in pretence too large, he left his brethren at Salem, out of love to his friends at Pascataqua." He selected Dover as the field of his next exploits and led the inhabitants of this peaceful town a merry life for the following two years. By the persuasion of his eloquence he seduced the church people to drop their pastor (Hanserd Knollys) and give him the vacant chair. Then finding that politics offered a wider scope for his natural demagogism he entered the field for election as Governor of that plantation. Hubbard relates this incident as follows: "Not long after he came thither, by the assistance and help of some that entertained a better opinion of him than ever he deserved, he invaded the civil government and thrusting out Captain (Thomas) Wiggins, placed there by Lord Say and Sele and others, he became Governor of the place." (*Ibid.* 221.) This job suited him and his talents perfectly and he revelled in the power which it gave him over the civil and ecclesiastical elements of the community. It must have been some grim satisfaction to him to "inhibit" the unfortunate Mr. Knollys from preaching! The "silenced" pastor of Yarmouth was now silencing others in Dover, perhaps for a purpose. Being now in power himself he bethought him of those in power in England and apparently started a campaign to rehabilitate himself in the graces of the hierarchy at home, as in his capacity of Magistrate here he would have to be on working terms with the officials there. In pursuance of this supposed scheme he wrote to Archbishop Laud November 29, 1638, that "none but combinations" existed as a form of government in New Hampshire and that he had been "holding the helme for a yeare." His triumph was short lived, however, for in the following December Captain John Underhill was chosen as Governor in the next election and Burdett was out of a job. Evidently his character had been found out in the brief time of his residence in Dover and Hubbard says he was "not long after forced to remove by reason of sundry miscarriages he was charged with." (*Ibid.* 221.) In another place the same author adds that he left Dover, "either out of necessity or design, some



## HISTORY OF YORK

foul practices of his being discovered.” (356.) We shall not be left in doubt what these “miscarriages” and “foul practices” were, as we follow him across the Piscataqua into Maine where he next alighted at the young settlement at Agamenticus, now York, and soon had ingratiated himself into the favor of the planters and their wives. Preaching being his best card he became “minister” at this place soon after his arrival (probably 1640), and, quoting Hubbard again, “where we shall leave him for a time, driving on the same trade (or a worse).” It took him less than a year to wind up his career in Maine but in that time he was a very busy wolf in sheep’s clothing. At the Court held in September 1640 the results of his preaching were spread out in three indictments found against him for adultery, for “entertaining” another woman “privately in his bedchamber” and for publishing and broaching “divers dangerous speeches.” Fines to the amount of forty pounds were assessed on him when the jury found him guilty as charged, and in order to raise the money he had to borrow the sum from a widow residing there and give her a mortgage upon his real estate in the town.<sup>1</sup> (*York Deeds iii, 116.*) This mortgage, drawn up by himself, was fraudulent, as it “had neither date nor his hand affixed thereunto” and the trusting widow was obliged to get a title to his lands by the evidence of neighbors. It may be assumed that his ministerial reputation had been so badly damaged in three colonies that he now concluded that “the jig was up.”

In a letter from Thomas Gorges, the new Governor of Maine, to Winthrop dated February 23, 1641, we get the last glimpse of the hero of this clerical melodrama in connection with our New England background for its stage setting. “Mr. Burditt,” he says, “is at Pemaquid, which lyes on the borders of this Province. He is grown to that height of sinn that it is to (be) feared he is given over. His time he spends in drinkinge, dancinge, singinge scurrulous songes; for his companions he selects the wretchedest people in the countrey. At the springe I hear he is for England.” (4 *Mass. Hist. Coll. vii, 335.*)

<sup>1</sup> He had a grant of twenty acres at Godfrey’s cove on which he lived. The Widow Anne Messant acted as his housekeeper, but seems to have escaped any scandal through this association. She succeeded to the title of this property, by mortgage, and later by marriage with Governor Godfrey it became his residence, through *couverture*, and his name afterwards attached to the Cove and Pond.



## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

And there we leave him, the ordained minister of the church which he reviled as "a rout of drunkards and whoremongers" himself the hypocrite unmasked, "drinkinge, dauncinge, singinge scurrulous songs" to his boon companions among the tipsy sailors of the fishing fleet that harbored at Pemaquid, "the wretchedest people of the countrey." It is to the credit of the Church of England and the Puritan Church of New England that both gave him short shrift when his true character was discovered.

It is only fair to record the end of the career of this amazing charlatan. He returned to England to prosecute an appeal, but if it were ever heard it has been lost in the confusion of that period. He served in the Royalist forces for a while as chaplain but was captured and imprisoned. After the restoration of the Monarchy in 1660 he secured preferment in Ireland, where he became Chancellor of the Diocese of Leighlin 1666-8, and Dean of Leighlin 1668, until his death in 1671, aged about seventy years. Descendants still reside in Ireland. Thus we part from him, finally, with some assurance that his last days were days of peace and that he died at least in the odor of sanctity.

### JOHN WARD

Having thus cleaned the Augean stables, Governor Gorges promptly looked about to secure a minister to succeed the deposed parson. On December 23, 1640, he wrote to Winthrop: "We have sent younge Mr. Ward of Newbury a call. I hope the Lord will be assistinge to us in it." (4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.* vii, 333-5.) This was John Ward, son of Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich. He was born in Haverhill, England, and was graduated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1626, obtaining his Master's degree three years later. Lechford, the well-known Notary Public of Boston, thus mentions the circumstances connected with this call:

Master Ward's sonne is desired to come unto the Province of Mayne. There is want of good ministers there; the place hath an ill report by some, but of late some good acts of justice have been done there, and divers Gentlemen there are, and it is a country very plentiful for fish, fowle and vension. (*Plain Dealing.*)

Mr. Ward accepted the invitation to become minister here, and in company with Rev. Hugh Peter and Rev.

## HISTORY OF YORK

Timothy Dalton of Hampton they started out to walk hither from Piscataqua and had an unfortunate experience in trying to reach their destination. Winthrop tells this story of it:

Though it be but six miles yet they lost their way, & wandered two days and one night, without food or fire, in the snow and wet. But God heard their prayers, wherein they earnestly pressed him, for the honour of his great name; and when they were even quite spent, he brought them to the seaside, near the place they were to go to.

This will afford an insight into the difficulties of travel at that period through almost trackless forests, even in such old settlements as Kittery and York. This was in April 1641, and all that is known further indicates that he then began his services, which like those of his predecessors, turned out to be of short duration. Evidently ministerial candidates from Massachusetts were not prepared to rough it in Maine. He left before March 1642 to become the pastor of the church in Haverhill, Mass.

### JOSEPH HULL

The next clergyman in succession was the Rev. Joseph Hull. Born in 1594, he was graduated from St. Mary's Hall, Oxford University, in 1614, and became rector of the parish of Northleigh, Devonshire, in 1621, where he remained for eleven years. He arrived in Boston May 6, 1635, as the leader and pastor of a band of colonists gathered about Broadway and Batcomb, Somersetshire, the latter being one of the residences of the Gorges family. This company sat down at Wessagusset (Weymouth), Mass., the old and still existing plantation of Capt. Robert Gorges. As he had come in the interests of the Established Church it soon became the purpose of the Puritan oligarchy to get rid of him and they adopted the tactics of dividing his parishioners. Rev. Thomas Jenner was used by them for this purpose, and being sustained by the magistrates and elders as their approved ministerial choice, Mr. Hull was forced to leave in the fall of that year. Obtaining a grant of land from the Plymouth Colony for lands at Mattacheese, he founded the town of Barnstable with some of his followers and represented them in the first General Court of that colony. Again the

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

Puritan clergy began the same method of undermining his position, using the Rev. John Lathrop as the splitting wedge. Thence on call from some of the leading men at Yarmouth he went there and was shortly after suppressed in the ministry and excommunicated. Finding it impossible to pursue his calling in either colony under such conditions of persecution, he went to the Isles of Shoals in 1643, whence he was called to assume charge of the vacant pastorate in this town. This action gave great offense to the Massachusetts theocracy. "They had entertained one Hull, an excommunicated person and very contentious, for their minister" wrote Winthrop (*Journal ii, p. 21*). This disingenuous and discourteous statement concerning an educated university graduate, whose only crime was to belong to the Church of England, serves as an example of the narrow bigotry of that period. This enmity was visited upon his offspring in the same insinuating language, as may be read in the same Journal (*Ibid. ii, 210*). No record exists covering his pastorate. One contemporary allusion survives to show his opposition to the encroachments of Massachusetts in connection with the Isles of Shoals, which were divided between Maine and Massachusetts at that time when New Hampshire was administered by the latter government. Godfrey had been favorable to turning all of the group to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. "It is not Mr. Hulls mind," wrote Godfrey to Winthrop, adding "I and Mr Hull and the rest Jobe 12, ii, seeing no appeal allowed must have patience." The biblical allusion reads as follows: "No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you," a quotation not calculated to promote the *entente cordiale* between the rivals. Mr. Hull had a suit at law with Godfrey in July 1646, in which the latter prevailed, over a lot of marsh land in York and in the next year he returned to England.<sup>1</sup> After his arrival in England Mr. Hull obtained an appointment to a parish in Cornwall, where he remained for the next twelve years, until the Restoration when he was ejected by the Royal Commissioners. He returned to New England in 1661 and was settled over the church at Oyster River (Durham) N. H., with some like connection over the Isles of Shoals. He died in the latter place Novem-

<sup>1</sup> He was witness to the will of Henry Simpson March 18, 1646-7.



## HISTORY OF YORK

ber 19, 1665, and is said to have been buried in this town, by the information of a descendant.

### NATHANIEL NORCROSS

It was not until the following year after Mr. Hull's departure that a successor was found in the person of Nathaniel Norcross, of whose coming we are apprised in a letter of Mrs. Lucy Downing to her nephew, John Winthrop, Jr., under date of December 17, 1648, which states:

... Mr Norcross is flowen to Agamenticus, and theer he sayth for his short experience he likes very well. Mr. Godfrey whear he lives keeps a very good howes, and if wee will goe thither a hows with 3 chimnyes hee promiseth, if 2 of them blowe not downe this winter, which may be feared, being but the parsons howes. I am willing to make you smille but I wish him well and the work of the Lord to prosper in his hands. (*5 Mass. Hist. Coll. i, 37.*)

From this it may be inferred that Mr. Norcross began his work in the autumn of 1648, and the little glimpse of his surroundings given us in her chatty letter enables the visualizing of a picture of early conditions encountered by the ministry of pioneer days. He was the son of Jeremiah and Adrian (——) Norcross, born in London about 1618, and educated at Catherine Hall, Cambridge University, from which he was graduated in 1636. It is probable that he came to New England with his parents in 1638 to Watertown, where his father settled. The son had been settled as pastor at Nashaway (Lancaster), Mass., and Exeter, N. H. (in 1646), before coming to this town. It is not known how long, or rather how short was his stay, as no reference to him is found in any local record. He was here long enough to have his name recorded "Mr Norcross his marsh," probably describing the minister's marsh given by Godfrey to the town. It is fair to say that the frequent changes of ministers were due to the inability of those who came here to convert the people from their "superstitious waye" of adhering to the Church of England service and they left soon to spread the tale of "ungodliness," as excuses for their failures. Whither Mr. Norcross went from here is not known, probably to England, as he was in charge of the parish of Little Walsingham, County Norfolk, in 1654, and there his parents followed the next year.

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

JOSEPH EMERSON

*Joseph Emerson*

Of the ministerial situation for the next few years there are no records to enlighten us. No name has come down to us as the immediate successor to the late incumbent. From some fragmentary allusions it can be inferred that some sort of joint arrangement existed between Wells and this town by which services were maintained, but not enough is available to reduce it to concrete terms in affirmation. The next minister to have the care of the church here was Rev. Joseph Emerson, but how soon he took charge cannot be stated. He was brought to New England when his parents emigrated, about 1637, when he was a boy of about sixteen years of age, and lived at Ipswich. The first knowledge we have of him is in 1653 at Wells, where he "submitted" to Massachusetts jurisdiction at the time of the Usurpation. He was then acting in a ministerial capacity in that town and it is believed sharing his time with York on a basis of division of salary. The loss of records of Wells and Kittery deprives us of any precise knowledge of such a reciprocal plan at this date, as was later adopted. Mr. Emerson continued at Wells and in 1664 a formal contract is of record whereby he was to receive £65 per annum, of which York was to pay a share. As far as known he lived in Wells and the arrangement was probably for alternation of Sabbath services in each place. A clause in the agreement was that he should have two pounds of butter for every cow, and it was charged that his wife would come for it, frequently, before it was churned.

During his joint incumbency he was the victim of the irruption of the Quaker crusaders in 1663, when they invaded Maine on their missionary tour of northern New England. As a full contemporary account of these events has come down to us from Quaker sources, it will be instructive to read what they say on the subject:

About twenty Miles from *Oyster River*, near the Sea-side, at *Gorgeana* sometimes called *York*, in the Province of *Mayn*, *George Preston* and *Edward Wharton* being and appointed there a Meeting of Friends. Priest *Emerson* and his wife endeavoured what they could with the Magistrates of that place, to hinder the Meeting, wherein they not being able to preveil, they came to the meeting-place before they were

# HISTORY OF YORK

come together, and the Priest said, *That George Preston was a Deceiver*; and by the Scripture undertook to prove him so to be, if he had a Bible; which *George Preston* pulling out of his Pocket, and giving to him, he turned to that place, wherein the Apostle speaks of Meats and Marriages; which *G. Preston* being not concerned in, for he did neither. charged him with Lying, for that he had not proved him a *Deceiver*; neither was such a one as that Scripture said. The Priest's Wife demanded of him, *where he lived?* He answered *In the Lord: That's Blasphemy*, said the Priest, (What a heap is there of blockish Priests in the Country? One saith of the Three Persons in the Trinity, which he affirmed, *These be Somethings*. Another said, *The Spirit was not his Rule and he hoped it never should.*) And this (to add no more in this place) saith, *Its Blasphemy*; when *Geo. Preston* said, *He lived in the Lord*; whereas the Apostle saith, *In him we live, move and have our being*, (Acts 17, 28). Being baffled here, he fell on *Edward Wharton*, and said to him, *That he might be ashamed to Travel up and down the Country so as he did, whilst his wife and children starved for Bread*; who had no Wife nor Child. And the Priest prest him again with the same thing; *Edward* advised him to *take heed what he said*: and told him, *It was good Counsel*. The Priest reply'd *He could prove it*; and that *there-upon he affirmed it*. *Edward* charged him with Lying, as he had done at first, when the Priest so said. *You have had a Wife*, said the Priest's wife, to help out her Husband. *That's another Lye*, reply'd *Edward Wharton*. *Were you never married?* said she who before affirmed that he had had a Wife. *Not that I know of*, reply'd *Edward*, *for if I had been so, I should have known it*. Thus the Priest and his wife, being made up of Lies and Falsehoods, and filled with Ignorance, made their endeavours to, but could not hinder the Meeting, nor accomplish the end which their Lies sought to effect. One of the Magistrates Deputy's was at the Meeting; and when the Meeting was over, his Wife fell to odds about Friends and their Meeting, the Deputy's Wife pleading for both. (*Bishop, New England Judged*, pp. 386-7.)

This detailed report of the "Meeting" held in York in the summer of 1663 had its aftermath in the Grand Jury presentments brought in July 7, at the next term of Court, in which Mr. Emerson was the accused party, *viz.*:

We present Mr. Joseph Emerson for telling of a Ly  
Witnesses Capt. Francis Raynes, Richard Bankes  
We present Mr. Joseph Emerson for telling of a Lye  
Witnesses Thomas Curtis, Hene: Sayward  
We present Mr. Jos. Emerson for speaking falsely  
Witnesses Ric: Whitte, Frances White

This was a rather formidable array of the leading citizens of York who were apparently voluntary witnesses against the minister, and possibly may indicate the sympathy of the people with these traveling Quakers. The people of Maine were never guilty of heresy hunting or religious persecution. From first to last they were tolerant of dif-



ferences of belief, and whatever legal enactments of a repressive character were made in the Province followed the Usurpation of Massachusetts in 1652. The moral and political influences of that transition are responsible for any alteration for the worse in the liberal sentiments of the first generation of settlers in Maine. While Massachusetts bigots were passing laws calling the Quakers "a cursed sect of heretics" (*Col. Laws, 121*), and providing for their execution on the gallows and actually putting some to death, or cruelly flogging them from town to town, the spirit of toleration here in York is shown by the record just cited. Such an example as here quoted could find no duplicate in Massachusetts courts, wherein a minister was put on trial for slandering a Quaker! Nothing in the history of the old Province of Maine, of which York was the chief town, is so much to its everlasting credit as its clean record of religious toleration, until the baleful influence of Massachusetts laws caused occasional lapses after their government had acquired control of our destinies. Yet this Province was never good soil for the transplantation of their sanguinary Mosaic code of laws, notwithstanding the pressure for such enactments.

This experience apparently had its effect upon the mind of Parson Emerson and the next year he departed hence for Massachusetts, going to Milton. He remained there about a year and left because an increase of salary was not voted on the occasion of his second marriage. He settled at Mendon as pastor in 1669, and died at Concord, Mass., January 3, 1681. At the date of these occurrences just related there was living in the town of Kittery, in a ministerial capacity, a clergyman destined to play an historical relation to this town. Rev. Shubael Dummer had come to Kittery some time before 1661, as preacher of God's Word, and like Mr. Emerson had his peace of mind disturbed by these "vagabond Quakers" as they were described in a writ of 1662. It will again be as well to let these "vagabonds" tell their story of the encounter. The particular persons involved were Ann Coleman, Mary Tomkins and Alice Ambrose who visited Maine and came

to a place called *Newquechawanack*, where they had a Meeting; and *Shubal Dummer*, the Priest of the Place was at the Meeting, who sat quiet; and the Meeting being ended he stood up and said: "*Good woman, you have spoken well, and prayed well: Pray what is your Rule?*"

## HISTORY OF YORK

The woman Reply'd, *The Spirit of the Lord is our Rule, and it ought to be thine and all men's to walk by.* To which the Priest answered *It is not my Rule, nor I hope ever shall be.* See the sad Condition of your Priests and Magistrates, and those who are led by them. One saith, *The Three Persons in the Trinity are Three Somethings,* and so flies away. Another saith, *The Lamb's Book of Life, no Body here knows that Book.* A third saith *The Spirit of the Lord is not my Rule nor I hope it ever shall be.* (*Bishop, New England Judged, ii, 369.*)

It is scarcely necessary to call attention to the difference in treatment accorded to the Quakers by Emerson and Dummer, the one resorting to personal abuse and the other asking courteous questions, after the visitors had spoken. The doctrinal merits of the encounter need not be considered. It gives an insight into the character of Mr. Dummer which helps to explain the esteem in which he came to be held by the people of the town which he was soon to serve for nearly thirty years until a tragic death severed the ties of pastor and flock.

### SHUBAEL DUMMER

Mr. Emerson leaving in 1664, the townsmen evidently took steps to secure the services of Mr. Dummer to fill the vacancy. He was the son of Richard and Mary Dummer, born in Newbury, February 17, 1635-6, of whom Cotton Mather said: "a Gentleman *Well-Descended, Well-Tempered, Well-Educated.* . . . In a word he was one that might by way of Eminency be called *A Good Man.*" (*Magnalia vii, 77.*) He was graduated at Harvard in the class of 1656 with Increase Mather, and in 1660 was called to the ministry in Amesbury, for which he was approved by the General Court. He next appears at Newichewannock, as just related, and in 1665 began his pastoral duties in this town without the formality of an ordination. He was made a Freeman this same year. It has been suggested that he was at first acting as an itinerant missionary for the coast towns of Maine, with headquarters in this town, but there is nothing to bear out such an idea (*Sibley, Harvard Graduates i, 471-5*). It is a fact, however, that it was not till December 3, 1673, that he was ordained with the usual ceremonies adopted by the New England churches. The "First Prayer" was made by Rev. Joshua Moody (Harvard, 1653), pastor of Portsmouth, and the "Pastoral Charge" given by Rev. Samuel Phillips (Harvard 1650),



pastor at Rowley, Mass., to whom a special invitation had been sent from this church to assist in the Ordination, a representation of which is here shown. In addition to the ministers, the laity was represented by the following "Messengers": Capt. Samuel Brocklebank of Rowley, Job Clements of Dover and Mr. Richard Cutts of Portsmouth. Mr. Dummer preached his own "Ordination Sermon," perhaps from a scarcity of available clergy to do this fraternal courtesy, for it must be remembered that Mr. Dummer had been tolerant of those Quakers in former days, an indication of liberal tendencies unforgiveable in the Massachusetts hierarchy. The text of his sermon was: "Return, O Lord, and visit this vine."

The financial arrangements between pastor and church are not known, but it is certain that when he came he did not live in the "hows with 3 chimneys, the parsons howes," the old parsonage of Godfrey's time, as it is probable that by this time not only the chimneys but the building itself had "blown down." By his marriage with the daughter of John Alcock, one of the wealthiest men in town, he acquired a contingent interest in the large property of this family on Alcock's Neck, and built himself a residence there. In addition to this he was of independent means himself, and we are told by Mather that "he spent very much of his own *Patrimony* to subsist among them, when their Distresses made them unable to subsist him, as otherwise they would have done." He did not, like his earlier predecessors, desert his responsibilities after a year's isolation from the greater attractions of life in the more populous centres of Massachusetts, to which "he had been Solicited with many Temptations *to leave this place*, but he chose rather with a paternal affection to stay amongst those who had been so many of them Converted and Edified by his Ministry." It is well to record this quality of his sacrificing service, which is not exaggerated, as he had a large and influential circle of family and personal friends, like Chief Justice Sewall, to draw his mind towards more alluring prospects of worldly profit elsewhere. Little, if anything, of record remains to add to the story of his pastorate. A son was born to him, but he perished at the time of the Massacre. His own end in that savage shambles will be told in another place. He was the faithful shepherd of his flock for twenty-seven years, and



To the Reverend & Beloved Brethren of the Church of St  
at Rowley that shall

Reverend & Beloved Grace every & peace be multiplied &c.

This we do enquire in that God by his great mercy & providence having so late  
renewed the work of his love amongst us, which for so many late years past  
seemed truly languishing & sinking into a deadly lethargy (to the great dis-  
abling be it spoken) in that now our hearts are inclined & stirred up by us  
fore us to live in us by God's assistance & resolved to fill all the ordinance of  
God according to the order & command of the Gospel amongst us: And to this to  
ordains our Reverend Brother Mr. Shubael Dummer an officer of our most  
holy & true Lord Jesus Christ over us upon the 4th Day of the week being  
the 3rd Day of December next. That we therefore to you your help by the affec-  
tion of your prayer & your presence upon that day with us by your Elders & Messen-  
gers for the furtherance & accomplishment of - see you a work from when  
we hope according to Regular approbation we may spread & receive the  
right hand of Fellowship

Newbury 16th 1673

by us to be commanded in the be-  
half of your Church according to the  
order of ye Lord Jesus

FACSIMILE OF LETTER, 1673

Inviting Church at Rowley, Mass., to send delegates  
to the ordination of Rev. Shubael Dummer

Edward Kishworth  
Richard Barker

with him ended a distinct era in the ecclesiastical history of the church in this town.

The effect of the Massacre weighed as heavily upon the Church as upon the material interests of the town. Everything was subordinated to the preservation of the settlement, and it became practically a military outpost to guard the frontier. As far as known the meeting house was not destroyed when the town was burnt, though the reasons for its survival are not apparent, when it is considered that the Indians were under the influence of French Catholics, bent on wiping out all English heretics. The garrison maintained here had among its staff a chaplain to attend to the spiritual needs of the troops, and it may be supposed that church services were held in the old meeting house for the convenience of the residents, as well as the soldiers. This condition of religious affairs prevailed for about five years, from necessity, not choice. The few survivors of the Massacre, brought up in the Faith taught by the beloved Dummer, did not lapse into irreverence lightly. A contemporary writer has left the statement on record that "not above Four Males were left of that Society, the rest Dead, Slaughtered or Captivated" (*4 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. iv, 279*).

The awful significance of the holocaust was not lost upon them. In writing of this period a former pastor of the First Church, thinking only of the long hiatus before another minister was secured, assumes that "the restraints of religion were very much removed, and levity and wickedness rapidly spread. The majority, forgetting the faithful instruction of their deceased pastor, treated religion lightly, and lived as though they were made for no higher purpose than to eat, drink and be merry." This is an unwarranted libel on the character of the survivors and without foundation in fact, or in fancy.<sup>1</sup> The townspeople were living in a state of constant terror during this period, and had little time to "eat, drink and be merry" even if they had the leisure and the means to pursue this Babylonian style of existence. It is not improbable that the

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps this critic had in mind an action of the Court, taken October 3, 1693, when the town was "presented" by the Grand Jury, for not "taking due care to provide a Minister according to law." This is a good example of technical observance of the statutes. It is doubtful if a minister could be induced to come to this dangerous outpost, so recently reduced to ashes, and the population living in garrisons. The troops had a chaplain, which served every need of the survivors in this hour of their extremity.

## HISTORY OF YORK

presence of a garrison of soldiers here had in it some of the elements of imported levity among the young troops, but that is no reason for confusing the two unrelated conditions, always found in garrison towns, and applying it to the local population. This kind of loose platitude does not enhance the credit of the successor chosen to take up the fallen pastoral staff snatched from the hands of Shubael Dummer so recently. It minimizes the results of the labors of the one to magnify the fruits of the other, and is an instance of the easy way in which persons from other localities unconsciously adopt the habit of the Puritan historians of Massachusetts in their preachments about the ungodly character of the settlers of Maine.

### REV. JOHN HANCOCK

As may be imagined the vacant pulpit at York offered no great attraction to a clergyman available for employment. The Massacre, with its horrors, was enough to make one hesitate to tempt a like fate. Over two years elapsed before a successor was induced to assume the responsibility. It is probable that he came as chaplain to the garrison at first. This was John Hancock, son of Deacon Nathaniel Hancock of Cambridge, Mass., born there March 1, 1671, and a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1689. There is evidence that he was here before July 1694, and on March 18, 1695-6, the town appointed "Left. Prebble to Join with the Select men in Agreeing with Mr Hancock for the year Ensuing." This language indicates that it was a renewal of his previous agreement, and further evidence shows that he remained another year (*Deeds iv, 109, 115*). He was ordained at Lexington, Mass., November 1698, and possibly continued here until shortly before that date. He was eminent in his profession and was generally styled "Bishop" Hancock. He remained at Lexington until his death on December 6, 1752, and it is interesting to know that his grandson and namesake, John Hancock, became the famous Governor of Massachusetts, President of the Continental Congress and first Signer of the Declaration of Independence.



## CHAPTER VII

### ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

1701-1800

REV. SAMUEL MOODY

The ninth pastor began his work as the old century was dying and the eighteenth century was dawning, and he came to be its most famous one. Samuel Moody, son of Caleb and Judith (Bradbury) Moody of Newbury, was born in that town January 4, 1675-6, and was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1697, and as a young clergyman he came hither as a chaplain for temporary work with the garrison. In this way he was introduced to the notice of the people as a desirable successor in the vacant pulpit, perhaps the first one to recommend himself to their approval. Garrison chaplains are not always of pastoral quality, and the recognition of his outstanding ability is a testimony that the responsible members of Dummer's remnant recognized in this grandson of an early York pioneer the outstanding qualities necessary in a spiritual leader they desired — a worthy successor to the martyred Dummer. Samuel Moody was a grandson of Thomas Bradbury, and as the latter lived until 1696, when Moody was twenty years old, the probabilities are strong that the latter had heard the story of the early days at Agamenticus from his grandfather's lips. He was not a stranger to its history. The results justified their judgment, and he became one of the celebrated figures of his day in clerical circles, as he naturally did in the history of the York pulpit. He is now more than a tradition. He has become a living "character." In May 1698 he began his ministrations as a "candidate" in the eyes of the residents, and soon accepted their expressed wish for permanent relations as pastor. This acceptance was made without reference to any formal agreement for prescribed salary and perquisites, as the spirit of service was greater than the hope of material returns. Doubtless he recognized the poverty of the town after its great losses in the Massacre, and in the true missionary spirit, he chose to

## HISTORY OF YORK

be one of them, and receive what could be spared to him in reliance on their good faith. Neither failed the other in a long relationship, which lasted till terminated by death. An appeal was made in 1700 to the General Court for assistance in the support of the ministry here, on account of the poverty of the town, and a grant of twelve pounds was made, equivalent to about three hundred dollars in our present currency. In relating the story of his pastorate of nearly half a century the historian is as much concerned with what might be left out as what should be preserved of the ample materials, actual and legendary, of this picturesque man. The anecdotes that have grown up about his colorful personality may be likened to those that are now woven about the character of Lincoln. Many of them may be exaggerated or attached to him from other origins. He might even repudiate some of them as unworthy of a minister of the gospel. Coming as he did to a frontier settlement where for almost the entire time of his ministry no man dared go forth unarmed, even to church, he grew into the rough and ready outspoken ways of a pioneer people. With him was his young bride, Hannah, daughter of John Sewall, also of Newbury, born December 26, 1677, whom he had married in July, 1698.

Her character as a thrifty housewife sets off many of the tales of his impractical liberality, heedless of his own or his wife's personal needs. Many of them may be apocryphal, though they are not unlike the largess of a spirit unmindful of worldly cares and responsibilities. He always looked to the expected "Providence" to supply any deficiencies in his own needs, which were the result of his impulsive generosity. This was an ever present philosophy in his life and guided him in his dealings with the parish as his employers. In one of his sermons, about 1718, he said that for twenty years he had been supported in a way most pleasing to him, receiving what the people could give him without the formality of a stipulated salary and a specified number of cords of wood and so many bushels of corn yearly. In the early years of his ministry the town was forced to ask aid from time to time of the General Court to assist in the support of the church. Such a request in 1702 is here given in full to show the conditions under which they were struggling to maintain the Gospel here — not "to eat, drink and be merry."

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

June the 9th, 1702.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Counsell and Representatives of her Majesty<sup>s</sup> Prouance of the Massethuset Bay now setting in Boston in Generall Assembly

The Humble Petition of Abraham Preble Representative for York Sheweth that Whereas the said town of York have of Late been under very Grate disadvantages by reason of the Loses sustained by the War: and families dispersed and Broken up: sum of which altho returned unto us are not Able to sustaine any publick charges: becase of the Charges and disbursements about their one settlement; haveing much to doe and but Little to doe withall; haveing also bin Lately att Considerable Exspencs; In building for the Conveniency and accomodation of the Ministry: and in Maintaining a scool for the Instructtion of our youth; which Wee Look upon as highly Needfull & beneficiall and are still Willing to Give all due Encorragment thereunto we Can: and haveing had Greate Reson to think Well and Worthely of What the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coret hath done for us in our Low Estate for the separte of the ministry a mong us, Which we Most Gratefully Accept and acknowledg; are therefore Incorraged herefrom to Sollicit once More that your Hon<sup>s</sup> will please to Give us help by Granting some further Encorragement this year unto the Rev<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Samuell Moody whome God hath hitherto Made a blessing unto us; Hopeing that if God will bless the land with peace: and this Hon<sup>rd</sup>: Corte and assembly shall please to assist us this yeare we shall be able hereafter to Carry on and Support the Ministry among our selves: without being any further Chargable or trubelsum unto the Publick and not Douting of your Generous and Good Inclination to assist us in What you Can humbly submit and shall for Ever Pray for &c.

To get a picture of him as a rare and unique occupant of the pulpit, and obtain an appreciation of his eccentric methods, absolutely indifferent to parochial opinion, one may read the timeworn stories of his personal attacks on his hearers who had aroused his resentment by their uncharitable dealings or their worldliness. Addressing them by name he would stigmatize their actions as reprehensible or, pointing to one of his flock sweeping into her pew in full-hooped grandeur, advised the congregation that though beautifully rigged she had a "leak that will sink her to hell." This vigorous and declamative style of pulpit comment on his parishioners seems to indicate that he indulged in extemporaneous preaching, uncommon in that day, when interminable sermons were painfully prepared by candlelight, and carefully modeled into the conventional divisions of "heads" and numbered firstly, secondly and so on without apparent limit. This undoubtedly was the case. It is related that his son-in-law, Rev. Joseph Emerson, was an occasional visitor who preached



## HISTORY OF YORK

for him in the orthodox manner with written sermons and much to the satisfaction of his parish. His reaction was characteristic. He wrote out his next sermon and started to deliver it. The effort was too much and when half through it he suddenly threw the manuscript aside and spoke his mind unrestrained by adhesion to what he had written. "Emerson must be Emerson," he cried, "and Moody must be Moody. I feel as if my head was in a bag. You call Moody a rambling preacher, and it is true enough. He is just fit to catch up rambling sinners. You are all rambling from the Lord." It may be that he had found that firstlys and secondlys were too soporific, as it is said that his eyes once fell on some of his congregation peacefully ignoring his description of Hell. He shouted at them "Fire! Fire!" "Where? Where?" they asked in their half-wakened condition. "In Hell for sleepy sinners," he answered, having accomplished his purpose in arousing them.

That such a free lance should have survived the shocks of resentment stirred up by this indulgence of personal attacks on prominent members of his congregation is perhaps the greatest wonder of his unusual qualities. It is quite certain that no successor of his could afford to imitate his methods, without handing in his resignation at the close of the sermon, to forestall dismissal.<sup>1</sup> He became a "character" in the public estimation and his colleagues frowned on his peculiarities. A ministerial association to which he belonged undertook to call him to account for his "odd expressions and back-handed strokes." They did not think he was mentally well-balanced, but he showed them that he had the largest parish, in numbers, in the Province, and they let him continue as a "rambling preacher."

"Hell" was a favorite country in his vocabulary, as has been evident from the many outbursts in the pulpit related above. That he was able to produce discourses of the kind common to the theology of his age can be established in his published sermons. They contain meat for the strongest digestion and leave the hearers or readers paralyzed and helpless. Quotations from two of them will serve to explain that only a hardy race could have derived

<sup>1</sup> One which he preached, vouched for by his family historian, exceeds in virulence of language the instances just recited. It is referred to elsewhere in this history.

any pleasure in listening to such representations of the future existence, while they enhance our admiration of his ingenuity in finding adjectives enough to multiply the different kinds of horrors he believed to be in store for unbelievers. It is difficult to accept this paradox in a mind crammed with the greatest charity and love for his fellow man and his conception of an end that he said beggared description, which he felt awaited even those dearest to him, yet unconverted.

You must Believe Heartily, Repent Unfeignedly, and Obey Sincerely, and all this Speedily too, or your Case will be formidable in that Day; and your Lodging among Devils, where the Worm Dyeth not, and the Fire is not Quenched. Read and Tremble at thy dreadful Doom, when the Lord Jesus shall be Revealed from Heaven, with his Mighty Angels, in flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that Know not God & that Obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be Punished with Everlasting Destruction, from the Presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power. Oh! to be thrust away from all the Good Company in the Whole World and chained down in a dark Prison (if it were only the Darkness of the place that might fill thee with horror!) and the Iron Gates thereof Bar'd, Bolted and Lock't, by Him that shuts and no man opens: and there to be on a Bed of flames; and suck in smoke of burning Brimstone, for thy common breath. How can thy Heart endure when God shall deal with thee? And how dost thou think to wear out an endless Eternity in the Place of Dragons? Suppose thou wert cast Naked into a deep Pit, full of Toads, Serpents, Vipers and Adders, that would crawl over thy Flesh, and in thy Mouth; — or suppose thy self shut up, for one Night, in an House haunted with evil Spirits; how terrible would either of these be? Yet nothing to what thou art like to endure throughout the Endless Ages of Eternity. (*The Vain Youth*, 1707, pp. 43-44.)

Survival of this picture will fortify us for the next delineation, as well as explain to us why so many persons were fined for absence from church in those days. It must have been an ordeal for nervous people.

We might also transiently Consider Hell as a Place and State of the Blackest Darkness, the Most exquisite torment and extreamest Horreur, Despair and Raging Blasphemy. A Place of Howling, Roaring, Yelling, Shrieking, — But Words utterly and infinitely fail of expressing to the Life, the Heart-rending Pangs of the second Death. It is metaphorically, and in Scripture Language a Prison, a Lake of Fire and Brimstone; a Bottomless Pit, a Furnace of Fire, Prepared for the Devil and his Angels; a Place where the Worm Dieth not, and the Fire is not Quenched: the Vengeance of Eternal Fire. Now, if the Bodies of the Damned shall be Tormented with Material Fire and Brimstone, it must needs be Dreadful! As if we should see a real Copper, containing the quantity of many Tuns, fill'd with Brimstone; then melted over a mighty Fire; then set on a Flame, as you have seen

## HISTORY OF YORK

a Kettle of Boiling Tarr in the Ship-wright's Yard: and Men, Women and Children thrown into it alive; this would be terrible to Beholders, much more to the Persons thus executed; though the Pain and Horror would in this case be over, in a few minutes. Suppose that God should keep thee alive in the Fiery Pond for one year and age to another, and we could walk safely by the side of it, and round it, and see the Poor Undone Creatures swimming about in the Midst of Flames and hear their Fruitless Cries for One Drop of Water. What Adamantine Heart would not Bleed at such a sight and Sound? (*Doleful State of the Damned*, 1710, pp. 32-33.)

Altogether he published about a dozen like discourses, but it is significant that his title to fame and honor in this town does not rest upon such hectic literature, but is cherished for his large-hearted human instincts. He lived in the day when "Special Providences" were vouchsafed in answer to prayer. It was believed that one of his fervent invocations resulted in the destruction of the French Fleet in 1746. Col. Dummer Sewall of Bath, a native of York, describing his recollection of this prayer which he heard when quite young, stated that consternation was depicted on almost every countenance. It was delivered on a day appointed for special fasting and prayer and he made use of the Scriptures in connection with Sennacherib, thus: "Put a hook in his nose and a bridle in his lips, turn him back again by the way that he came, that he shall not shoot an arrow here, nor cast up a bank." In the fervor of his appeals to the Almighty this venerable septuagenarian servant of God waxed warm and raising his hands and voice upward cried out, "Good Lord, if there is no other way of defeating their enterprise, send a storm upon them, and sink them in the deep." It was learned some time afterward that not far from the time of this prayer a violent storm occasioned the destruction of the enemy's fleet. It is only fair, however, to other equally fervent prayers sent up by other clergymen in New England at that time, to permit them to share in the production of this timely meteorological "Providence" which enhanced their reputations for controlling natural phenomena by prayer.

So far mention of his unprofessional methods has obscured the many tales of his practical humanitarian qualities. He had brought to his parsonage a kinsman by marriage, Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, "who had been taken sick while a soldier in service at the Eastward,"



where he received care and nursing until he recovered. Of his gifts to the needy from his own wardrobe or his wife's the stories are endless. It is related that he had a favorite horse for which he was frequently offered a handsome sum on account of his beauty and action, which he always refused. Finally he regarded his retention a selfish and sinful vanity and gave him away. "He goes right up with me into the pulpit," he explained, "and I will not have him there." He was the typical clerical policeman in his parish work, as one authority states that he went every Saturday afternoon and evening to the taverns and stores to make the members of his flock go to their homes and to bed (*Christian Review* iii, 281).

After Parson Moody had been in service for about forty years his people thought that increasing age entitled him to help in his ministerial work. At a parish meeting held March 27, 1739, it was voted "that there be some help Procured for the assistance of the Rev. Mr. Samuel Moody in the Pulpit when there shall be occasion." It cannot be said that he lacked any of his mental faculties as his vigorous sermons on Hell-fire showed no signs of weakness or need of "help" in that direction, but four decades of strenuous shepherding was having its effect on both the shepherd and his flock. Two years later at a meeting held November 27, 1741, a committee was appointed to "agree with Mr. Daniel Emerson, Present Butler of Harvard College, if they can get him, to be the Person to Preach with us," as assistant to Mr. Samuel Moody. Agreement was reached and he was so employed.

In other ways the parishioners never tired in providing for the personal comfort of their beloved pastor. They bought a slave for him to act as a personal attendant, but later in 1735, the parish voted that "if the Negro Man can't do for Mr. Moody that the assessors Hire a man."

One of his successors has aptly said that Parson Moody "was of heroic mould." When seventy years of age, when most men are seeking the comforts of the fireside, he went with the Provincial troops as Chaplain in the expedition under Col. William Pepperrell to Cape Breton in 1745, which resulted in the capture of Louisburg, and was the beginning of the downfall of the French power in America.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Early in his ministry here (1704) he went as Chaplain in the Pigwacket Expedition (2 *Me. Hist. Soc. Coll.* ix, 187).

## HISTORY OF YORK

When the fortress was surrendered he was prepared to express his Protestantism in the Roman Catholic chapel. Armed with an axe, which he called the "Sword of the Lord and of Gideon," he proceeded to demolish all the "graven images" and other objects of "papal idolatry." The victory was now complete. Here was a disciple of Cromwell, after the Protector's own heart, an hundred years after the Puritan Commonwealth.

The old chaplain returned from this expedition without apparent detriment to his health and resumed his pastoral labors among his flock, but such a violent change in his mode of life at his age produced its natural effect and it was gradually seen that his days of activity were numbered. He died November 13, 1747, closing his eyes in his last sleep while he rested in the arms of his son Joseph, the first minister of "Scotland" parish. The town paid his funeral expenses amounting to £105-18-06; allowed Mrs. Moody forty pounds "to put herself in mourning"; gave fifteen pounds to his son Joseph and ten pounds to his daughter Mary Emerson, the wife of Rev. Joseph Emerson.

It is beyond the province of a layman to estimate the quality and results of his long and intensive labors. A church historian has summed up his character "as a man of great constitutional eccentricities," (*Sprague, Annals of the American Pulpit* i, 248). In the old burying ground in the village, near the church where he thundered, a tombstone recording the bare facts of his life and death, refers the "passing stranger" to Second Corinthians III, 1-6, "For his further Character." As the present day travelers may not have a copy of the New Testament at hand for verification of this scriptural reference, it will be convenient to quote the second verse of it which seems to describe the esteem in which he was held by his flock:

Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts  
known and read of all men.

### "ELDERS" OF THE CHURCH

Before entering into new pastoral relations the Church thought best to set forth their views upon the fundamental organization of the parish, and on November 20, 1749, the following statement of them was adopted and recorded:

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

As they have hitherto distinguished themselves by the Name of a Congregational Chh & for the Safety & Protection of their Chh Privileges chosen & appointed a Number of their Brethren & invested them with the Power of Ruling Elders Distinct from the Office of their Pastor & Teacher whose work is to joyn with him in those Acts of Spiritual Rule which are distinct from the Ministry of the Word and Sacraments and as are enumerated in the Ten Sections under the Seventh Chapter in the Platform of Chh Discipline Agreed upon by the Synod of Cambridge in New Eng'd in 1648, which officers with the Pastor or the Major Part of them have hitherto been empowered by the Chh to call the Chh together when there is occasion & in point of conduct been obliged from Time to Time to Lead the Chh in their operations Agreeable to the sd Platform, and not Relent though their own Persuasion Might otherwise incline them./ And in General for their Further Rule of Gov't and Discipline aforesd as to the substance of it in the Order of the Gosple according to what is therein Declared from the Word of God they so continue./ And Further we add and accordingly Recommend to the sd Chh that it be the Ruling Elders Business Distinct from the Pastor to Examine into the Foundation of Scandals that may be Reported Concerning any one of the Chh which we apprehend may be a means, by the blessing of God, of preventing Prejudices arising in the Ministry in the minds of such against the Pastor./

The underlying reason for this formal exposition of their practice in church discipline is not known, but various inferences may be indulged. The one which suffices best is a probable experience in the past during Parson Moody's lifetime, when he got mixed up in some "Scandals" and incurred the hostility of some of the parishioners. His dominating personality led him to ignore, perhaps, the function of the Elders in such matters, and they wished to remind his successor of this fundamental rule in church management.

Rev. Timothy Harrington of Swanzey, N. H., recently driven out by the Indians, came as a candidate shortly after the death of Mr. Moody but the problem of filling such a vacancy was a difficult one, as no real successor could be found to such a unique personality. On May 2, 1748, six months after his death, a committee was appointed to "apply themselves to Mr. Peter Thatcher, the son of the Rev. Mr. Thatcher, late of Middleboro, to be their pastor." Whether Mr. Thatcher came here on the usual skirmishing program as a candidate, preaching for a while on probation to judge of the situation as a future home for himself, is not known; but this contingency is quite probable. We do know, however, that he



## HISTORY OF YORK

did not accept the call, and over a year elapsed before the vacancy was permanently filled. Rev. William Tompson, a grandson of the first minister of Agamenticus, followed him as a candidate, but did not qualify in the judgment of the parishioners.

### REV. ISAAC LYMAN

The tenth pastor of this church was finally found in the person of Rev. Isaac Lyman, a native of Northampton, Mass., son of Moses Lyman of that town, a graduate of Yale College, then twenty-four years of age. A formidable committee of eighteen was appointed to notify him of the call. He was necessarily a man of very different type from his septuagenarian predecessor. He was employed at a salary of £50 sterling, or current pay in the bills of the Province, together with the use of the Parsonage, "except One Room on the Floor in the house & Proportionable Room in the Cellar, which is reserved to the Parish During their Pleasure." This was, probably, set apart for the use of the widow of Mr. Moody.

Mr. Lyman was ordained December 20, 1749, by Rev. Jeremiah Wise of Berwick, Rev. John Rogers of Kittery, Rev. Joseph Langdon and Rev. Job Strong, both of Portsmouth. Thus began a pastorate which lasted for more than six decades, the longest term of any minister of this parish. The ruling Elders were John Harmon and Richard Milbury, and Joseph Holt was Deacon at this date.

Some insight into the conditions of the parish may be found in the records during his ministry, and the details of "church discipline" which caused the officials so much concern.

On May 25, 1755, Joseph Stover and Samuel Adams were "suspended," and complaints against them were to be considered "at a sacramental meeting." The accused did not appear to answer or explain their "absence from the Table." It was voted that they "should be worked longer upon." It seems that Adams was at sea, and Stover refused to repent of his absence. Suspension was continued and it was recorded that they had "been treated in the kindest manner."

In November, 1755, occurred the Great Earthquake which became the occasion of a religious revival, awakened

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

by this awesome upheaval, and forty-eight persons filled with forebodings and animated by heart-searchings accepted the covenant or took it for the first time in that and the following year.

Isaachar Baker, in September 1757, "moved that as he had absented on account of a Quarrel he had had with John Main the Chh would show wether they were willing he should enjoy his Priviledges again that they were discovered by a vote."

In 1760 Mrs. Hepsibah Whitney was reported "absenting from her husband" (John Whitney), and it was debated "whether this should debar her from the ordinances." After consideration and adjournment the verdict was finally decided in the negative.

In June 1767, Lewis Bane was examined for absence from Communion and "gave as his Reasons as he could not think himself worthy." Under the circumstances it was decided not to pass censure upon him.

The records of admissions to the church and owning the covenant during his pastorate show that two hundred fifteen were added during his active ministry, about five yearly on the average. This does not indicate aggressive campaigns for "conversions." Evidently of a quiet, studious character, he did not rouse the torpid nor worry the backslider, as did his predecessor. He is best remembered by his humility and fine Christian character.

Mr. Lyman's ministry covered the exciting period of the Revolution, and in times like that there is a psychological effect on the outlook of the public on all material and spiritual activities. This did not fail to have its influence locally in religious matters. The diary of Jonathan Sayward gives us an insight of what was happening in this respect here. Under date of December 31, 1781, he writes this observation: "Distraction is become Common, new Secteries in religion Various oppinions Yea I do not know but there may be the new heavens & new earth before all these things shall be finished." More will be heard of these "new Secteries" gaining a foothold here early in the next century.

In 1790 the parish voted to reduce Mr. Lyman's salary by £25 but the reason for it is not clear, unless the scarcity of money following the war. Sayward records his regret at this action, and adds: "Ther was not the

## HISTORY OF YORK

least charge against him hinted of order or Doctrine.” (*Diary*.) It is explained elsewhere that Mr. Lyman was considered lukewarm in the patriotic cause, and Judge Sayward was not likely to regard that as a possible motive of this action.

On March 20, 1798, Mr. Lyman having expressed his willingness to have a colleague settled in the parish, it was voted to give Rev. Timothy Alden a call to this office, but the church did not concur. Rev. Caleb Bradbury was the next person considered for this position, but he also was refused by the parish. These decisions opened the way for the experimental employment of Rev. Rosewell Messenger whose subsequent employment ended so disastrously, as will be explained later.

This colleague was the son of Samuel Messenger of Holliston, Mass., born March 9, 1775, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1797, and on October 10, 1798, he was ordained as assistant minister of the parish, taking up the routine burdens to relieve the older man. It was his first charge. Mr. Messenger was to have three hundred dollars yearly during the life of Rev. Mr. Lyman and the occupancy of the parsonage while acting as full minister. Mr. Messenger thought he ought to have firewood in addition and the parish voted to give him twenty cords hardwood annually. This was later changed to fifty dollars annually as substitute for wood. Dissatisfaction was expressed by some concerning this extra amount and Mr. Messenger offered to waive claim to a proportional share to those who were not willing to pay. At a later meeting, March 19, 1799, this matter was put to vote and forty voted in affirmative and thirty in negative so that Mr. Messenger obtained his increase.

The closing century practically ended Mr. Lyman's active ministerial life. He died March 12, 1810, aged eighty-five years. Nine children survived him although the family name has disappeared from the town. The Reverend Dr. Hemingway of Wells preached his funeral sermon, paying high tribute to his character, stating that “he had the satisfaction of seeing his people united and profited by his labors.”



## CHAPTER VIII

### ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

1801-1927

REV. ROSEWELL MESSENGER

The new century opened rather inauspiciously for the church. Its ancient pastor was scarcely more than an onlooker in its affairs and his colleague was, unfortunately, totally blind.

The junior pastor succeeded to the vacancy in 1810 without further formality of re-ordination. A local antiquary has left this record of his unfortunate career: "As a preacher he was at first popular, but his moral life was not up to the religious standard, falling far short of that which those who have named the name of Christ should be, and what that of his predecessors was." (*Moody, History*, p. 219.) The cause of his difficulties was the reception into his family of a young lady, homeless through the separation of her parents, whom his wife received in the capacity of a companion and domestic. After a time this young lady married and in settling up their accounts the young lady did not receive as much money as she thought was due her. In the course of time reports derogatory to the moral character of Mr. Messenger were circulated in the parish, associating his name with that of another young girl who was also living in Mr. Messenger's family. These stories were traced to the first-named young woman and a serious scandal had its beginning.

On March 23, 1813, a committee of parishioners, consisting of John Bradbury, Daniel Sewall, Bulkeley Emerson, Thomas Savage, Josiah Bragdon and Isaac Lyman, was appointed to examine "into the concerns of this ancient and respectable Parish." The "concerns" which this important committee was chosen to investigate related to a growing scandal in connection with the character and habits of their pastor. In their report they intimated that he had failed to fulfill his contract in that while "preaching the gospel" he was not practising his

## HISTORY OF YORK

precepts, and on that basis they waited upon him to inquire "if there were any terms or conditions upon which he would withdraw himself from the ministry and terminate the contract." He refused to deal with them, saying that "he was ordained over the Church and not over the Parish." Whereupon on May 1, 1813, this committee drew up a set of formal charges accusing him among other things of "yielding to the dominion of a wild, giddy and extravagant fancy . . . immodest and indecent behaviour towards the female sex . . . fraud . . . falsehood . . . intemperance . . . and that in one respect he is disqualified by the act of God in visiting him with blindness, as he cannot perform certain duties attached to his duties such as recording marriages, births and deaths and other acts of the church."

The committee expressed an opinion that the parish was not under further obligation "either legal or moral to contribute any longer to his support and maintenance . . . and that no further salary be paid to said Messenger." By a vote of forty-seven yeas and forty-two nays this report was accepted. Later, by a vote of fifty-eight to fifty-four it was voted to join with the church in calling a council to consider this unfortunate state of affairs. It will thus be seen that the opponents of Mr. Messenger had only a precarious working majority against a formidable minority. Conferences between the accusers and the accused resulted in an agreement that each party should nominate three clergymen representing the parties and that these so nominated should select a seventh member as the church council. The church nominated Rev. Mr. Thompson of Berwick, French of Northampton, and Parker of Portsmouth. Mr. Messenger nominated Rev. Mr. Chandler of Eliot, Porter of Rye, and Hilliard of Berwick. Rev. Joseph Litchfield of Kittery was chosen by these jurors as the seventh member. Alexander MacIntire with Rev. William Briggs of Kittery Point were counsel for Mr. Messenger. The full body met June 9, 1813, at the Court House to give a public hearing at which heads of families and ratable polls only were admitted. Rev. Mr. Messenger did not attend as he was sick and physically unable to be present. After hearing all witnesses and deliberating on the case, the church council returned the following answer to the charges and specifications:

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

1st charge — Neglect “in performing ministerial and parochial duties, one of which among others is the omission of keeping the records of the church.”

*Verdict:* “Not fully supported,” but it was found he had not visited the sick “when requested to do it.”

2nd charge — “A general levity of manners and vain and trifling conversation amongst young people, and instead of instilling and inculcating the principles of piety, morality and religion, countenancing and encouraging dissipation, dissoluteness of manners and fanning the flames of impure and unhallowed desires.”

*Verdict:* “Not supported in its fullest extent” . . . but they were agreed that the charge of vain and trifling conversation has been proved against Mr. Messenger.

3rd charge — “Immodest and indecent conversation and immodest and vicious conduct towards the female sex.”

*Verdict:* “Fully supported by evidence.”

4th charge — “Intemperance in the too free use of ardent spirits.”

*Verdict:* “Has too freely used ardent spirits, though it does not appear that he has been guilty of intoxication.”

5th charge — “Falsehood in deviating from a strict regard to truth.”

*Verdict:* “Not habitually guilty of falsehood.”

6th charge — “Fraudulent transactions with his neighbors.”

*Verdict:* “Not proven.”

7th charge — “Endeavoring to incite witnesses to commit the crime of perjury accompanied by threats to destroy the peace and happiness of individuals and families.”

*Verdict:* “The charge is supported.”

It was also voted to recommend that the ministerial relations be dissolved and that “we consider Mr. Messenger disqualified for the gospel ministry” on account of his “extreme constitutional and habitual imprudences persisted in after repeated cautions and admonitions from his Christian brethren.”

The vote was unanimous.

On June 14 following the verdict, a church meeting was held at the house of Nathaniel Sargent, sixteen church members being present, and fourteen voted to accept the report of the council. From this and other evidences it would appear that only a decimal part of the parish was against Mr. Messenger. The church must have been reduced to a mere fraction of its numbers as two years later but seventeen members assembled to call his successor.

A meeting was called to assemble April 16, 1814, to consider the payment of “an additional reward” to Mr. Messenger for past services and for betterments made by him on the parsonage, or to pay him an annuity, or as an alternative, to allow him the use of the parsonage for the ensuing year. No action was taken on these propositions.



## HISTORY OF YORK

Mr. Messenger handed in an account to the assessors at a meeting of the parish called to assemble March 21, 1815. They voted that "there is nothing due from said Parish to Mr. Rosewell Messenger."

Mr. Messenger brought suit against the parish for payment of arrears of salary as a consequence of this action in 1816, and this is the last reference to the unfortunate trouble caused by the dismissal of the late pastor. It cost the parish one hundred fifty dollars for legal expenses in defending the law suit.

A pamphlet entitled "Mr. Messenger's Vindication; Addressed to his Little Children" (Portsmouth 1815), comprising forty-seven pages of favorable evidence "to be continued in the second part of my vindication," purports to furnish evidence of persecution, as well as the expressed loyalty, of former parishioners. It seems to have been agreed that there was nothing criminal in his associations with the persons whose names were connected by tales with his, and he prints a certificate of confidence in him "signed by two hundred and sixty persons, men and women, of York, mostly heads of families; among whom are three Selectmen, the Parish Assessors and thirty-four professors of religion." They state that Mr. Messenger was tried *in absentio*, while ill; that the hostile witnesses (some of whom recanted later) were unworthy of credit while his own were not heard, and "conscientiously recommend him to be reinstated in the office of the ministry." It is a strong answer to his accusers and is here stated as a part of the record. It may be observed that however strong such a defence may be that no man can become a hero, even if acquitted, of a type of attack like that. He wrote a book on his affliction entitled "Resignation" of two hundred pages. His death occurred February 20, 1844, in Berwick from pneumonia. Although subsequent efforts were made by his friends to remove the ban of excommunication, it is not known whether it was accomplished and there is no evidence that he ever resumed pastoral charge with any parish elsewhere.

### REV. MOSES DOW

The disturbances of this case, producing so much bitterness among the partisans of each faction, resulted

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

in considerable delay in selecting a successor, but on November 18, 1815, Rev. Moses Dow, a native of Atkinson, N. H., born February 4, 1771, a graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1796, lately holding a pastorate at Beverly, Mass., was ordained as the twelfth pastor in lineal succession. He was engaged at a salary of five hundred dollars and the use of the parsonage. Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, A.M., of Danvers preached the ordination sermon.

In addition to the slowly cooling antagonisms of the past, Mr. Dow was confronted with a new problem, like many another clergyman of the Standing Order. A new schism, provoked by the growing sect, called Methodists, threatened the peace of his regime, as it had other parishes throughout New England, and this rift was probably increased by the passions of the late Church Council in the case of his predecessor. Here as elsewhere the new emotional religion secured adherents gradually, sufficient to cause withdrawals from his flock, and form the later nucleus of the present Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1821 a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Dow respecting "abating a part of his salary," but such proposals as he had to make were not accepted.

In addition to official notifications from clerks of the new sects, personal withdrawals came in regularly to the clerk of the parish, notifying him that they no longer considered themselves members and would pay no further expenses of the church. Thirty-six withdrew in the year (1823). In that year Mr. Dow offered to accept four hundred dollars as his salary. In 1824, twelve more withdrew, and 1825 records the withdrawal of ten more. These continued withdrawals reduced the income of the church greatly, although some continued to attend the services after giving notification of withdrawal. An attempt was made to assess those who tried to get religion free. At a meeting held November 7, 1825, a committee was appointed to request Mr. Dow to relinquish a part of his salary, to which request he made the following reply:

Brethren and friends of the First Parish in York: Through your committee, Chas. O. Emerson, Esq., and Dr. Jeremiah S. Putnam, I am again solicited to relinquish \$100 of my salary. I am conscious that all who feel interested in the welfare of the Society & friendly to myself must deeply regret a measure so unpleasant, injurious & embar-

## HISTORY OF YORK

rassing. But if peace cannot be maintained without the sacrifice must be made. The consequence is risked and a kind Providence trusted for the reimbursement of my future expenditure. I therefore consent to give you another \$100 of my salary.

Respectfully yours,

M. DOW

York, Nov. 14, 1825.

In 1826 withdrawals still continued, but notwithstanding this discouraging situation a meeting held November 6, 1826, considered the subject of providing additional musical facilities for the services. It was hardly a time to indulge in singing paeans. In 1827 the withdrawals went merrily on, in larger numbers than before, including that of Timothy Lyman (son of the late pastor), and in October of that year the hard hit parish once more sent a committee to ask their pastor to relinquish a further part of his salary. Mr. Dow agreed to "accept what sum the parish was able and willing to assess for him." But in 1828 and 1829 the ebb tide continued to flow, and it was evident that something radical must be done to save the "ancient and respectable parish" from being bled white.

On November 2, 1829, Mr. Dow, reading the handwriting on the wall, addressed a short letter to the parish suggesting that "in view of all circumstances the ministerial connection between us should soon be dissolved." The parish promptly concurred in this request. A council of delegates from the churches of Northampton and Portsmouth, N. H., Wells, Kittery and the Second Parish of York, Me., met on November 18, 1829, and solemnly consented to the severance of the relations which had become impossible of continuance. They reported that neither party was to blame for the situation. They also expressed the hope that the Society "in view of Mr. Dow's advanced age as well as in view of his peculiar affliction" would give him pecuniary assistance as an act of justice in his declining years. The parish postponed action from time to time on this particular recommendation.

Mr. Dow took charge of a parish in Hampton Falls, N. H. after leaving York and died May 9, 1837, at Plais-tow, same State.



## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

REV. EBER CARPENTER

In calling a successor to Mr. Dow, the parish, mindful of the awkward situation in which they had been placed by an indefinite contract with Mr. Dow, instructed a committee to offer the succession to Rev. Eber Carpenter at a salary of four hundred fifty dollars per annum and "that the connection which may be formed between them shall be dissolved at the pleasure of either party on three months previous notice." Mr. Carpenter accepted by a letter dated Salem, January 22, 1830.

The thirteenth pastor was the son of Reuben and Miriam Carpenter, born in Vernon, Conn., June 24, 1800, and was graduated from Yale College in the class of 1825. Thence he went to Andover Theological Seminary, graduating three years later. He was ordained as pastor here February 17, 1830.

The usual financial difficulties arose. The parish undertook to induce Mr. Carpenter to accept certain rents of parish property with certain voluntary monies raised by subscription in full for his salary for that year. In reply to this Mr. Carpenter gave the proponents an answer which for frankness must have produced somewhat of a shock. An abstract of it reveals the following situation: He stated that the parish had land worth in rentals \$100 a year and a fund exceeding \$2,000 which was not to be applied to the expenses of the parish until it should amount to \$4,000. Against this was a debt of \$1,000. "The members of the parish," he said, "are few in number & broken in spirit. From this view it is at once evident that the parish is in a state of considerable embarrassment. And this embarrassment has been sometime constantly increasing while the ability to bear it has been diminishing and the ground to support it undermining and at the same time no policy has been pursued which has had the effect to free the parish from the evil of which all its members are deeply sensible. An examination of these facts has produced in my mind the conviction that some new policy must be adopted and adopted soon or the parish will experience a fatal shock if something is not done speedily. The independent customs of our pious fathers will expire and perhaps the goodly house which they erected and in which they freely and devoutly worshipped will be for the moles and the bats." After

## HISTORY OF YORK

this broadside he told them frankly that it was their duty to raise the parish fund to its required limit of four thousand dollars so that it could be available for parish expenses. As a contribution to this end he offered to relinquish one hundred dollars of his salary for the current year on two conditions. First, that the fund be completed to the stated sum within three months. Second, that his salary be paid regularly in full in quarterly payments. He concluded this sensible and helpful advice with the following paragraph: "present appearances are such that I deem it my duty to the parish as well as to myself to give notice that my contract with the parish must terminate three months from this date if the conditions specified above cannot be complied with."

It must be assumed that this definite language rendered the hearers speechless, as the record states "no vote was taken in relation to the above communication." On October 22 following, a committee reported that the parish fund amounted to \$4,096.06 and that the trustees should be called upon to pay the income of it towards the payment of the minister's salary. Mr. Carpenter did not carry out his threat to resign and in April 1832 he offered to again relinquish one hundred dollars of his salary for that year. A readjustment of his contract was proposed by which he was to receive four hundred fifty dollars per year and the parsonage; while he was to relinquish the rentals of parish property and pay eighty dollars as rent for the parsonage. This proposal was not accepted by the parish and the parish offered four hundred dollars in lieu of four hundred fifty dollars as a permanent salary with the above provisions.

On October 22, 1833, Rev. Mr. Carpenter, probably discouraged by the fluctuations in the ministerial finances and in accordance with his contract, gave the required three months' notice that he wished it terminated on February 17, 1834. The parish requested him to remain two months more. To this Mr. Carpenter acceded as a temporary expedient, without a renewal of the contract. He continued in this manner until September 1835 when a council was called to dissolve the ministerial relations, which was done. He was at heart loath to leave, and not feeling equal to the delivery of his farewell address, he asked a ministerial brother to do it in his stead. While here he married Narcissa Lyman.

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

A local historian states that "he was a robust character and gained the regard of a part of his parishioners to such an extent that a number of children were named for him." (*Moody, History, p. 219.*)

He was editor of the *National Preacher* from 1853 to 1857 and died in Boston, Mass., October 21, 1867, aged sixty-seven years.

In March 1836 Rev. Elisha Rockwood was invited to come as a candidate for settlement but nothing eventuated, and on June 18, 1836, Rev. Mr. Herman Vaill was called at a salary of five hundred dollars and house, but he also declined. Another effort was made August 18, 1836, when the Rev. Harrison G. Park was proposed in a warrant, but the parish voted in the negative on his name.

### REV. JOHN HAVEN

On October 18, 1836, Rev. John Haven was called at a salary of five hundred dollars yearly and the use of the parsonage, shed and half the barn. He accepted by letter dated October 26, 1836, and became the fourteenth pastor in lineal succession. He was a recent graduate of Amherst College of 1834. His pastorate was short and uneventful but marked by a personal grief in the death of his wife, shortly after he settled here. She was the first to be buried in what was then the new cemetery. On November 23, 1840, Mr. Haven asked to be relieved from further connection with the church "in consequence of the exposure of this place to the cold, damp winds from the sea." He stated that in the spring and fall months in easterly storms he suffered from "pains about the lungs and irritation of the organs of speech." He was afraid that this constant trouble would be "opening the way for a premature grave." The church accepted his resignation and a council was called to dissolve the connection. Mr. Haven died in October 1867 and was buried here. Following the departure of Mr. Haven the parish turned once more to Rev. Mr. Carpenter, perhaps with a view to make amends for their former shortsightedness in their dealings with him. On February 6, 1841, the parish, by a vote of fifteen to thirteen and twelve not voting, voted to call Rev. Eber Carpenter to settle. Under date of February 22, 1841, Mr. Carpenter replied in a long letter detailing the reasons for declining the invitation. It related mostly to



## HISTORY OF YORK

his former experiences in the parish including attempts to reduce his salary from the sum originally agreed upon. He reminded them that they had paid more to his predecessor and successor than they had paid to him, and that he and his family had contributed four hundred dollars to the parish fund and that he actually received but three hundred seventy-six dollars per annum. We may assume that the parish had been taught a valuable lesson. He gave them a mild reproof for this tendency and advised them against frequent dismissions of pastors as contrary to the spirit of Christianity. In conclusion he politely declined the call and asked that his letter be spread upon the records, in justice to himself. This was done and fifty copies of it were ordered printed for the use of the parish, but this vote was rescinded "and the whole subject indefinitely postponed." The letter was less damaging in the records.

### REV. JOHN L. ASHBY

Another Amherst graduate in the person of Rev. John L. Ashby entered into pastoral relations here beginning July 7, 1841, and continuing until February 27, 1849, when he was dismissed at his own request. He died in Washington, D. C. in 1881, aged seventy years. Nothing of unusual interest occurred during the pastorate of Mr. Ashby, the fifteenth in lineal order.

### REV. WILLIAM J. NEWMAN

The pastorate of this clergyman began July 11, 1849, and was terminated by death March 5, 1850, at the early age of thirty-eight years. He was the son of Mark and Sarah (Phillips) Newman of Andover, Mass., where he was born October 26, 1811. He was a graduate of Bowdoin College and of the Bangor Theological Seminary in 1835. He married Caroline Savage Cooper November 28, 1836, and in 1837 had a call to the pastoral charge at Stratham, N. H., where he remained twelve years. Thence he came to this church, and during his brief ministry he came to be greatly beloved by the people.

### REV. JOHN SMITH

This clergyman, the seventeenth in succession, began his pastoral relations October 9, 1850, and they were con-

## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

tinued until March 20, 1855, when he was dismissed at his own request on account of the ill health of his wife. This was his last settled pastorate. His son, Walter M. Smith of Stamford Conn., a summer resident and President of the York Historical Society in 1902, was the presiding officer at the two hundred fiftieth anniversary exercises of the usurpation.

### REV. WILLIAM A. HATTON

The eighteenth pastor of the parish began his services as stated supply in June 1855 in the stirring political atmosphere preceding the Civil War. He was a native of Kingston, N. H. where he died at the close of a vigorous and honored old age. His pastorate lasted until July 1858, a period of three years.

### REV. WILLIAM W. PARKER

The pastorate of this, the nineteenth in line of settled ministers, began December 28, 1858, and lasted for two years. Nothing remains of record or recollection to distinguish his short term of service.

### REV. RUFUS M. SAWYER

This minister was from Somersworth, N. H. and came as stated supply, after an interval of nearly a year, October 1, 1861, and his pastorate is described by one of his successors as "a precious memory to many among us." It covered the entire period of the Civil War and his patriotic fervor in that epochal struggle was an inspiration to all. The same authority credits his ministerial zeal with "a revival of religion still remembered, some of whose fruits have been a blessing to the church ever since." Termination of his pastorate took place in July 1866 by dismissal by mutual consent.

### REV. JOHN PARSONS

The twenty-first pastor, who came from Kennebunkport, succeeded to the charge of the parish December 26, 1866, and continued until June 10, 1869, when he was dismissed by agreement. The pulpit remained unoccupied by a settled pastor but services were continued by weekly supplies, during which time a desirable successor was sought among them.

## HISTORY OF YORK

REV. BENJAMIN W. POND

He was installed as pastor in May 1870 and continued in that relation as the twenty-second in succession until September 1873. It will thus be seen that since 1800 there had been twelve changes in the pastorate, giving an unusually numerous turnover in the pulpit, making an average pastorate of six years.

REV. DAVID B. SEWALL

The twenty-third minister was installed as acting pastor December 3, 1873, and entered upon the longest pastorate of any of his predecessors or successors in the last century. Doubtless the people had become satiated with the frequent changes which had developed into a continuous procession of installations and dismissals. He served with great satisfaction to the parish for a period of fourteen and a half years when advancing years overtook him. He resigned June 24, 1888, to the great regret of the townspeople. His place remained unfilled for two years except for the temporary employment of Rev. Warren and Rev. C. C. Bruce.

REV. GEORGE M. WOODWELL

On February 19, 1890, the twenty-fourth pastorate began with this clergyman, formerly of Wenham, Mass. He was invited to serve for a year at a salary of nine hundred dollars and his contract was extended yearly until April 9, 1894, when the parish voted not to employ him for the ensuing twelve months. Temporary supplies ensued and on November 26, 1894, Rev. Josiah P. Dickerman of Foxboro, Mass. was invited to assume the pastorate but he declined. For several months thereafter the pulpit continued to be filled by supplies.

REV. MELVIN J. ALLEN

On April 27, 1895, the parish terminated this unsettled condition and on that date voted to call Rev. Mr. Allen as the twenty-fifth lineal successor in the office of pastor. He remained four years and resigned April 10, 1899, effective three months from that date.

REV. SIDNEY K. PERKINS

This well remembered minister came from West Springfield, Mass. to this town in response to a call dated



## ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS

October 14, 1899, to assume charge of the parish at a salary of nine hundred dollars per annum with a parsonage. He accepted the following month, closing that century in the history of the parish and beginning the twentieth century as the twenty-sixth pastor in its history. In 1901 his salary was raised to one thousand dollars. His association with the church and town is well known to many of the older generation now living and numbers of the younger generation. His address on the churches and ministers of the town of York in 1902 at a commemorative service in the First Parish Church evidences his interest in the old town and the story of his predecessors. He resigned January 30, 1910, effective three months from that date, according to the terms of his settlement.

### RECENT PASTORATES

Rev. F. L. Garfield of Castleton, Vt., twenty-seventh pastor, accepted a call voted November 7, 1910, and remained until December 25, 1915, when he resigned. An interval of two years without a settled minister followed, when Rev. H. S. McCready of Livermore Falls, Me. was called June 1, 1917, being the twenty-eighth pastor in succession. He resigned August 16, 1918. Rev. Harold G. Booth followed as the twenty-ninth pastor, having been called to the office February 17, 1919, at a salary of fifteen hundred dollars per annum. He did not accept until July 31, 1920, and resigned April 8, 1922. The present pastor, Rev. Albert S. Hawkes, of Lexington, Mass. was called September 9, 1922, as the thirtieth pastor at a salary of eighteen hundred dollars and the parsonage. It will thus be seen from the date of the first pastorate to the present time (a period of two hundred ninety years), the average length of service for the thirty pastors is a trifle less than ten years.

### CHURCH OFFICERS

What records of the First Church survived the destruction of the town in 1692 went up in smoke when the parsonage was burnt during the incumbency of Parson Moody. It is, therefore, not within the power of the author to furnish any accurate or continuous lists of those leaders in religious affairs in the town who occupied places of trust in the government of the church. There were two

## HISTORY OF YORK

classes of officers chosen by the members: Elders and Deacons. The office of Elder, which ranks above that of Deacon, was held by the following persons: Joseph Sayward, before 1721 and until his death in 1742, is the first one whose name has come down to us as holding that position; Samuel Sewall, Joseph Holt and John Bradbury, 1753; Abiel Gooding, 1754; Richard Milberry, 1776; Jonathan Sayward and Joseph Simpson, 1781. The earliest names of Deacons which have come down to us from civil records are those of Abraham Preble (the second), Arthur Came, Rowland Young and Arthur Bragdon who were probably in office about the beginning of the eighteenth century. The present existing records begin in 1731, at which time John Harmon was Deacon, and the following appear in chronological order as occupying that office: Joseph Holt, 1736; Samuel Milberry, Jeremiah Bragdon, Joseph Simpson, Jr., and Jonathan Sayward were Deacons in 1754; Wigglesworth Toppan, 1768; Michael Wilson, 1776; Francis Raynes, 1778; John Sewall and John Bradbury, 1781.

These officials were chosen by the members of the church to fill vacancies by death or resignation and often there was opposition, occasionally due to personal antagonism.

## CHAPTER IX

# THE CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE

### THE PARSONAGE

From the earliest days, as soon as conditions made it possible, Godfrey exhibited his practical interest in public affairs by donating land as a glebe for the support of the ministry. While Hooke and others were bewailing the "low state of the Gospel," meaning the failure of the Puritan propagandists, the founder of York was making it possible to house and sustain a minister. It was not till 1641 that the Grand Patent was divided in severalty and the allotments definitely fixed by metes and bounds, and this may be considered a date for the establishment of a parsonage. A chapel had already been built and, following the English custom, a vicarage (or "parsonage" in the American nomenclature) followed as a matter of routine. It was built prior to 1636. The location of this house was undoubtedly on the site of the later parsonage occupied by the Rev. Samuel Moody. This was, of course, some considerable distance from the chapel of 1636, but ministerial land was the only proper place for it. All other land in the Lower Town was held in fee simple by individuals. The only thing we know about it is that it had three chimneys, which fact shows that it must have been a house of comfortable dimensions. Godfrey had given six acres of meadow land, the income from which was to be used towards the upkeep of the structure. From the existing records this first building, described as a "very good howse" in 1648, lasted more than fifty years, and may have survived the destruction of buildings at the Massacre. In a paper prepared by Godfrey for the Council of State, after his return to England in 1657, he speaks of "a House for the worship of God, (and) Indowment of Minister," (*Egerton Mss., British Museum, 2395*). This refers to the original chapel, still in use then, and the Parsonage with the minister's land, or glebe, given by Godfrey (*Mass. Arch. iii, 238*).

When the final arrangements were completed with Samuel Moody to undertake charge of the parish it is



## HISTORY OF YORK

possible that one of the conditions required by him was the construction of a new parsonage. Rev. Mr. Dummer had lived in his own house on Alcock's Neck. Whatever the conditions, the town determined to provide a new parsonage suitable for the occupancy of the young clergyman and his bride. On November 16, 1698, the town took the following action:

*Voted* that there is a whous to bee built forthwith for the yous of the Ministry upon the Townes Land, the Demensions as foloeth: Twenty Eight fout in Length and twenty fout wied with a Lentoe att on End twelve fout wide: the whous to be two Story high with three fiere pleses.

It does not appear that these brave words, considerably misspelled, were translated into terms of construc-



THE MOODY PARSONAGE, 1715  
Lindsay Road

tion, and it is probable that Mr. Moody, with his usual charitable inclinations, accepted the old house and continued to live in it for seventeen years. In March 1715 "the house being built for the parsonage" is mentioned, indicating that the vote of 1698 was then being carried out (*Deeds viii, 174*). In anticipation of the completion of it the town took the following action:

*Votted* that when there is a New house bult for the Minestry the house that our Minester Now lives in and all the Land belonging thereunto

## CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE

on the Southwest side of Nicholas Sewels Tanyards: and on the Southeast side of the Town way to the Meeting House Crick shall be sold (for and att the Best advantage for the use of this Town of York by the Selectmen of said Town).

Six years later, owing to the Indian Wars, it was considered necessary to fortify it as a means of defense against attack, and on August 30, 1721, the town took the following action regarding it:

*Votted* that Mr Joseph Sayward shall have the full Mannagement to bult a suffisant fortification about our Passonage House of ten foot high and fifty foot square, with two Good basstins or flankers of ten foot square, all to be bult of Squar hud timber of ten Enches thick to be bult forthwith and said Sayward to Keep a Just and fair accoumpt of the Cost and Charge thereof and the said Mr Sayward shall be allowed and Paid for said work by the Town: to be bult with Pine and hemlock timber.

2ly — it is also Votted that our Selectmen forthwith Raise a tax of sixty Pounds upon the Poles and Estates of the inhabtance of this (town) of York: for the payment of the abovesaid Work according to the Usall way or methurd of Reasing money to defray Town Charges: and if any Person or Persons bring any timber well hued fit for said work Eight day after this date, they shall be allowed nine Shillings pr tun.

Thus secured against external dangers the parsonage survived for a score of years to be destroyed by an internal hazard. On April 1, 1742, the church records stated that it was "providetilly Burnt yesterday" and the *Boston News Letter* account said it was "occasion'd by a Fire left in his Study." A meeting was called next day to consider "Building a Parsonage House in the Room of the former one." After several adjournments the parish decided to build a new one thirty-six feet long, thirty-two feet wide, two stories high and sixteen feet stud, and "that the same shall be set up upon or near the spot where the other Hous stood." As this house was unfortified the parish voted on May 31, 1744, "that there be a Board Garrison Built round the Parsonage House with Two Substantial Flankers on the opposite corners." In 1749 Indian troubles having practically been eliminated, the church met to consider taking down these "fortifications." Presumably this was done with the usual rapidity which characterized the execution of all their votes. Thus denuded of its military character this house continued its purely ecclesiastical purpose.

## HISTORY OF YORK

### THE GLEBE LANDS

The original gift of Edward Godfrey for glebe land for the parish was six acres of meadow and a small parcel of marsh land at the branching of the river about which he, in 1646, and Rev. Joseph Hull had a lawsuit. Mr. Hull probably claimed personal title to the marsh which had been assigned to him by Godfrey, and refused to turn it over to his successor. The parson lost his suit.

On July 5, 1653, the following additions were made to Godfrey's gift:

Wee the Selectmen of the Town of York have given unto the Town-house for the use of the Ministry a certain parcell of Marsh Lying about John Pearses Cove above it, and joining unto William More on the other side containing one acre or thereabouts.

And on the same day another parcel of marsh land containing an acre and a half on the west branch of the river "next unto the Lott of Andrew Everett and Sampson Angier." In 1660 it was voted that the "Town Lott that belongeth unto the Ministry shall extend backward half a mile as the others" (to Little River). This referred to the Scituate Row house lots which had been extended that distance. With this extension the ministerial lot contained about ten acres. The present dimensions of the parish land consist of 1.9 acres of meadow and 47.42 acres of upland and woodland.

The town officials of 1671 seemed to have an appreciation of the trust imposed on them in respect to this property and on August 14, 1671, passed the following resolution expressing this sentiment:

That forasmuch as those Accomodations of Land & Meadow with such appurtenances as are now belonging, which by the Town of York are now thought fit, forever to be confirmed for the Constant use of the ministry, the continued setling thereof being a succeeding benefit unto Posterity, & as Essential for the Continuance of the Ministry: but if otherwise disposed undoubtedly will be fatall discouragement unto both: For the preventing hereof it is hereby ordered by the major part of the Inhabitants of York & concluded as an act of perpetual Standing: that all Such Accomodations of Land & Marsh & Meadow & buildings, which have been heretofore added or Improved for the behooff and for the behalf of the ministry, shall be & remaine unreversable as an Inheritance given promised & Confirmed thereunto for the perpetuall use & benefitt of the ministry henceforward unto all succeeding generations.

In March of the following year the Selectmen added a



## CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE

grant of one hundred acres of upland to be laid out near the marsh "on the other side of the parting of York River." This was not laid out for over sixty years.

The difference between the remnant of about forty-nine acres and the amount originally belonging to the parish represents, with some small acreage sold, the constant encroachments and illegal appropriations of abutters, principally on the southeast side in the last two hundred fifty years. These constant nibblings took place under the eyes of the Selectmen, as well as the citizens, with occasional protests which were ineffectual; and even with consent after buildings had been erected thereon and removal would have been expensive to the trespassers. The story is a long one of continued trespass on land given for religious purposes, and questionable compromises. The town itself appears to be an original violator of this trust. The jail was erected on this land and, as far as known, yielded no revenue to the ministry. In 1713 and 1715 the Selectmen set the first bad example by selling nearly three acres to Nicholas Sewall for a tanyard and in 1714 nearly two acres to William Grow. There is no record that the money received from these illegal sales was turned over to the minister. This action must have been a signal for abutters on the glebe to help themselves, as in 1718 the town voted that Thomas Haynes, Daniel Simpson and Lewis Bean be a committee to "Assert & Maintain the Towns Right" in the ministerial land "by all lawfull means at the Town's charge."

At the same time the officials awoke to the fact that their grant of 1672 of one hundred acres had never been properly laid out and the town surveyor was ordered to do so "speedily." It was done "speedily" in 1735! In 1723 the town authorities finally made a survey of what was left of their ministerial property and the result is here set forth:

York November 19th 1723: We the Subscribers being impowered by this Town of York to renew the Bounds of the Land belonging to the Ministry at the lower End of this Town:— In pursuance thereof we have renewed the bounds as followeth viz: Beginning at the Meeting House Creek at Mr Caleb Prebles Souther most corner Bounds and runs from thence North East Sixty four Poles to the Country Road: And then began again at the first mentioned and measured Eight poles South East and drove a Stake into the Ground, which is for the Southermost Corner Bounds of the Widow Lydia Wares Land which

## HISTORY OF YORK

was formerly Peter Wares Estate, late of York deceased: And from thence North East a little Northerly to the Southermost Corner of James Tylers House, formerly Phebe Tanners: leaving the Country Road: And from thence North East one hundred & thirty nine Poles & a Half to a heap of Stones, which is the Eastermost Corner Bounds of sd Lydia Wears Land : & from thence North West to sd Prebles Bounds, the which comprehends the sd Wears Ten acres: Then we began again at the sd Wears Southermost Corner Bounds and about Eight Poles from the sd Meeting House Creek: We measured twenty four Poles South East, leaving the eight Poles between this Line & the sd Creek for a Road & Landing Place : & from thence North East by the Road thirty four Poles : and from thence twenty Poles, besides four for the Road, to the Eastermost End of Nic: Sewalls land : & from thence North East 60 Poles to the Northermost Corner of Mr Benjamin Stones House Lott, Bounding on sd Stones Land : & from thence North East one hundred & fifty six Poles to the North Corner of Mr John Woodbridges Land: and from thence South Easterly, a little East, by sd Woodbridges Swamp, Sixteen Poles to Samuel Johnsons Land : and from thence North East, a little Northerly, Eighty nine Poles to the Land formerly laid out to Philip Adams, now in the Possession of Samuel Black : & from thence North West fifty two Poles to said Caleb Prebles Bounds : & from thence South West bounding on said Prebles Bounds to the Head of sd Wears Land : & from thence Bounding on said Wears Land to the Meeting House Creek, containing in the whole about eighty six acres: laid out and new bounded the Day & year above mentioned by us

Joseph Banks  
Richard Milbury  
Samuel Came  
Jeremiah Moulton  
Elihu Parsons

Having thus set their house in as good order as possible, passively accepting previous encroachments, the process of misappropriation was temporarily stopped, yet the abutters were sleepless and after several years of relaxation in vigilance on the town's part the process began again. Leases were executed for building of small shops and these became the basis for claims of ownership. In 1730 Elias Perry was employed by the church to take charge of the ministerial land and prevent encroachments. Apparently it required constant policing to stop these depredations. The parish voted on March 11, 1735, to "Renew the old Ancient Bounds between the Ministerial Land & Mr John Woodbridge & Mr Ingraham & also between the Heirs of Saml Johnson Dec'd.," and evidently finding that the usual trespassing was taking place, another meeting on March 28 following,

## CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE

*Voted* to Prosecute any Person or Persons that hath already Trespassed upon the Parsonage Land, or that shall hereafter by Building thereon or Fencing or any other Trespass.

A committee was chosen to act on this vote and were empowered to "Renew the Line between the Parsonage Land & Mr John Woodbridge." The usual renewal meant an acceptance of what was already fenced in by abutters.

As before stated the grant of one hundred acres in 1672 was not laid out or surveyed until 1735, and then it was chosen in the "Stated Commons." This being in the Second Parish a trade was made with the Scotland people by which this land was given to them, "Provided they and their Minister Quit their Right in the Ministerial Land & Marsh that now is." By this is to be understood all the lands devoted to ministerial purposes given or granted before the organization of the Second Parish.

On May 21, 1736, a settlement of the bounds between the heirs of Samuel Johnson and the parish was made by Samuel Came, Richard Milberry and John Sayward representing the parish. The division line was agreed upon as follows:

... Beginning at a Large Rock lying Fourteen Rods lacking twenty one Inches South East from the North Westerly Corner of the Dwelling House of Mr Nicholas Sewall, late of sd York Dec'd, which Rock is marked with the letters IP & the Date of Year 1736, & from the sd marks in the Rock to run North East to the Country Road marking Rocks in the Line as we went along.

The next year the parish sold to Hugh Holman, one of the Johnson heirs, half an acre of the ministerial lot "where the sd Holman's house now standeth, sd half acre Land to Joyn to the Johnson's Land on ths South Easterly Side, & on the Land of Nicholas Sewall late of York Deceased on the South West End & to Run back North East tell half an acre be Completed: sd half an acre of Land is not to extend moor then 8 feet to the N. Westward of said House." Evidently Holman had built his house on parish land, as others had, expecting to acquire title by occupancy. The parish officials had tamely submitted to this sort of piracy.

As far as known this clearing of the slate lasted for a long time, but encroachments were not wanting, though when begun or by whom is not known. In 1813 another campaign in behalf of the parish was inaugurated to save



## HISTORY OF YORK

what was left of the ministerial inheritance. A committee was appointed to report on the subject, and the following list of encroachments, legal and otherwise were found to exist:

1. Lease to Edward Emerson for 999 years dated March 24, 1766, for 13 square rods where his house stands, at \$2.67 annually.

2. Lease to Madame Lyman of a quarter of an acre, where her house stands, granted to Jonathan Sayward April 1, 1787.

3. Lease to David Sewall for 200 years at 25 cents a year for the land on which the front porch of the house of Capt. Josephus Howard stands.

The following encroachments were reported to be illegal:

1. Bulkeley Emerson, 85 square rods occupied by his store and hog sty.

2. Joseph Young, "where his house stands."

3. John Lowe, 600 square feet "where his shop stands."

4. Moses Safford, "where his shop stands."

5. Timothy McIntire and Poly Young, "where their house stands."

6. Widow Sellars, "where her house stands."

7. Nathaniel Sargent, 300 square feet.

8. Daniel Sewall, "encroachment on the parsonage lot."

9. Josephus Howard, "where his shop stands."

The committee finally compounded with these encroachments on the basis of leases at fixed rates for a term of five years.

In 1833 a committee was appointed at a town meeting to ascertain what rights the town and parish had to the land on which the Court House stood. In the report the committee stated that the land had been used "for public accomodation and private emolument" from time immemorial and cited the erection of "a Liberty pole and also a nine-pin alley" on it. They asserted that it had always been used as a public parade and "in the memory of some of us a whipping Post and Gallows was erected on this Land."<sup>1</sup> The committee cited the fact that the county had granted the sum of five hundred dollars to be added to the six hundred dollars voted by the town on condition that the land be conveyed to the county, but to revert

<sup>1</sup> If "some of us" had reached the age of three score and ten a gallows was on this land as late as 1760 as well as a whipping post.

## CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE

to the "original owners" when it ceased to be used for a court house. The First Parish by a vote on November 25, 1811, conveyed its right to the county. The committee denied the power of the parish to deprive the "ministry" of its rights in the premises and charged that the parish had "duped" the Court of Sessions as well as to add to this illegality on June 1, 1812, when the parish conveyed to the same grantee the land on which the gaol and county buildings stood for a term of one hundred years. They speak of a "former finesse" by the parish and intimate that the "ministry" of York now consists of ministers of the Baptist and Methodist churches in addition to the older clergymen of the Congregational order. The committee consisted of Alexander McIntire and Solomon Brooks and reported in effect on September 9 that year that the land was vested in the town of York. The suggestion that the pastors of the newer denominations had a "right" in this land was probably an outcome of the recent growth of the Baptist and Methodist congregations, and a politic gesture to secure their support.

As a matter of reasoning and history the author differs entirely from the conclusions of the committee. The land was given by Godfrey as a glebe, according to English custom, for the support of the "ministry" at some very early unknown date. At that time the minister was of the Church of England and the only church services officially recognized by the provincial charter were those of the Established Church. To suppose it was given to support a Puritan preacher is contrary to all the facts and policies of Gorges and Godfrey. It was not donated to the parish or the town and it would seem that a court of equity would hold that the income of the land was for the support of a minister who conducted divine worship according to the canons of the Established Church as originally dedicated. While the provincial authorities in 1649 decreed freedom of worship to all, it could not nullify the basic charter of 1639 which authorized a particular church service as official. This law merely permitted others so inclined to adopt whatever form they chose for religious meetings.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A case of somewhat similar character may be found in the history of Kings Chapel, Boston, which was built for worship according to the ritual of the established church of England. In the course of time the congregation became "Unitarian" and to hold possession of the church the Book of Common Prayer is used in conducting the services to the present day.

## HISTORY OF YORK

### CEMETERY

What is now called the "Old" Burying Ground is the second, in point of age, in the town, as has been stated in the chapter on the Meeting Houses. This one occupying part of the original glebe land of the parish was probably set off for this purpose when the second meeting house was built on the road to Meeting House Creek in 1665. No stones exist as early as that, however, but it may be that those placed there in that period have long since succumbed to the elements, as well as the neglect of the parish authorities in caring for them. It bordered on the original road that ran from the Country Road to the creek and this accounts for the triangular shape of the plot.

There is little to be recorded in the story of a cemetery. Our ancestors gave it little attention, in fact or in writing. It was fenced in 1735, not to prevent those in there from getting out, or to discourage anyone from going in, but to keep out cattle. In 1813 a committee was appointed to take charge of it, particularly to cut down the bushes and prevent cattle and hogs from using it as a feeding ground. In 1822 the fence was renewed. It is now appropriately set off by a stone coping. By the will of the late Jeremiah McIntire in 1912, the sum of three thousand dollars was bequeathed to the parish as a fund for the perpetual care of it as part of the burial facilities and property of the parish.

In 1837 half an acre in the rear of the meeting house was set aside for burials, and this new plot, since increased, has superseded the old ground, and ample room for expansion on the Ministerial Lot ensures suitable space for a century to come.

The oldest stone in the "Old" Burying Ground is that of Lucy Moodey, dated 1705. Here are buried York's historic dead: Samuel Moody and his wives; the famous Jeremiah Moulton, beside his wives; Lieut. Joseph Banks; Judge Jonathan Sayward and his wife; Judge David Sewall; Samuel Donnell, Royal Councillor, and Rev. Isaac Lyman and his consort. There is also the "Witches Grave" so-called, for no discoverable reason. It marks the last resting place of the wife of Samuel Nason, the saddler, and has a large flat stone laid horizontally over it from headstone to foot-stone. This is enough to give it an unusual char-



## CHURCH GLEBE AND PARSONAGE

acter.<sup>1</sup> Another gravestone records the death of Mrs. Hannah Tappan who was born in Canterbury, England in 1649 and became the wife successively of John Sewall and Jacob Tappan, both of Newbury.

It is an interesting question whether the victims of the Massacre of 1692 were interred here, perhaps in one trench, as the winter weather and the labor of digging separate graves in frozen ground required some such economy of effort, without formal ceremony.

<sup>1</sup> An explanation, as given by an old resident, long since dead, is as follows: Mr. Nason, the widower, was about to move from town and to prevent the hogs, "well yoked and ringed as the law directs and allowed to go at large," from disturbing the grave, he considerably placed the heavy stone across it. F. D. M.

## CHAPTER X

### LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

In continuing the narrative of various denominational bodies which have become established in York there is no intention of invidiously classifying them as secondary in importance. Like all New England towns, York came to be identified with the so-called Puritan type of religious worship, and it so remained adherent to that form for two centuries. For this reason it necessarily has been dealt with at the head of the story of local ecclesiastical affairs. Also like all New England towns, York has changed its attitude towards the original forms of worship. Before two centuries had elapsed she welcomed new Christian denominations by whatever name designated, and these several representatives of Christian churches will be dealt with in the order of their coming to York. The first challenge to the ancient monopoly of the Congregational form of worship known throughout New England which had its origin in Colonial days came from within its own membership.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCH

Growing dissatisfaction with the "standing order" had been evident for some years, and for various reasons, personal and doctrinal, there was a tendency to break away from the frigid formalism of the ancient dogmas and adopt a more liberal attitude towards covenanted religion. The leader of this sect in Maine was Elder Elias Smith, an itinerant Calvinistic Baptist preacher. He had, however, abandoned its tenets respecting immersion, and members of his denomination permitted choice of baptism by sprinkling and admitted to their communion professed Christians of all denominations. They were often called Free-will Baptists. Under the influence of this singular man, ten persons on May 13, 1808, organized the York Christian Church in the dwelling house of John Tenney. Peter Young, a native of this town, son of Rowland and Mary Young, then twenty-four years old, was ordained as the first pastor in September following, in the orchard adjoining the Tenney residence.

## LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

Young was evidently a religious enthusiast and three years previously had started out on a plan of itinerant preaching. In his autobiography he stated that while in Alton, New Hampshire, he was "led out of Calvinistic bondage into the glorious liberty of the gospel of Christ," and dreamed that he was again at York where there was a flock of sheep that had no shepherd; whereupon he returned to York and was promptly chosen the shepherd of this new flock. Twenty-six persons were present at his ordination and a number were baptized in Little River. Their church had no creed, platform or articles of faith. Young remained in charge for about a year and on September 4, 1809, Moses Safford began his labors as a preacher, continuing for ten years. He was followed by Mark Fernald in May, 1819, who also remained the same length of time. Elder Peter Young was again called to shepherd the flock in 1829 and ministered to them for seven years. He was succeeded in 1836 by Elder Robinson, who remained only one year. The succession of pastors since that date is as follows:

1839	Abner Hall	1885	B. S. Maben
1842	Stephen R. Bickford	1887	W. B. Flanders
1846-9 }	Thomas Bartlett	1891	C. V. Parsons
1850-1 }		1893	W. G. Voliva
1852	P. L. Beverly	1895	T. G. Moses
1853	Charles E. Goodwin	1900	John A. Goss
1874	Hezekiah Short	1908	C. J. Yeomans
1881	James A. Phillips	1910	C. V. Parsons
1884	J. W. Card		

The original meeting house for the society was located at the junction of Portland and Cider Hill Roads, and when abandoned for the new building it was taken by Allen C. Moulton as a manufactory for dressed lumber. The construction of the new meeting house, begun in 1889, occupied four years. It was dedicated on May 13, 1891, by Rev. E. A. Hiner who preached the sermon. By the will of the late Bulkeley Donnell a legacy of three hundred sixteen dollars was left this church, of which the interest is to be devoted to the support of the society. William Gardiner Moulton, at the time of his death in 1906, had been a member for seventy-eight years and served as Deacon for forty-three years.

A second Christian Church, combining membership



## HISTORY OF YORK

in both York and Kittery, was organized June 9, 1866, as the result of the labors of Rev. Joel Wilson of Kittery among the people of Beech Ridge and vicinity. Religious services were held in the schoolhouse of that section and twenty-three members formed the original church organization. A modest but commodious meeting house, costing about thirty-two hundred dollars, was dedicated February 21, 1867, and a bell calling them to worship was presented to the society that year by the Hon. Ichabod Washburn of Worcester, Mass. The first Deacon was Henry Grover, and Rev. Mr. Wilson continued as pastor until 1873 when he was succeeded by Rev. Joseph H. Graves who remained for one year. The following is the succession in the pastorate:

1874	Joel Wilson	1886	William P. Israel
1876	George M. Payne	1887	John H. Mugridge
1878	Joseph Whitney	1891	James R. Phillips
1879	Edwin D. Wells	1895	George H. Kent
1882	George M. Payne	1899	Eben S. Greenleaf
		1904	George H. Kent

Mr. Kent remained until 1907 and no successor was chosen. The meeting house was closed to preaching until 1914 when it was reopened for services with Rev. Mr. Eldredge in charge.

In the last hundred years a number of ephemeral religious organizations have sprung up and had a temporary vogue here only to disappear from memory. The latest to succumb to the lack of interest in these passing variations inviting popular support is the Second "Christian Church" which closed its doors as this volume was printed.

### METHODISTS

The first Methodist service in Maine was conducted by Elder Jesse Lee of Virginia on September 10, 1793, at Saco. He had been instrumental in forming societies of this denomination in the New England states. He came to Kittery and held a service there which was attended by many from York. While there was much interest in hearing his sermon, the results of his campaign were meagre in practical results. A later exhorter, a young Irishman, Rev. John Newland Maffit, stationed at Portsmouth by the New England Conference, succeeded in

## LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

awakening enthusiasm where Lee had failed. He was a marvelous pulpit orator and possessed of great personal magnetism which swayed the large audiences that sat spellbound under his eloquence. It is related that Charles O. Emerson of the First Parish, a young and influential lawyer, and Jeremiah Brooks, a merchant, who had heard him preach in Portsmouth, invited him to visit York. Mr. Maffit accepted the invitation and his audience was immediately responsive and sympathetic. An appointment was made for a second service the following evening and his audience filled the Court House to overflowing. The meetings continued and resulted in the greatest "revival" ever experienced in York. In 1829 a church with seventy-three members was organized by Rev. J. Spaulding and Gershom D. Cox. On February 28, 1831, they were legally incorporated and trustees were chosen to hold property deeded to the Methodist Church on which to erect a church and parsonage. As the society grew in strength the need of a suitable meeting house resulted in the selection of a committee consisting of Solomon Brooks, Joseph S. Clarke, Francis Plaisted, Jeremiah McIntyre and Alexander Dennett. A plan to lease a piece of ground was considered and rejected. The County Courts, being removed from York in 1833, the use of the Court House reverted to the First Parish and the adherents of the Standing Order in parish meeting granted the use of that building to the Methodists on Sabbath Days for four months, provided "they do not disturb the peace or interrupt any other religious meeting." This gave them a fortunate opportunity to secure temporary accommodations while they were struggling with the problem of financing the erection of a building of their own. After considerable negotiations with the owners of available sites the committee finally decided on the location where the present church stands, on the main street of the town. This was owned by Mrs. Mary Lyman and her brother Nathaniel Sargent, and the frame of the building was raised on August 31, 1833, and fourteen months later was ready for occupancy. It was erected from plans of a meetinghouse then recently completed in Great Falls, N. H. and dedicated October 15, 1834, by Rev. Gershom D. Cox, who preached from this text: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heavens

## HISTORY OF YORK

set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever.”

In the last ninety-six years the building has been twice remodeled, the last time in 1895, during the ministry of Rev. James Wright, when a bell was hung in the tower in addition to interior improvements. A parsonage was built about 1847, on the site of the homestead built in 1630 by Edward Godfrey on the south side of Meeting House Creek. The plans were made by the then incumbent, Rev. Isaac Lord, who combined the faculty of carpentering, the trade of his Lord and Master, with that of preaching the Gospel. It appeared to be his special value in church work, as he had spent much of his active ministerial life of fifty years in repairing the churches and parsonages where he was on duty at the time.

Members of this society recall with appreciation the memory of Rev. William H. Strout who was stationed here seventy years ago at the urgent request of the members. One who has helped to preserve the traditions of social life in York (Miss Ellen M. Dennett), wrote of him:

The people knew him; he had begun as a lawyer, but his natural traits and purposes in life were such as to lead him toward the ministry. A man of fine qualities, intellectual and moral, and sure of some degree of success in whatever he might undertake. He was allied to York further by ties of family. Mr. Strout was afterward transferred to an Illinois Conference feeling that it would be for the advantage of his four young sons, and his hopes were realized in living to see them develop as young men of marked character and ability.

The enthusiasm of the founders of this church and their successors in devotion to its services is certified by the same authority who relates that John and Jeremiah Lord of the Willows, Cape Neck, walked to church across the Long Sands on Sundays, with their wives, as well as to social gatherings and prayer meetings. On the latter occasions she states that Mr. Jeremiah Lord usually related his religious “experiences” and as he reviewed them his feelings were climaxed in rapturous expressions. Of its earlier attendants from the harbor district, almost exclusively mariners, may be named Captains Joseph Lowe, Edward Lowe, George Donnell, James Donnell and



## LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

Henry Kingsbury. A very active member of the society from the first was Jeremiah Brooks, before mentioned, who was one of Mr. Maffit's first converts. The early records are in his handwriting. Mr. Brooks was very fond of music, vocal and instrumental, especially the violin, but such was his conviction of the worldliness of it that he cast it aside as an unholy thing (*Moody, p. 234*).

The following is a list of ministers of the society. In the last part of the year 1829 Rev. John Atkins of Kittery supplied. The first actual pastor was Mr. Cox.

1830	Gershom D. Cox	1869-70	E. K. Colby
1831	M. Hill	1871	Daniel Halloran
1832	A. P. Hillman	1872-74	Ruel H. Kimball
1833-34	P. C. Richmond	1875-77	James H. Trask
1835	Francis Masseur	1878	Joseph Hawkes
1836	W. H. Pillsbury	1879	Daniel B. Randall
1837	H. M. Macomber	1880-81	I. H. Stevens
1838	T. Rawson	1882-84	George C. Andrews
1839-40	H. M. Blake	1885-86	J. A. Corey
1841-42	A. Hotchkiss	1887-92	G. D. Holmes
1843	F. Yates	1893-94	William P. Lord
1844	J. W. Atkins	1895	James Wright
1845	J. Weston	1896-99	William S. Bovard
1846-47	Isaac Lord	1900	C. C. Whidden
1848	John Rice	1901	O. S. Pillsbury
1849	A. Hatch	1901-03	Dudley C. Abbot
1850	John Mitchell	1904	James H. Bounds
1851	John Moore	1905-07	Insley A. Bean
1852-53	F. C. Ayer	1908-09	Albert J. Croft
1854-55	L. B. Knight	1910-12	Arthur J. Price
1856-57	John M. Woodbury	1913-14	Alvin C. Goddard
1858-59	William H. Strout	1915-17	Ambler Garnett
1860	C. Philbrick	1918	T. C. Chapman
1861-62	Nathan D. Center	1919-22	G. B. Cornish
1863	F. C. Ayer	1923-24	H. S. Dow
1864-66	John Collins	1925-27	J. Griffiths
1867	Orange W. Scott	1928-30	B. A. Gessner
1868	W. C. Stevens	1930	J. W. Black

### THE COCHRANITES

This delusion did not gain a foothold to any large extent in York, though for some weeks its devotees gathered at a barn in the vicinity of Cape Neddick Village in 1818. The principal communities were at Kennebunk, Buxton, Saco and New Gloucester. The founder of this sect, Jacob Cochrane, began his disturbing career in Fryeburg in 1816, and he succeeded in arousing wonderful

## HISTORY OF YORK

interest and securing a large number of adherents in Oxford, Cumberland and York counties. He was about thirty-five years old when he commenced his ministry. In personal appearance he was tall and robust, a handsome countenance which is said to have indicated more of sensualism than of intellect. Up to the time he conceived that he had a "call" to preach, he was engaged in the grocery business and was well patronized. He was considered by his customers as a "good fellow" but rather lazy, and his moral character was at par. That Cochrane did have wonderful hypnotic or mesmeric power is not questioned, but the use to which he put it was, and is, questionable. He soon gained a prominence he did not seek or expect. There were even among his followers some pure-minded and excellent men and women who would take no part in the practices of their leader or his "choice helpers." When it is taken into consideration that there was no pulpit, no singers' seats, but that the master and his flock joined with the sinners and scoffers on the floor, it can be easily imagined that much confusion prevailed. Speaking of this sect, the *Newburyport Herald* of the early part of 1819 has the following: "We have seen a pamphlet issued by a Baptist minister of regular standing in New Gloucester, Maine, giving an account of Cochrane and his deluded followers. It appears that under the guise of religion they have committed the most indecent and abominable acts of adultery . . . . One of the leading tenets was to dissolve the ties of matrimony as suited their convenience and as promiscuous sexual intercourse was tolerated by each male being allowed to take *seven wives*. It seems that Cochrane, the high priest of iniquity, has had nearly half his female followers for wives in the course of his ministration which has been about two years standing."

In February, 1819, Cochrane was brought before Justice Granger at Saco, charged with gross lewdness, lascivious behavior and adultery by Mr. Ichabod Jordan, and was ordered to recognize in the sum of eighteen hundred dollars for his appearance before the Supreme Court at Alfred, the third Tuesday of May. At that time he was found guilty but left the town and his bail was forfeited. He was apprehended in November and removed to the State Prison at Charlestown. He was in Cape

## LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

Neddick for a short time in 1834. In September, 1835, he succeeded in establishing a "convent" at Stratham, N. H., at which some of his former York disciples were allowed a "sacred retreat" and privileged to keep the Passover. In 1823, Mr. Samuel Junkins, a follower of Cochrane and a shining light, attempted to build up and control a new sect but did not find great encouragement. He issued the following manifesto: "At the Baptist meeting house in York, On the Lord's Day next this House will be free for the Sons and Daughters of Zion to wait on the Lord and honor Him that hath made them free. Also the Family of Egypt may have another opportunity to come up to Jerusalem to keep the feast in Tabernacles, or if they refuse they must not expect to have any rain of the Spirit on them. Hypocrites, Mongrels and Lepers are desired to withdraw. Samuel Junkins, Servant of the Church of Christ, York. York, August 1, 1823."

This proposed gathering of the children of Zion resulted in the following court action:

At the October term, Court of Common Pleas, Junkins was fined twenty dollars and costs, in all forty dollars, and his wife, Olive, was fined "for disturbing a meeting at the Baptist Meeting House on the Lord's Day."

### UNIVERSALIST

At the time when the Methodist and Baptist doctrines were gaining a foothold in York and the desertions from the old church were becoming alarmingly numerous a new doctrine of an all-embracing, liberal type had obtained some vogue, the Universalist, which sought salvation for all mankind. The members formed a society, but whether legally organized is not known. They had elected Alexander McIntyre as Clerk and the following named persons were members of it in 1823: Mrs. Olive Grow, Bartholomew Wittum, Henry Holman, Timothy Austin, Peter Grant, Benjamin Lucas, Jr., and Francis Baker.

As was customary, they formally notified the Pastor of the ancient church of their withdrawal from the communion but they did not, apparently, come to a serious rivalry with the Standing Order. Probably their meetings were held in private houses or perhaps in the tavern of Capt. David Wilcox who was a Unitarian. Capt. Thomas Savage and Solomon Brooks, Esq., figured conspicuously



## HISTORY OF YORK

in this movement. Nothing further is known of their history. "The Town," said Emery in his "Ancient Gorgeana," "has been generally quite conservative on religious topics, the 'new lights' in belief having failed to penetrate to any considerable extent into this region."

### EPISCOPAL

As far as known, about 1648, the service of the Established Church of England familiar to our forefathers was read for the last time by Rev. Joseph Hull in the little "chapel or oratory" on the corner of Clark's Lane. When Massachusetts Puritans took over the control of the Province four years later they made it impossible by persecution and other means for anybody but their own sectarian followers to conduct religious services publicly. As a consequence more than two centuries elapsed before the ritual of the Episcopal Church was again heard in the town. The development of York as a summer resort became the occasion to revive at the official seat of the Lord Proprietor of the Province of Maine the public services of the Established Church which had been decreed to be the official religion of the Province by Charles I. This royal decree has now only a sentimental connection with the reestablishment in the ancient domain of Gorges after two centuries of banishment, of the church service which the first settlers brought across the ocean to plant on a virgin continent.

Right Reverend Benjamin H. Paddock, Bishop of Massachusetts, and Right Reverend Alexander Burgess, Bishop of Quincy (Illinois), with the financial support of summer residents at York Harbor, obtained funds for the building of a church in which the Episcopalian service could be observed. The building of a church was completed in the spring of 1886, and in August of that year it was consecrated under the name of St. George-by-the-Sea. Land for the purpose had been given by Mr. Elias Baker, near the present summer home of Mrs. A. Edward Ells of New York City. The trustees of this church for many years were John C. Ropes and Dr. Charles B. Tower. In 1888 the building was enlarged to seat four hundred people and for some years following services were held during the winter season, but in 1893 they were discontinued as there were few Episcopalians resident in

## LATER CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

the town. In 1929 the trustees gave the building to the Woman's League and it was taken to the Village where the interior was remodeled to include a kitchen and other accessories adapted to its new uses. It was dedicated October 26, 1929, as the Woman's League Hall of York.

The cornerstone of a new stone church bearing the name of Trinity Episcopal Church was laid in 1908 on a lot situated on the corner of Woodbridge Road and York Street. It was opened for services in August 1909 and presents a picturesque appearance with its ivy-clad walls and substantial construction. It has a seating capacity for over six hundred people. The Building Committee in charge of it was composed of Thomas Nelson Page, H. Blanchard Dominick, Francis Lynde Stetson, William H. Lincoln, E. H. Siter and Elihu Chauncey.

### ROMAN CATHOLIC

The large summer influx of adherents to the faith of this ancient religion required facilities for hearing the service of the Mass as the central object of their religion, and in the Summer of 1895 a place for its celebration was found in the second story of Mason's Bath House. Later these services were held in the library, but this arrangement met with opposition and further observance of this



CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION



## HISTORY OF YORK

rite was abandoned for two years. The dance hall of the Albracca was secured for the purpose and continued there uninterruptedly until the erection of the Church of the Immaculate Conception in 1903 on Woodbridge Road. Rev. James P. Gorman, Priest-in-Charge at South Berwick, had general supervision of the building of this church and as its pastor said the first Mass. Regular services are held during the Summer season, usually two Masses every Sunday. A rectory was completed and furnished in 1913, and Rev. Dennis J. O'Brien succeeded Rev. Mr. Gorman as Priest-in-Charge.

Contemporaneously with the establishment of services of this church at the Harbor, the first Mass at the Beach was said in Clement's Hall, in August 1895, now known as the Algonquin. During the next two Summer seasons these services were held at Myrtle Cottage, the summer home of Mr. Bernard O'Donnell of Brooklyn, N. Y. The cottage of Mr. Elisha Brown at Dover Bluffs was offered for their use in 1898, and accepted, although the donor was not of that religion. The two following years Mr. O'Donnell's cottage was again made available, and it is said that at the last Mass in August 1900, more than one hundred and seventy-five persons were participants in this solemn rite. Manifestly, these private houses generously donated for the purpose did not furnish the proper religious atmosphere for the observance of the sacred Mass, and a committee of this temporary congregation consisting of the late Hon. John M. Mitchell, Justice of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, Mr. Roger G. Sullivan of Manchester, N. H., and Mr. Bernard O'Donnell of Brooklyn, N. Y. undertook the responsibility of building a Roman Catholic church to accommodate this large body of worshippers. Land on Church Street was purchased and the attractive church, Star of the Sea, was erected thereon. The first Mass was said in it July 7, 1901, by the Rev. James P. Gorman. A transept was later added and the seating capacity increased nearly eight hundred.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Repeated requests have been made to the local priests and to the Roman Catholic Bishop of Maine for information concerning the developments in recent years in these parishes, but they have met with no response and these incomplete references to that church are thus explained.



## CHAPTER XI

### EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH

The Colonial meeting houses reflected from one generation to another the evolution of the Puritan Sabbath in York from a day of forbidding austerity to one of congenial relaxation. As the Puritan himself emerged from a stern, colorless existence, so his house of worship developed from an unyielding simplicity of furnishings in the course of three centuries, to a comfortable, convenient and appropriately adorned building. The Colonial Sabbath was ushered in at sundown Saturday night and extended to Sunday midnight, a long week-end of cheerless formality at home and marked by a refrigerating aspect in public. Everything was calculated to turn one's thoughts to melancholy and despair. The freemen of York were summoned to the services

By beat of drum  
Or sounding shell.

As he arrived at the door with his family on horseback he could look across the road to the burying ground, the pillory, the stocks, and whipping-post in the gaol grounds, and contemplate the sufferings of the living unfortunates, and in the building listen to sermons of the awful sufferings of the damned in eternal fire. If the weather permitted, he would stop to read the public notices posted on the door, such as calls for town meetings, bounties offered for killing wolves, banns of marriage and such like notices of public interest. It was the place where legal announcements required by the Province were tacked up to draw attention of the people. What went on after he had entered and taken his seat before the bell ceased to ring its summons is better told by a contemporary observer from whom this description of services in a Puritan meeting house is taken:

They come together about 9 or before and the Pastor begins with a solemn prayer, continuing about a quarter of an hour. The Teacher then readeth and expoundeth a Chapter; then a Psalme is sung, which ever one of the Elders dictates. After that the Pastor preacheth a

## HISTORY OF YORK

Sermon and sometimes *Extempore* exhorts. Then he concludes with prayer and blessing.

There is evidence that one of these was called the "Long Prayer" and consumed anywhere from one to two hours in delivery. After this they adjourned for the "Nooning." In suitable weather the families would spend the time in eating lunch, catechising the children on things they had heard of the morning service. Thus they throve, as a minister wrote, "on the Good Fare of Brown Bread and the Gospel." The men of the congregation, in separate groups, would not infrequently discuss crops and occasionally trade horses. In 1800 the parish had to wrestle with a question which was described in these words:

To see if the Parish will adopt any measure to remedy the evil example of Peoples tarrying out of doors on the Sabbath after public worship has begun.

Men reluctantly left an argument unfinished to respond to the call for the second service to begin. Our contemporary observer continues his story of what followed:

About two in the afternoone, they repair to the meeting-house again; and then the Pastor begins as before noone, and makes a Sermon. After and before he prayeth. After that ensues Baptisme, if there be any, by washing or sprinkling, which is done from the Deacon's seate, the most eminent place in the church next under the Elder's seate. The Pastor most commonly makes a speech or exhortation to the Church and parents concerning Baptisme, and then prayeth before and after. Which ended follows the Contribution, one of the Deacons saying: Brethren of the Congregation, now there is time left for contribution, wherefore as God hath prospered you so freely offer. Upon some extraordinary occasions, as building and repairing meeting-houses, the Ministers presse for a liberall contribution with effectual exhortations out of scripture. The Magistrates and cheefe Gentlemen first and then the Elders and all the congregation come up one after another, one way, and bring their offerings to the Deacon at his seate and put in a box of wood for the purpose, if it bee money or papers: if it be any other chattle they set it or lay it downe before the Deacon, and so passe another way to their seats againe. Once a moneth is a Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, whereof notice is given usually a fortnight before, and then all others departing save the Church, they receive the Sacrament, the Minister and Ruling Elders sitting at the Table, the rest in their seats or upon forms. All cannot see the Minister consecrating unlesse they stand up and make a narrow shifte. The Minister delivers the Bread in a Charger to some of the Chiefe then the rest till all have eaten; In like manner the Cup, till all have

## EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH

Dranke, goes from one to another. Then is a Psalme sung, and with a short blessing the Congregation is dismissed. (*Lechford, Plaine Dealing, 16-19; comp. Cotton, Way of the Churches, 67-69.*)

Boys were always a Puritan problem on the Sabbath. The sermon, depending on the number of "points" to be emphasized by the preacher, would vie with the long prayer in length and this was the signal for activity among the boys and the counter-activity of the tithing man in preserving order among the youth in these depressing hours. For the children it was a day of inhibitions and the slightest deviation from stolid solemnity was checked by a tap of the foot on the floor from the parent or the exhibition of the birch rod as a warning to keep silent. In 1800 the parish discussed some plan to deal with "Boys making a noise and disturbance in going up Stairs in entering the meeting house."

### COMMUNION PLATE

The early communion service belonging to the First Parish appears to have been of pewter. In 1760 the parishioners voted that the money derived from the sale of its lands should be used in part for the repair of the "Sacramental Pewter" and that the interest of what remained should be employed in the purchase of "Plate," meaning silver vessels for the communion service. In 1771 they laid out more money in "Plate."

### CHURCH BELLS

Although the second building had a turret or belfry, the third a steeple and the fourth a steeple, there is no reference to a bell to hang in them until 1749, when the parish voted to "take care & hang the Bell for the Steeple of the new Meeting House." It need not be assumed that a bell was not in use earlier, but the absence of records makes it impossible to verify the belief. Ten years later it was voted to hang the bell in the belfry. This one lasted about a quarter of a century and on March 25, 1788, it was voted to procure a bell not exceeding four hundred-weight. Another one was purchased in 1821, and in 1834 it was considered too small. The parish voted to return it and obtain a larger bell provided money was subscribed for the purpose. It is related that a prisoner who escaped



## HISTORY OF YORK

from the gaol, having listened involuntarily to the notes of a cracked bell, donated a small sum of money due him towards purchasing a new one.

### WEATHERCOCK

In 1825 a weathercock was put on the steeple and in 1829 a "breach" was committed on this meteorological ornament. A resident was accused of the act but on investigation was declared innocent. The cause for this act is not stated, but it may be that some indignant member was humiliated to see this telltale, whiffling thing mounted on the house of worship to prognosticate the weather. Anything new in those days that added a touch of life to the bare walls was considered "ungodly."

### MUSIC

This feature of Puritan worship was of the most primitive character and at first consisted of singing Psalms which were "lined or deaconed," that is, a line was read by the deacon and then sung by the congregation. It was a sort of free-for-all in pitch, tune and time. But few tunes were in general use: St. David, Hackney, Litchfield, Martyrs and Oxford being those in use about 1700. Sometimes pitch pipes were used to set the key. Improvement on this slow and painful method of rendering praise came through voluntary singers joined together to assist in this part of the service. In 1769 the parish voted that the "two hind seats on the Mens Side of the lower floor be appropriated for the use of those persons who will sit in them to promote that part of divine worship of singing." At the beginning of the last century the parish considered the question of building seats for singers in the gallery. They had previously sat in the body of the church in a pew assigned to them. Instrumental music was another new "contraption" which had to endure the objections of the older generation. In 1834 a bass viol was introduced, probably to supplement other instruments already beginning to be used. Capt. John S. Thompson presented this to the church in behalf of Capt. Eliphalet Grover.

# EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH

## HEATING

As the early churches had no provisions for rendering them comfortable for occupancy in the winter season, the chill of the damp building, never heated, closed and dark throughout the week, furnished refrigeration enough which even sermons on everlasting hell-fire could not modify. No shortening of the services was indulged in the severest weather. A certain amount of individual comfort was obtained by the use of fur bags into which the feet were thrust, or later by foot stoves. These were small pierced sheet-iron boxes about a foot square which were made to hold hot charcoals. It was not until 1829 that it was "voted to take as much room as was necessary on the left side of the broad aisle to place a stove for heating purposes."

## LIGHTING

Ordinarily there was no occasion for the use of artificial lights in the meetinghouses. The services were all held in daylight and it was not until the early part of the last century that evening meetings were held. Candles furnished the necessary light and the usual succession of whale oil and kerosene lamps followed as in private houses. In 1906 thirty-five electric lights were installed.

## FINANCES

From the earliest times the church has had a small annual income from land donated to it by Edward Godfrey, the income of which has been used for the general purposes of the parish. The main support of the church, however, was originally by town appropriations until 1732 when the parish was organized and rates assessed on persons living within its bounds. This was later supplemented by a special fund derived from donations received from time to time. It was not until 1912 that the parish became the residuary legatee of the late Jeremiah McIntire. He left, specifically, ten thousand dollars, the income of which was to be used in three equal parts for repairs to the fabric, music and general expenses. The funds available at the present time are as follows:

## HISTORY OF YORK

Cemetery Fund (General) . . . . .	\$8,174.00
Cemetery (Perpetual Care Fund) . . .	8,700.00
Ministerial Fund . . . . .	11,350.00
McIntire Fund . . . . .	78,937.26
	<hr/> \$107,161.26

### SEATING THE MEETING HOUSE

With entire disregard for comfort, our forefathers gave no thought of providing beds of ease in the matter of seats in the meeting houses. At first they were rude benches without backs. Pews were a later introduction and took the form of high box enclosures with benches on three sides. Men and women sat on opposite sides of the church and the children were generally herded in galleries, as soon as these extra accommodations were erected in the churches, or on the stairs. The assignment of seating space and pews was a matter of great social importance and were topics of discussion in town meeting. Whittier wrote of this custom:

In the goodly house of worship where in order due and fit,  
As by public vote directed, classed and ranked, the people sit.

As an example of this method of allocating seats the following from the town records in 1725 will be of interest.

*Voted* that Messrs. Jeremiah Moulton and Daniel Simpson be desired to take their Place in the Meeting House in the fore Seat below.

*Voted* that Colo. Johnson Harmon be desired to sit in the sd seat.

*Voted* that the wives of Capt. Jeremiah Moulton and Mr. Daniel Simpson as also the Widow Came, the Widow Young, the Widow Blackledge, the Widow Plaisted and the wife of Mr. Joseph Sayward be desired to take their Place in the womens Fore Seat Below.

*Voted* that the Daughters of Alexander Junkins, Daniel Junkins and William Shaw have liberty to build themselves a seat over the womens stairs.

In 1838-9 when the meeting house was remodeled, the interior arrangement of seating was altered to conform to the new plans and the orientation of the building. The galleries, the elders' seats, the high pulpit and the sounding board were removed, thus changing the entire aspect of the interior. This latter change made it necessary that there should be a new seating arrangement, and in order to forestall controversies in this delicate matter, three gentlemen from Eliot, Wells and Kittery were chosen



## EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH

as a disinterested committee to appraise the pews when rearranged. The plan of seating is shown in the drafts of the floor plan and gallery. This committee on valuation of the pews appraised the 76 floor pews at \$1.50 to \$2.00 per annum, and the 31 pews in the gallery at \$1.10 each. Salvation was not exactly free but the rates were extremely low in those days. In 1882 a more extensive and elaborate remodeling of the building was made and the interior was entirely changed. The gallery, formerly used by the choir, was removed, the pulpit transferred to the northern end of the auditorium with the organ and choir seats at the left of the platform. This was necessitated by another orientation of the building which is explained elsewhere. Subsequent interior adornments have been made by individuals and church societies. In 1893 permission was granted to Mrs. Charlotte Sewall Eastman to place memorials to Jonathan Sayward and Samuel Sewall in the windows. In 1912 the old pulpit was restored to its place and a motor to blow the organ, both by the generosity of John E. Norwood. The King's Daughters are to be credited with many constructive alterations and additions including a window with their motto "I. H. N." and also a marble clock.

### SEXTON

The first reference to a person employed as a caretaker for the church and to attend to ringing the bell on Sabbath days occurs in 1752 when Samuel Ingraham was employed as sexton. Two years later he is mentioned as receiving extra pay for "taking care of the boys on Sabbath days." In 1758 his widow was attending to these duties, probably to fill out his term. Job Young succeeded in 1759, but dying the next year, his widow also succeeded to the duties. She held the place for a year when Darby Quinn undertook the work at a salary of £4-16-0 per annum and continued in the work of calling the people to service on Sundays and keeping the building clean for a third of a century. He died in 1797. Sayward calls him Jeremy Quin.

### LIQUOR

It may be a matter of more than common interest to those who are partisans of the Prohibition Amendment

## HISTORY OF YORK

to know that none of the accounts of the parish involve expenditures for rum. It was customary in the days of early New England to sanctify the ceremony of raising the frames of meetinghouses or dedications of them and other parish buildings as well as celebrating ordinations by providing a plentiful supply of ardent spirits to lend zest and jollity to these occasions. In the parish accounts in recording expenditures of these occasions there are charges for fish and bread "&c" for workmen. Without inquiring why so much bread was needed for the purpose, the author ventures to quote the opinion of an old resident that the symbol "&c" represented the indispensable adjunct of all such ceremonies. It is not to be expected that the solid men of Colonial York could raise a meeting-house on bread and fish. Exception must be made, however, with the accounts of the assessors of the parish in 1770, 1775 and 1776 when they met at Preble's Tavern. Charges were made for their services including "3 boals" (punch), a "mug of tody" and "4 muggs" (contents not specified). It is safe to say that it was not empty crockery, although it was probably returned in that condition.

Early in the last century the attitude of the people towards the custom of indiscriminate use of spirits was gradually changing and it finally took definite form in the organization of societies to minimize the existing custom of indulgence in strong drink. This was known as the Washingtonian movement instituted to promote temperance but not prohibition. In 1833 the parish granted the use of the abandoned courthouse on Sabbath evenings to the local Temperance Society.

### FAST DAYS

Our forefathers indulged in a sort of secondary Sabbath Day, not of a strictly church character, but one called by the civil authorities for general observance as a religious rite. They were called Fast Days, because the people were expected to chasten the flesh as a means of humiliating the spirit. It is the general belief that Fast Day is a New England product. In a certain restricted sense it is, for it was not observed in other parts of the country, New York and the South. For the first time, in 1634, the General Court of Massachusetts ordered a Fast Day, and usually twice a year thereafter it had called upon the



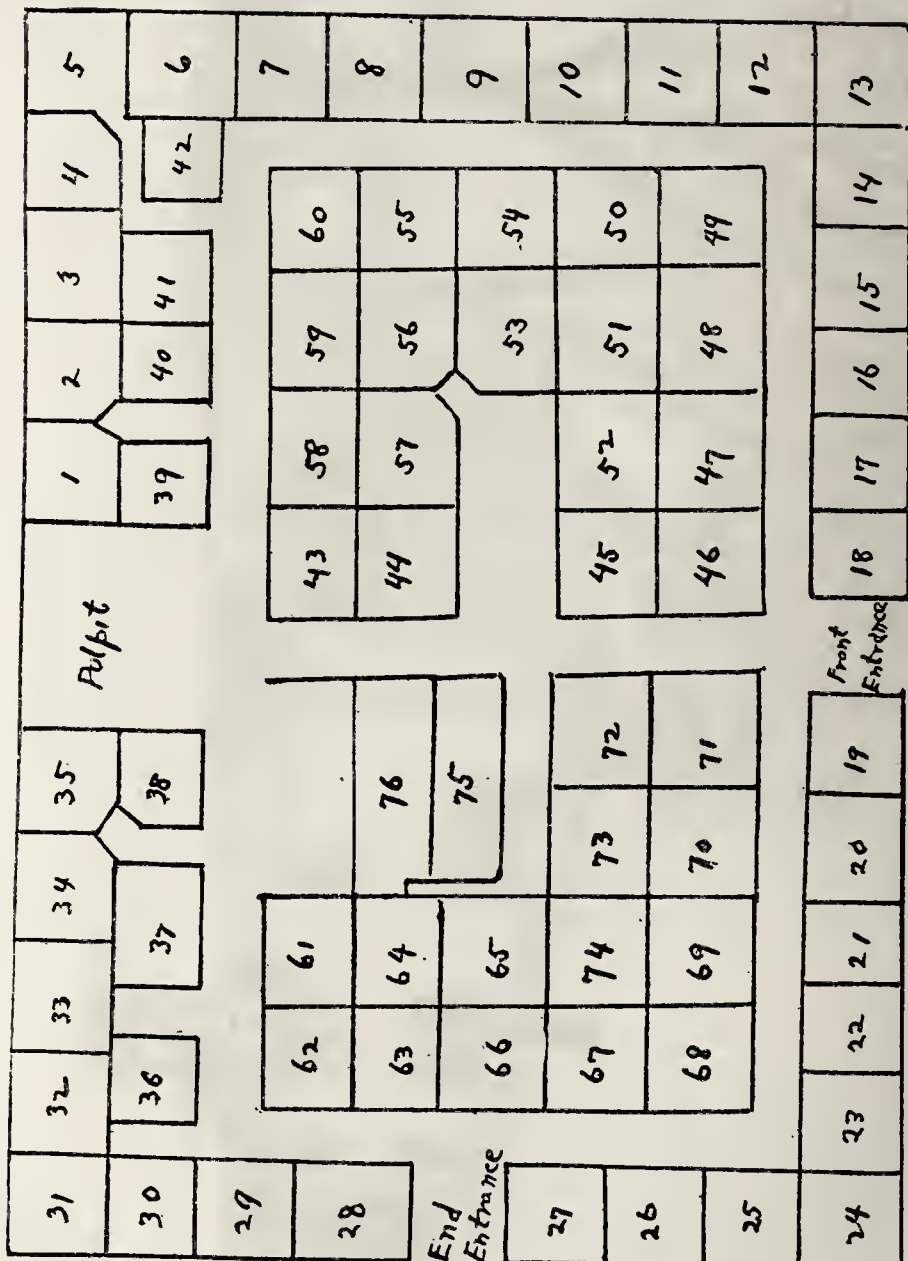
# EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH



THE MEETING HOUSE



# HISTORY OF YORK



SEATING PLAN OF THE MEETING HOUSE

## EVOLUTION OF THE PURITAN SABBATH

people to humble themselves before the Lord for their many disobediences and wickednesses. To this semi-annual practice some extra days were decreed by the General Court for special humiliation on account of specified visitations of Divine wrath, such as droughts, small-pox or severe winters. Days set aside by the ecclesiastical authorities for prayer and fasting on account of the plague and like national calamities are as old as the Christian church and provided for by the rules of every branch of Christendom. Only in New England was it given civil sanction and initiative.

While Maine was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts the General Court ordered about three dozen fast days before the Charter of William and Mary, but there is nothing of record to show that they were observed here, as the people were not in sympathy with the religious polity of their masters. The Provincial Court records show that the local court ordered a Fast Day to be observed in November 1666, and in 1692 there is reference to a Fast Day held before the Massacre, but it had no connection with that event. In the following century this custom still continued and in the last century it came to be a regular annual observance set for April 19 each year, which happened to be the anniversary of the Battle of Lexington. In the process of time the day became a general spring holiday and lost all of its original significance, despite the proclamations of Governors to meet and bewail our manifold sins and wickednesses. It marked the opening of the baseball season and the younger fry "humiliated" themselves by playing their first game of marbles. Everybody was out for a good time and a bountiful dinner marked the conclusion of this imitation fast day. The end was inevitable. A religious observance ordered by the civil authorities was against the sentiment of the people and never had much sympathetic response in the last hundred years. It was the last gasp of the clerical oligarchy in their scheme to ignore the Constitutional provisions respecting the observances of religion under civil control.

## CHAPTER XII

### FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

The subject matter of previous chapters in this history of York has concerned the political, military, ecclesiastical and material interests of the town almost to the exclusion of the more intimate things which constitute the social life of the people. Wars, politics, theologies and the elements creating wealth, concern the people of every town alike, and the story of one applies to all with some unimportant differences of local coloring. Wars do not bulk large in the life of a community as an integral part of a nation, politics affect few directly, theology affords a distorted refraction in individual cases, while industrial concerns tell us little of the people themselves. To know where the people lived, how they lived and what they did and the way they met the common experiences of mankind in their daily lives is of more human value and of much more sustained interest. This subject can be touched upon only in a fragmentary way, owing to the infinite details which enter into an exposition of such a topic. It is based largely upon careful study of the early records of the town as well as of the Province, and if it lacks the glamor of narratives of military campaigns it is closer to the normal lives of the people.

#### THE CRADLE

The ushering in of a new life into the community is analogous to the beginning of a town or the birth of a nation. Far from being a natural and safe process which we are accustomed to associate with motherhood today, the pre-natal existence and final processes of parturition were surrounded by all the superstitions, ignorance of the most primitive sanitary measures, and with none of the specialized obstetrical knowledge which now aids in ushering the new-born child into his inheritance. The generation of emigrants came from settled communities in England where some of the advantages of an old civilization helped to minimize the terrible mortality attending childbirth, but here in the forest primeval even these



## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

crude helps were wanting. It is not an exaggeration to say that three out of every five mothers died in the first child-bed from puerperal fever and her newly born infant followed in a few days from inanition. Unclean midwives presided at these death functions, conveying from victim to victim the germs of disease. In one parish in Devon, from which several emigrants came to York, maternal and infant mortality were so great that the population remained stationary for a century. The same conditions prevailed throughout all England. Under modern conditions York should have had a population of ten thousand by 1800 from the normal birth rate over deaths. If a mother weathered the dangers of the first child-birth further immunity from its dangers generally followed. The first information we have concerning the existence of professed medical assistance in this connection is the indictment of Capt. Francis Raynes in 1675 for "presuming to act the part of a mid-wife." For this he was fined £2-10. for the offense and on the further payment of five shillings court fees was discharged. It is not known that Captain Raynes had a medical education, but it is an illustration of the ignorance and prejudice of Colonial days that denied even amateur aid to a woman in this extremity. Untutored midwives were considered the only persons capable of attending to or being present at the birth of the children of York. Most young mothers went to their parents' home for this ordeal, in order that her mother might give her the benefit of her experience and care. In her account as administratrix settling the estate of her husband, Mary (Rishworth) Plaistead enters a charge for a midwife "and expense for my Lying In, 1 Barrel Beer, wine, Shugar, spice, fruit etc." for which £1-12. was charged. In 1746 when the wife of Rev. Samuel Chandler of the Second Parish was about to give birth to a child, he entered in his diary: "My wife sent out for the women."

### BAPTISMS

Such children as passed this dreadful gauntlet were, in the first century, brought to baptism within three days as was the custom in Old England under the canons of the Established Church. This was the church of our first forefathers and, unless clergymen were lacking, as often

## HISTORY OF YORK

happened from time to time, or until a clergyman from an adjoining town could be drafted for the purpose this rule was followed. A child dying before this ceremony did not become a candidate for eternal torture, as that was a later doctrine inflicted on the suffering people of New England by Puritan theologians. All the canons of the English Church were followed after this, including the churching of women until it became disused through the opposition of the Nonconformists. The days of the young child thenceforward were one continued series of afflictions imposed on it through superstitions regarding diet, clothing, etc. until the teeth were finally erupted. Its cradle was a crude wooden affair seldom eased by rockers, and in this the child spent the first few years of its life buried in countless folds of heavy clothing and coverlids to keep it from "catching cold."

### YOUTH AND PLAY

Children of normal physical and mental endowments in those days were no different in their animal exuberance than obtains in this generation. Their parents had brought with them the traditions of the sports and childhood games of Merrie England and the early settlers here were free from the Puritan prejudices which took all the joy out of life. The severity of the climate as compared to England reduced the opportunities for outdoor sports, but the winter snows furnished a new medium of enjoyment for Colonial children. There is no reference in our records to the famous spring dances around the Maypole but one could not safely say that this innocent pastime was not enjoyed here. Such references to it as appear in other colonies relate to its suppression. When our ancestors were emigrating hither the Book of Sports was read weekly in the churches by command of King James. It is no stretch of the imagination to picture the young boys playing Indian with more intimate knowledge of the model than is afforded the youngster of today who indulges in the ancient pastime. Doubtless, the young boys of York were trained in archery and the girls had their quaintly dressed dolls. It is safe to say that the children of 1650 had as happy a childhood as those of today, making allowance for some of the luxuries enjoyed by the children of modern times.

## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

### COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE

The relations of the sexes in the associations preceding marriage were necessarily different in a pioneer settlement from the older established society of Medieval England. The emigrants left behind them the long established customs which surrounded pre-nuptial views. Marriage was essentially a bargain counter sale in England from the highest in society to the lowest in the community. It was a scarcely veiled commercial transaction. Parents schemed to marry off their daughters to secure for them the most favorable cash offer. In the circles of nobility children were bought and sold in this way and given in marriage at incredibly early ages, unknown to each other. Among the yeomanry the prospective bride's father gave his daughter as large a dowry as his small means would permit and the bridegroom's parents did likewise. Hundreds of chancery suits exist based on the failure of one or the other parties to fulfill these pre-nuptial trades. In this unsettled country these age-long habits could not be carried out although the principle of them found expression wherever conditions permitted in later years. Ready money was a rare commodity in early times while land was the cheapest kind of property. Fathers dowered their daughters with acres instead of pounds sterling. Associations between the young were naturally more familiar where the necessity of common safety made them dependent on each other for the preservation of life and property. The dwellings of the settlers, often not divided into more than two rooms, gave eligible suitors and sweethearts scant opportunity to exchange in desirable privacy the "sweet nothings" which are an integral part of every properly organized courtship. The need for this privacy came to be recognized as time went on and a device known as "bundling" was instituted, a peculiar New England invention for the accommodation of the lovelorn (see *Stiles' "Bundling"*). This unique privilege fell into discard for a variety of reasons in later years when more comfortable houses, separation of rooms and the appearance of the parlor gave the interested couple the rightful opportunities for their lovemaking. The rush light was considered sufficient illumination to discourage neighborhood gossip.

Marriage of the young people of York was, in a large



## HISTORY OF YORK

majority of cases, a religious ceremony, but after the Puritans seized the Province this ancient church rite was superseded by the custom of civil marriages brought over by the Pilgrims from Holland and carried to their usual excess by the Puritans of Massachusetts. It was considered almost a crime by them for a minister to preside at this ceremony. Weddings were solemnized by magistrates or justices of the peace. Before a marriage could be solemnized it was necessary that an intention of marriage should be filed with the town clerk a specified number of days before the ceremony could be performed. This requirement took the place of calling the banns in open meeting. The town records show that in some cases six months and even a year elapsed before the marriage was consummated. Interested parties had the right to forbid the marriage and numerous instances of this formal declaration, sometimes by the woman, sometimes by the man and often by a third party, are to be found in the records. Such of our town records as remain do not contain any references to marriages by ministers until sometime after 1700. The first known marriage in York took place in 1638 when Henry Simpson, a widower and recently arriving from England, married Jane, orphan daughter of Lt.-Col. Walter Norton, one of the patentees.

### VITAL STATISTICS

For a century prior to emigration the Church of England had carried on a system of registration of the three great events in an individual's religious life — his baptism, marriage and burial. The pioneers of our New England settlements adopted an additional registration by the civil authorities of births, marriages and deaths so that there was a double record kept of these happenings in the life of a citizen. The civil registration was simply one of the gestures of the Nonconformists to emphasize their divorce from ecclesiastical requirements.

### PRIMOGENITURE AND SOCIAL DISTINCTIONS

The centuries old English custom of according the eldest born son all the privileges of a royal heir apparent to the exclusion of his less fortunate brothers who appeared on the scene later, was brought over to our shores and

## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

applied in a modified form, which gave the eldest son a financial but not the social distinction that fell to his lot in England. This custom was enacted into law by which in the settlement of an estate the eldest son was to be given a double portion of the property. If there were five children the property would be divided into six parts of which the eldest son would be awarded two shares. A knowledge of this will help to settle many disputed questions of heirships and number of children in a particular family. In this scheme the eldest son was also given first choice of real and moveable property. An exception to this was pleaded by a York settler coming from Kent where the custom of "gavelkind" was in force. This was an ancient form of tenure in that county by which lands of a father were divided among all his sons, legitimate or otherwise. Daughters were entirely excluded. (*Lambarde: Perambulation of Kent 1596, p. 530.*) The custom of dowries generally excluded daughters in a division of the real property and frequently they were not mentioned in wills, or if mentioned, were referred to as having received their portion. If married daughters did inherit land it usually became the property of their husbands. Daughters always participated in division of personal property. Social distinctions were more in evidence in York than in any of the New England colonies. The town was under the patronage of one of the nobility, his nephew resided here as Deputy Governor, and such early settlers as Godfrey, Johnson, Norton, Bradbury and Raynes were either descendants of armigerous families or belonged to a recognized social grade in society which entitled them to be known and accepted officially as "gentlemen." As became this quality, they were from the first leaders in the political and social life of the town. Certain other of the early settlers having been burgesses in their English homes, freemen in the Guild Companies, of established business capacity or professionally educated were given the prefix of "Mr." or, more properly, "Master," as William Hooke, Roger Garde, John Gooch, Henry Norton, Thomas Morton, William Hilton, Edward Rishworth and Thomas Wheelwright. Ministers were always accorded this prefix which was next below that of "gentleman" in the social scale. This title was not bestowed in the seventeenth century by clerical accident in the records

## HISTORY OF YORK

or in the indiscriminate manner in vogue at the present time. Persons who acquired political prominence in the town came to enjoy this title as a complimentary award for public service. The next lower in the social scale were given the title of "Goodman" while his consort was known as "Goodwife" or, in the abbreviated form of "Goody." Old John Parker was designated as "Gaffer" — an old colloquial word for grandfather. The lowest in the social grade were without designation or prefix and appear in the records as John Smith or William Brown. These distinctions were maintained in all walks of life until the period of the Revolution, when the leveling of all ranks to a common basis was enunciated in the Declaration of Independence, as all men were then declared to be "born free and equal." Ever since that time man has become a "Mr." or an "Esquire."

### HOUSES

Dwellings were probably log huts at first, constructed in a manner so familiar to all that description is unnecessary. Cracks were daubed with clay and the roofs covered with coarse salt hay obtained from the marshes of the upper branches of the York River. The inflammable and unclean character of this material rendered it unsafe as well as unsanitary, and when carpenters were added to the list of artisans in the community wooden shingles were split from logs and superseded the old thatches. These shingles were fastened with wooden pegs during the first years but, when the village smithy appeared on the scene, wrought iron nails were beaten out by hand and a more permanent covering was secured. These houses were single-storied, most of them of the "low double" variety with only a small cellar for storage of vegetables which was reached from an outside opening. Chimneys were constructed of mud bricks held by straw bonds, sun-dried or at least roughly burnt in a crude kiln with a limited capacity of a few bricks at a burning. We are told that the parsonage in 1648 had three chimneys which seems an architectural luxury. The chimney, usually of large dimensions, was placed in the middle of the house with openings into each contiguous room. The kitchen fireplace was specially constructed with cranes for hanging of pots and spits for roasting and, in the more



## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

pretentious houses later, Dutch ovens were provided for baking bread. It is not probable that glass was at first obtainable for windows by the early settlers. In order to admit light, oiled paper was affixed to the frames by which they secured translucency but not transparency. Bleached linen cloth was sometimes employed as a substitute. Glass was later brought from England and the old method of affixing various forms of glass in leaden grooves was adopted. This was in use before the Massacre. The first known blacksmith in the town, Joseph Jenks, was here as early as 1640, and it is probable that he fashioned the simple hardware trimmings for the houses such as hinges, bolts or latches, which were crude affairs laboriously hammered from iron brought from England.

As time went on better "fixings" were imported from England or found in Boston. Fireplaces constituted the only means of heating these dwellings. Stoves, air-tight and otherwise, are modern contraptions. Fuel from the forests was easily obtainable and cordwood was usually one of the specifications in ministerial contracts — an important part of his income in kind. Testators frequently provided specified amounts of this fuel for their widows during life.

### HOUSEHOLD FURNISHINGS

The bed held the first place in any inventory of interior furnishings and in their final disposition they were numbered as first, second or third best. It was generally a tall, four-posted structure reaching to the ceiling wherein a huge feather mattress was placed on supports raised high from the floor. This feather "bed" held a place of honor in the family economy from the first years of the settlement to a time within the recollection of some of our older inhabitants. Some of these leviathans of sleep are still in existence in remote districts. They represented the pluckings of many geese and were of considerable monetary value. They served as reservoirs of bodily heat when our tired forefathers sank into their billowy bosoms. They were the first things to be thrown out of the window in case of fire. The bed was dressed with pillows encased in "beres" and bolsters were similarly covered, both of which were filled with goose feathers. The sheets were of linen spun from flax and the four posts were draped

## HISTORY OF YORK

with valences if the family was able and inclined to indulge in these decorations. An idea of the relative value of the bed and its furnishings may be gained from an appraisal of the estates of the first comers. In 1647 a valuation of £2-10 was placed by appraisers on a bed and its furnishings. The warming pan, a device for heating their beds, was brought from England, where it had long been in use and is still used in small villages. In the old "Babees Book" we read the advice to "put your clothes in Winter by the fireside and cause your bed to bee heated with a warming panne."

### DOMESTIC UTENSILS

Most of the appliances for household use were of brass, copper or iron. Brass kettles, copper pots and iron skillets comprised the list of articles available for the housewife in her kitchen. Table dishes, comprising platters, porringers, saucers and mugs, were of pewter while occasional pieces of Old English or Delft ware were displayed on the tables of the upper classes as evidences of wealth or taste. Napkins appeared in the inventory of Henry Sayward in 1679, as well as wooden dishes for his table furnishings. The inventory of his great grandson, Jonathan Sayward, supplies a startling contrast with its items of silverware, cut glass and mahogany sideboards. Wooden trenchers, grooved as drains for meat juices, were reversible platters used on both sides, and he who "licked his platter clean" was a good trencherman. Rough tables and benches of pine preceded the more durable and ornate chairs and tables constructed of hardwood as a greater variety and quality of tools were employed. Pine and, later, oaken chests were used for household linen and best clothing, receptacles which were supplanted later by swell-front bureaus and highboys. The quality indulged in "Venus mirrors" or reflectors made of polished composition metal which were affected only by the wealthier people of Provincial times. In 1647 a "smotheing iron" for clothes was listed in the inventory of an estate.

### LIGHTING

The early settlers had little need for artificial lights. Life then did not have its intellectual side, nor was there



## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

a general diffusion of reading matter to invite study or entertainment when the day's work was done. The open fireplace at evening with an occasional pitch pine knot thrown in added luminosity to the genial glow and warmth of the blazing logs. The tallow dip furnished the only incandescence for him who desired to improve his mind by reading homilies of funeral elegies, the only intellectual pabulum available at that period. The long drawn-out method of making the tallow dip needs no explanation and it was superseded by the moulded candle in the second century. Well-to-do people indulged their fancy for particular nicety with wax candles made of the bayberry sometimes called the candle bush. The scarcity of this made it a luxury and its lighting was probably reserved for weddings, birthday celebrations, or in honor of distinguished guests such as judges of the courts who came from Boston in their quarter circuits. Then they were brought out to diffuse their aroma-like incense and shed their gentle beams on the sanded floors. Pitch pine torches were employed for outdoor use and the home fires were lighted by flints and tinder box ignition. Whaling being an early New England industry, before 1700 oil lamps were undoubtedly in use and perhaps fish oil supplemented this sperm oil. Early to bed and early to rise was a rule of life which made the use of artificial lighting practically unnecessary.

### FOOD

The staple articles of diet were provided by the two well-known components of a distinctive American dish — corn and beans. The cultivation of these farinaceous foods they learned from the Indians, and when cooked together made a dish called by the Indians “msickquatash,” which was their word for succotash, meaning literally corn beaten into fine pieces. The Indians also cultivated a squash and doubtless the first settlers saw this vine trailing through their cornfields. With the hand-mills brought from England the dried kernels of corn were ground into meal, and when boiled made Indian or hasty pudding. Molasses brought from the West Indies sweetened the insipid flavor of the pudding and tickled the palates of the children. The Indians also left a food legacy for the whites in the dried bulbs of the lily family —



## HISTORY OF YORK

"good meat & also medicinal," said an early writer. These bulbs were known as "ground-nuts" and the hill of that name was derived from that source. These natural foods grown in the earth were supplemented by the inexhaustible supply of sea food in great variety to be obtained at their very doors as well as game shot by themselves or occasionally brought in by the Indians. Domesticated livestock was too rare and valuable to be killed for food except in emergencies. Wild grapes and berries furnished necessary variety to this restricted dietary. Beer was brewed in nearly every home and, served to old and young, helped to wash down the solid components of the meal. Spices and condiments came from trading vessels bringing supplies from the West Indian ports. Likewise rum from Jamaica was easily obtained to help out their drab lives with convivial glasses of hot toddy.

### EARLY LITERARY EVIDENCES

It is not possible to claim bibliographical distinction for York in its early Colonial days. The emigrants did not come over here to lead sedentary lives in the enjoyment of literature. Books were not only expensive luxuries, but added practical weight in the transportation of their effects. Godfrey, the first settler, in several of the documents which he has left us tells of his "collections of 55 years Pilgrimage" which he explains by saying that "from New Found-land to Cape Florida he hath the Mapps, and cards of his own, French, Dutch and English." In another paper he states "they have plundered my house in New England of most of my collections." Undoubtedly, these accumulations included numbers of books and pamphlets relating to the early settlement of New England as that was the great adventure of his life. In 1679 "an ould Bible & other Books" were valued at ten shillings in Henry Sayward's estate. In 1692 Nathaniel Preble had a Bible and Peter Weare a "Key of the Bible" valued at £1 and "other bookes" valued at eighteen shillings. At the same date Henry Simpson's property included "books" valued at four shillings and it is a surprise to find that inventories of the estate of Edward Rishworth, Recorder of the Province, and Rev. Shubael Dummer, Harvard graduate, do not credit either of them

## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

with the possession of any books at the time of their deaths.

It may be that the peculiar literature of the Colonial period, consisting mostly of heavy theological disquisitions, soporific sermons, last dying words of some convicted felon and such like volumes, did not make for cheerfulness of life or improvement of the mind. It is not known that any resident of York before 1700 can be credited with the authorship of a published book. In the next century the Rev. Samuel Moody was a prolific writer of lurid sermons of the hell-fire variety, examples of which have been given in the chapter on ecclesiastical affairs.

### COMPUTATION OF TIME

The reckoning of time among our ancestors was accomplished by rather crude means. Watches and clocks do not appear in the inventories of estates for one hundred years following the first settlement. Sundials, hour-glasses and noon notches cut on window and door sills on the south side of the house were the only means they had of knowing daylight hours or measuring time. Occasionally several notches would be cut on the window sill so the housewife could tell when to expect the return of the menfolk from the fields. Hourglasses were used for the pulpit to mark the length of the sermon and to give the parson a hint that his sands were fast running away. There was an early cartoon of Hugh Peters (who acted as a Puritan proselytizer) which shows him preaching from an outdoor pulpit (on which an hourglass was resting nearly run out) to a mob of Londoners. From the mouth of one of them is shown a label with the words "Give us another glass, Parson." Calendar time, as they reckoned it, requires particular explanation. From 1607, the practical beginning of the Colonial era, up to March 25, 1752, "Annunciation" or "Lady Day" (just after the Vernal Equinox) was New Year's Day. March 24 was the last day of the old year and the months ran from March, called the first month, to February, the twelfth. For the period from 1607 to 1752, double dating was the common practice for the days of the month between January 1 and March 25. This was an attempt to give dates for a year beginning March 25 and at the same time for a year starting January 1. This leads to much confusion



## HISTORY OF YORK

in reading old records for those first three months of the year, and statements from them have been erroneous and misleading. This situation was finally corrected in most of the countries of Europe long before 1752 when, following the universal practise of other countries, Great Britain adopted it for her own use and that of the colonies.

Almanacs did not come into general use, in Maine, until long after 1700. They were frequently used by the industriously inclined as diaries by the insertion of blank leaves between the months. In this way the Sayward diaries, for forty years fortunately preserved, are one of the valuable sources of our local annals. The Puritans, not content with overturning old religious institutions, undertook to reform the almanac. Many of the months are named after pagan deities which the Puritans would not use and so called the twelve calendar months by numerals — March being No. 1 as already stated. Our records abound in allusions to this odd system. "Because they would avoid," said Lechford "all memory of heathenish and idols' names."

### AGRICULTURE

York has been from the first an agricultural town. Modern farm machinery has robbed "haying" of its most picturesque feature. Yet now as in the first years the scythe is a necessary part of the armamentarium of tillers of the soil. Joseph Jenks, our first worker in iron, developed an improvement on the old English scythe which was short, thick and heavy like a bush scythe. This characterizes all their mechanical conceptions even in modern times. He had his improvement patented in Massachusetts after his removal from York. The improvement consisted in making the blade longer and thinner, strengthening it at the same time by welding a square bar of iron to the back, and this has come down to us as the standard scythe. A York inventory of 1647 mentions "2 scythes and forks." The ploughing of all heavy fields was done by oxen and the implements used have not been materially altered in general form except in the combination of lightness with strength following the introduction of steel. The regular crops on the farm consisted of hay and clover principally, with sowings of "Turkey wheat"



## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

(corn), rye and oats. Salt grass found in the marshes at the head of York River was a great desideratum for cattle feed and was highly prized by the settlers.

### THE MARKET-PLACE AND FAIRS

These words have all the atmosphere of Medieval England, and York provided local scenery for their realization on this side of the Atlantic. In his City Charter Gorges had provided that his favorite town, now promoted to civic honors, should have the privilege of semi-annual fairs. In England this was a token of royal favor and jealously guarded by the recipients. Even today, centuries after this gift, these favored communities still hold these festivals and resent any rival town from holding unauthorized competitions against their ancient grant.

With evident ignorance of climatic conditions in northern New England, these fairs were scheduled to be held in the hottest and coldest months of the year, on the twenty-fifth days of January and July, which mark the Feasts of St. Paul and St. James, respectively. The privilege of holding an outdoor fair in Maine in January in snowdrifts shoulder high might have been appreciated by Eskimos on snowshoes, but offered no attractions for icebound Englishmen trying to keep warm by log fires. It is a good illustration of the operation of the insular English mind which considers the rest of the world is like England, or ought to be. Fairs were always held in market-places in the land of their origin and York provided its market for these festivals. It was situated in the triangular space on the waterfront between Sayward Hall and Keating's Wharf (*Deeds vii, 267; xii, 201*), and it existed as such for a century and perhaps longer as it is still part of a public way. The situation was admirable for the purpose, for fairs meant the gathering of the townsfolk from all sections bringing to the market-place their produce and wares for public sale, and this location favored the residents across the river who could reach the place with their merchandise by boat. People from other towns were also accommodated as transportation by water was the easiest means of travel. There is no need to doubt that this old English festival was duly celebrated on July 25 if not in January, and it is certain that it must

## HISTORY OF YORK

have been the great social event of the year. While these chartered fairs have not been celebrated for generations yet they were the precursors of our town and county cattle shows and agricultural fairs. The instinct to congregate socially and engage in bartering is inherent in the English race.

The market-place was not set apart for this semi-annual function but was undoubtedly used for what its name implies — market days for the townsfolk to purchase their weekly supplies. This site should be marked with a tablet to point out an unusual place dedicated to festivals unique in New England town history.

### DOMESTIC ANIMALS

As there were no native bovine or fleece-bearing stock it was necessary to transport English cattle, sheep and goats over the “vast and furious ocean” to supply this important requirement of agricultural life. In 1637 Humphrey Hooke sent over the first cattle from Bristol consisting of ten head to his son William. This was the nucleus for the herds which followed. Thenceforth milk was added to the food supplies of the town. Goats also added their lacteal secretion for the housewives. Hogs were mentioned as early as 1647, when Henry Simpson had “one sow, one hog and two pigs.” It is not known when horses were first brought to the town. Some of the Indians had a native wild mustang which may have been domesticated early by the settlers. Horses of English breeding had been sent to Plymouth as early as 1625, but the transportation of them across the ocean was always attended with high mortality. It is probable that York obtained its first supplies from stock developed in Massachusetts. In 1667 John Gooch left his “horse kind” to his wife — the earliest mention of them found in possession of residents of this town. In the inventories of the estates of fourteen residents of York prior to the Massacre, twenty horses were reported by the appraisers. Stephen Preble had a horse, mare and two colts valued at £8 in 1691 and the average value of a horse at that time was £2-14 as appraised. Owing to the absence of roads and bridges over navigable streams horses as means of transportation through the Maine wilderness were not a pressing necessity. Dogs were brought over in the first

## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

ships and, undoubtedly, domesticated cats. In 1685 turkeys were mentioned.

### DRESS

This generation is familiar with contemporary illustrations of fashions in vogue in early New England. The people of York were not peculiar in respect to male and female attire. The men wore beaver hats, sugarloaf shape, wide of brim and tall of crown. Depending on the social or financial condition of the owner would be the addition of a band or a buckle as a decoration. At the other extremity, home-made shoes enjoyed the same distinction, with or without buckles of brass or silver. The material of which suits of clothing were made for the men included imported broadcloths and kerseys or homespun woolens from the shearings of their own flocks. Nearly every man was able to make shoes and nearly every woman was deft at the spinning wheel. Tailors for men were among the first settlers of York. The upper garment was a loose-fitting doublet gathered about the waist with a leathern belt. The nether garment ended just below the knee, tightly buttoned to support the long stockings, either of wool or silk according to the ability of the wearer to indulge in fancy dressing. Undoubtedly a few of the quality indulged in ruffles for the best suit but it is not probable that the rough life of pioneering in York encouraged displays of this kind. The hair was usually worn long ending in a roll at the bottom if the wearer was untainted with Puritanism, while sympathizers of Cromwell could be told by the square short-cut which earned them the name of "croppies." In the following century the long hair was tied with a ribbon, the forerunner of the powdered wig. There were no barbers in the town in Colonial days as far as known, and whether full beards were permitted to flourish or the smooth-shaven face indulged is uncertain. We may infer that Capt. Benjamin Donnell who died in 1678 enjoyed the luxury of a clean-shaven face, as two razors were listed among his effects. It may also be suspected that he was a bravely dressed man, as shoe buckles and three silver buttons for his shirt were accounted for by his appraisers.

Female dress, then as now, was permitted more elaboration, but men, as at the present day, undertook to



## HISTORY OF YORK

regulate women's natural desire for ornamentation. Hats were practically the same in form and material as those worn by the men. Young girls wore close-fitting head coverings of silk with short streamers on each side. Women's shoes differed little from the men's for outdoor wear, but for house wear cloth was employed for lightness and comfort. Dresses were usually made of cotton or linen dyed in various colors, blue being the prevailing shade. The author is not sufficiently learned in the intricacies of woman's dress to discuss the more intimate details. The bodice was given form by the use of whale-bone for stiffening and the skirt, artificially stiffened, was given a full effect and fell a few inches from the ground. It has taken three centuries for woman to emancipate herself from this cumbersome swaddling while man still clings conservatively to the general form of his ancient dress. A cotton neckerchief was the only touch of embellishment to this sombre attire. Widow Elizabeth Johnson in 1726 bequeathed a "Camblet Riding Hood" to her daughter. The clothing of little Elizabeth Jackson, whose parents were killed in the First Indian War, has been recorded as part of the settlement of her father's estate. She was charged with four yards of linen cloth at two shillings per yard; three yards of "red cloth" at four shillings a yard; one pair of gloves at four shillings and a pair of stockings at one shilling and ten pence. Her bodice cost seven shillings and the labor of making her suit of clothes and a "shift" was three shillings and six pence.

Clothing was carefully preserved and handed down by will to heirs. One's hat or best suit fell to the growing boys and first and second best petticoats to the daughters or nieces. Absence of reference to jewelry makes it probable that these personal adornments were not commonly worn in the town in the first century of its life. In 1718 Samuel Donnell bequeathed a seal ring to his eldest son.

### OCCUPATIONS

The main sources of information on the various trades necessary in the life of every community are the register of deeds and wills which specify the occupations of grantors, grantees and testators. The title of planter is almost universally given in the first years of the settlement, although it is known that most of the persons so desig-

## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

nated had other recognized occupations. The word planter as then used meant a person who was engaged in establishing a plantation or, in its broader sense, planting English civilization in an unsettled country. Bartholomew Barnard was the first carpenter (1640), Joseph Jenks was the first blacksmith (1640), and Robert Knight the first mason (1642), representing the first workers in wood, stone and iron. Ralph Blaisdell was the first tailor (1636), and it appears that this trade held a close competition as a necessity with workers in metal, wood and stone. Samuel Biss, Benjamin Whitney, Benjamin Gooch and John Bracey all wielded the tailor's goose before 1700 in the town. Thomas Donnell, who died in 1699, was called a turner, evidently having a foot-power lathe for fashioning wood into forms useful in furniture and staircases, and his eldest son followed the same trade. There was a cordwainer or a weaver in almost every family. Boots, shoes and broadcloth were home products as they had been in England. Jacob Everett followed the trade of glazier prior to 1679, and five years later William Young is mentioned as engaged in the same trade. William Dixon was the first cooper (1636) and plied his trade in Lower Town convenient to those who followed the occupation of fishing, of whom there were many from the first settlement. The majority of men, however, were tillers of the soil and were designated as husbandmen and later as farmers. The title of "farmer" was applied in another sense as early as 1652, and did not signify one who tilled the soil but was used in its ancient significance of farmer of the taxes. There were a few merchants or shopkeepers like John Davis (1652), and Roger Garde (1636) was a draper.

### MORTALITY

Of the diseases which proved fatal to our Colonial ancestors, terminating their earthly careers, we have little definite knowledge. Owing to their use of a nomenclature that has little of modern significance for interpretation, we cannot learn much of their manner of taking off. Illnesses which they called distempers, agues, fluxes, dropsical swellings and inward fevers are impossible of identification. That they were afflicted with smallpox from time to time in epidemic form requires no exhibition of proof, and it is probable that few adults, survivors of these epidemics,

## HISTORY OF YORK

escaped without the disfiguring pockmarks of this foul disease. Inoculation and vaccination were unknown in that day.

Tuberculosis, which went under the name of wasting sickness, consumption and hectic fever, took a large toll among young adults. Epidemics of "throat distemper," now known as diphtheria, killed scores of young children every few years. Bloody flux, probably typhoid fever, also was a very fatal disease in its epidemic form. In fact, the types of disease which swelled the mortality list were the contagious, eruptive and bacterial infections, the nature of which was then unknown. "Iliac passion" was undoubtedly the appendicitis which we know today, but it would be difficult to guess what "violent defluction" and "putrid fever" represent in our modern morbidity statistics.

### THE GRAVE

When the sands of his life had nearly run out and his spirit was leaving its frail tenement, the dying citizen of York provided that his body "should be returned to the earth from whence it came" in hopes of a "Joyfull resurrection at the great Tribunall." This consignment of his dust was attended with little ceremony or waste of time by our ancestors. Usually within twenty-four hours of the time when the last breath had fled from the body, clods were falling on his coffin. According to our modern conceptions this appears to be heartless haste in hurrying the remains of loved ones out of sight and in the ground. Yet their rapid interments had no such meaning nor were they accomplished so quickly for any purpose of convenience. The undertaker and the embalmer were unknown and, lacking modern artifices for prolonging the processes of decay and preserving the features of the dead for public view, necessitated rapid disposal of the remains especially in warm weather. The sole idea of the people of that generation and their descendants for several generations following was to trim all their religious functions to such a degree of thinness that they would have no semblance to the elaborate rites and ceremonies of the English Church. The homely lives they led instinctively forbade it, so the loved in life got quick shrift in death. Neither church services were held nor music heard to lend a finishing harmony to the event. Those agreeable adjuncts were



## FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE IN COLONIAL DAYS

left to Popish recusants. Later years brought more elaboration. In 1680 it cost £4-10 to bury John Pullman and in 1691 £10 to conduct the funeral of Deputy Governor John Davis. In 1676 five shillings was paid for digging a grave, and the digger in 1691 got a pair of shoes for Samuel Sayward's grave. Samuel was a cobbler. Friends and neighbors were at easy call to be selected as under-bearers while the echoes of the village carpenter, hurriedly constructing a pine coffin without ornament or lining, reverberated through the primeval forest. Wrapped in a winding sheet in this crudely made house of the dead, without markings for identification, he went on his last journey through the village which had lately known him in life. Placed on a wooden bier, four bearers carried him on their shoulders to the place of sepulture, being relieved at intervals by substitutes if the length of the journey required it. The well-to-do or those high in station had pallbearers, when a black broadcloth pall was draped over the coffin and dependent tassels at the four corners were held by particular friends of the deceased in the march to the grave. Burials were usually in the late afternoon and often at night by the aid of torches. It contributed much to the grewsomeness of the entire occasion.

A funeral in Colonial days was a very different function from today. It became a sort of solemn town meeting of entire families. Little children often officiated as pallbearers at the funerals of their associates and the occasion was improved to impress on them the terrors of Death, the wiles of Satan and the torments of Hell. The dismal character of the obsequies was counteracted after the last clods had rattled on the coffin by neighborly visits where rum and molasses helped to liven up the depression.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

#### THE MILITIA

The first settlers brought over to this land the instinct of preparedness for defensive warfare, and from the first the necessity of protecting themselves from an alien savage race was forced upon them. Fortunately, however, the Indians of this section were never a menace for twoscore years, while in southern New England the Pequot War in 1636 disclosed the early antagonisms that became so dangerous in that section. By the Charter of Gorgeana in 1642 the people were authorized to "erecte, rayse and build . . . such and soe many Forts Fortresses Platformes and other fortificacons whatsoever and the same and every of them to fortifie with men and all manner of ammuni- cion for the safetie of the said Incorporacon." How much of this was carried out during the lifetime of the Lord Proprietor is not known. It is not improbable that some primitive fortification was erected on Stage Island. During his short life in the town Lieut.-Col. Walter Norton probably was the military leader up to the time of his death, but the scant early records do not indicate that any of the first settlers bore military titles, except Capt. Francis Raynes, until after the usurpation of the government in 1652 by Massachusetts authorities. From that time, with a few intermissions, the Colonial laws of Massachusetts in respect to the militia prevailed. In 1656 the General Court took notice of "several neglects" of the inhabitants (York included), "in not being furnished with sufficient armes, powder &c as the law requires." At that time every able-bodied man between the ages of sixteen and sixty was required to join the Train Band. Every soldier was required to have "one pound of powder, 2 fathoms of match with musket, sword, bandiliers and a rest."

In June 1653 the Court records make mention of Lieut. Arthur Bragdon and of Serg. John Davis, but the first reference to a military appointment is in June 1654 when it is of record that

## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

Francis Raynes (is) chozen Leeft: by & for the Military Company at Yorke whom this Court Confirmeth in his place & gives lyberty to the Company for Choyse of Ensign. (*Maine Court Records.*)

John Davis was chosen to this latter office. Apparently in celebration of this event Raynes and Davis went to the tavern and under the influence of something not specified they fell to "fighting and drawing blood one of the other." This evidently left no permanent scars, as in 1660 Raynes was chosen to be Captain and Davis Lieutenant. Thomas Donnell was elected "to carry the Colours" (ensign). John Alcock, John Twisden and Matthew Austin were to be Sergeants. There was but one company in the town at that time. There are only scanty references in the town and court records to these citizen soldiers, and no lists whatever of the rank and file. In 1668 Job Alcock was chosen Lieutenant with Arthur Bragdon as Ensign.

At the first court held after the Submission in November 1652 the autonomy of the local militia was recognized by an order that the company in York "shall not be drawn to any ordinary generall traynings out of their owne County without their consent."

The General Court of Massachusetts ordered in 1660 that the militia of the frontier towns of Scarboro, Falmouth and Saco should not be compelled to "Attend any Genirall Trayneings at Yorke without speciall warrante from the major Generall." The reason given was the safety of their families, and establishes the fact that the annual musters for the county were held in this town.

Until the outbreak of the First Indian War in 1676, militia service became largely perfunctory. On October 10, 1666, the Provincial Court passed the following order:

It is ordered that the Military Commission officers in their respective places shall once a Moneth take a view of all their Souldgers armes & doe order that they bee Well fixed & fitted with powder & shott meet for the service of this province, and likewise the Military officers whose Commissions are out shall bee renewed to the same persons as formerly. (*Maine Court Records.*)

The growing unrest of the Indians which culminated in King Philip's War stirred the people to a closer observance of the militia laws and the need for preparedness. In 1674 the entire militia of the county assembled at York, the town's quota being eighty, to hold the first training day on record. The outbreak of that war and the defensive



## HISTORY OF YORK

measures of the town are dealt with in another chapter. In 1681 Abraham Preble was Lieutenant of the local Company, and, as owner of the garrison house, probably continued in that capacity up to and after the Massacre.

To reorganize and regulate the militia a law was passed in 1693 which directed all the male inhabitants between sixteen and sixty, other than specified exemptions, to be enrolled and report for training four days in each year. The exemptions were many, extending not only to members of the Legislature, ministers, deacons and all judicial and executive officers, but to Masters of Arts, herdsman and sea captains. The able-bodied men were required to be equipped with a firelock and its appendages, furnished at their own expense. All officers above the rank of ensign were to be appointed by the Governor without the advice of the Council and all under that rank were to be appointed by the local captains of companies. All the militiamen in the same town were required, under heavy penalties, to convene in arms at the usual place of assembly and await orders. An "alarum" was stated to be a discharge of three guns in succession at stated intervals. This organization is not to be confounded with troops levied for actual warfare on special duty, but for a reserve force undergoing training to fit them for regular service. The frequency of actual warfare from 1676 to 1756, over eighty years, practically converted the Train Bands into a regular army, or Minute Men, as they were called.

In the next century the following named persons occupied the several ranking positions in the years set against their names as found in various documentary sources:

James Plaisted, Lieutenant, 1703 (*T. R. i, 173*).  
Matthew Austin, Ensign, 1703 (*Ibid. 176*).  
Andrew Browne, Ensign, 1708-9 (*Deeds vii, 161*).  
Arthur Bragdon, Lieutenant, 1713 (*T. R. i, 238*).  
Daniel Simpson, Lieutenant, 1721 (*Ibid. 372*).  
Peter Nowell, Captain, 1724 (*Ibid. 415*).  
Joseph Moulton, Lieutenant, 1724 (*Ibid. 415*).  
John Harmon, Lieutenant, 1724 (*Ibid. 416*).  
Joseph Young, Lieutenant, 1724 (*Ibid. 417*).  
Thomas Bragdon, Captain, 1742 (*Ibid. ii, 51*).  
Andrew Gilman, Captain, 1752 (*Tax List*).

Doubtless these officers served before and after the dates mentioned and it is not assumed that it is a complete list, the names being taken from collateral sources.

## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

In 1734 the town was apparently in a satisfactory state of preparedness, and at the annual town meeting that year it was voted:

That the Select Men take into their charge all the Great Gunns that belong to this Town & keep them in their possession till further order. That the Select Men examine into the Town Stock of Amonision & see (whose) Hands it is in & what Condition & make Report at the next Town Meeting of what Stock there is in the Town.

In 1741, however, at the annual meeting in March, with a number of years of peace behind them, the voters thought it wise to reduce the calibre of its artillery and passed the following vote:

That Capt. Nathaniel Donnell, Capt. Samuel Sewall and Samuel Bragdon Jr. be and hereby are Impowered to dispose of the Great Guns belonging to this Town, and Purchas Smaller on (es) with the Produce of them for the Use of this Town according to their discrecion, and to be dun as Convenantly as may be.

In four years the Louisburg campaign was on, when "Great Gunns" were a necessity.

In 1744 York had three hundred and fifty militiamen in the regiment commanded by Col. William Pepperell. In 1757 there existed in his regiment a cavalry company known by the brave name of "The Blue Troop of Horse" of which Abraham Lord of Kittery was Captain. The majority of the horsemen belonged in that town, but the following persons residing in this town were attached to it: Daniel Grant, Joseph Grant, Daniel Junkins, Joseph Junkins, Jr., Alexander Junkins, Jr., Jeremiah Moulton, 4th, John Nowell and Nathaniel Webber. It is not known whether it took part in any military operations or was only an ornamental organization. In this year Col. William Pepperell was still in command of the County Militia with Lieut. Col. Jeremiah Moulton, Capt. Thomas Bragdon, Capt. Nathaniel Donnell and Capt. Samuel Sewall attached to the regiment.

In 1757 the first complete list of the town militia, officers and men, is here recorded:

### YORK TRAIN BAND 1757

Col. Nathaniel Donnell, in command  
Samuel Milberry, Capt. Lieut.  
Samuel Donnell, Second Lieut.  
Daniel Clark, Ensign

## HISTORY OF YORK

Averill, David  
 Averill, Samuel  
 Banks, Joshua  
 Banks, John  
 Banks, Alcock  
 Banks, Josiah  
 Banks, Aaron Jr.  
 Bale, Joseph  
 Black, Samuel  
 Black, Josiah Jr.  
 Bowden, Abraham  
 Bowden, Abraham Jr.  
 Bowden, Ebenezer  
 Bowden, Paul  
 Bowden, Isaac  
 Bright, Matthew  
 Cane, John  
 Carey, Daniel  
 Clausen, Nathan  
 Conaway, John  
 Daley, John  
 Daley, David  
 Dean, John  
 Dill, Daniel  
 Donnell, William  
 Eaton, William  
 Fountain, John  
 Freeman, John  
 Freeman, Nathaniel  
 Goodwin, Abiel Jr.  
 Grow, Daniel  
 Harmon, Zebulon  
 Hutchins, Jonathan  
 Hutchins, Samuel  
 Hutchins, Enoch  
 Hutchins, Richard  
 Horn, John  
 Ingraham, Edward  
 Ingraham, Aaron  
 Ingraham, Joseph  
 Johnson, John  
 Levale, Thomas  
 Linscott, Ichabod  
 Matthews, Elijah  
 Milberry, Joseph  
 Milberry, John  
 Milberry, Samuel Jr.  
 Moore, William  
 Moore, William 4th  
 Moulton, Abel  
 Moody, Ebenezer

Moore, Josiah  
 Nowell, Abraham  
 Nowell, Samuel  
 Perkins, Elisha  
 Perkins, John  
 Persons, Jonathan Jr.  
 Philbrook, David  
 Philbrook, Daniel  
 Philbrook, John  
 Preble, Peter  
 Rose, Robert  
 Sargent, Jonathan  
 Snowman, John  
 Spinney, Samuel  
 Stover, Abraham  
 Stover, Samuel  
 Stover, David  
 Stover, Josiah  
 Stover, Nathaniel  
 Stover, Dependence  
 Stover, Jonathan  
 Stone, Josiah  
 Staples, Miles  
 Staples, John  
 Staples, William, Jr.  
 Toppa, Wigglesworth  
 Toppa, Joseph  
 Tinker, John  
 Weare, Jeremiah  
 Weare, Daniel  
 Weare, Elias  
 Weare, Joseph 3rd  
 Weare, John  
 Wardwell, Daniel  
 Webber, Charles  
 Webber, Samuel  
 Webber, Gershom  
 Webber, Joseph  
 Webber, Paul  
 Webber, Samuel Jr.  
 Webber, Josiah  
 Webber, Gershom Jr.  
 Whittum, Bartholomew  
 Whitton, Daniel  
 Wilson, Michael  
 Welch, Paul  
 Woodbridge, Paul D.  
 Woodman, Benjamin  
 Young, John  
 Young, Rowland, Jr.  
 John Milberry, Clerk



## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

The following company was composed of men living on the southwest side:

Samuel Sewall, Esq.	Captain
Joseph Swett,	Lieutenant
Jeremiah Bragdon,	Ensign
Christopher Pottle	} Sergeants
William Dunning	
Joseph Bragdon	
John Raynes	
Francis Raynes	} Corporals
John Sewall	
Benjamin Bridge	Drummer

Adams, Samuel	Main, Joseph
Allen, Barsham	Payne, Daniel
Beal, Josiah	Pottle, Daniel
Beal, Obadiah	Raynes, Nathan
Baker, Joseph	Raynes, Robert
Baker, Isaachar	Sargent, Joseph
Baker, Thomas	Sargent, William
Booker, Jacob	Sewall, Joseph
Bridges, Samuel	Sewall, Moses
Bragdon, Samuel	Smith, James
Caton, John	Swett, Samuel
Cole, Joseph	Trafton, Charles
Crosby, Daniel	Trafton, Joseph
Duning, James	Trickey, William
Farnham, Jonathan	Webber, Daniel
File, William	Webber, Joseph
Hayes, James	Webber, Benjamin
Moore, George	Welch, Samuel
Moore, Joshua	Whitney, Abel
Moore, Samuel	Witherspoon, John
Moore, William	Young, Ebenezer
Moody, William	Young, Joshua
Main, John	( <i>Mass. Arch. xciii, 373</i> )

In addition to these regular companies a small number of men, living on both sides of the river, were assigned to the duty of answering "alarms," viz.:

### YORK ALARM LISTS 1757

(Northeast Side of River)	Stover, Joseph Jr.
Clement, John	Trevett, Richard
Donnell, Benjamin	Weare, Elias
Goodwin, Abiel	Weare, Joseph Jr.
Preble, Nathaniel	Westcott, Andrew
Perkins, Sparks	Young, Job
Sayward, Jonathan	

## HISTORY OF YORK

(Southwest Side of River)  
Adams, Samuel (Ensign)  
Beale, Josiah (Captain)  
Bragdon, Samuel (Captain)  
Holt, Joseph (Captain)  
Main, Joseph  
Moore, John (a miller)

Sewall, Dummer }  
Sewall, Henry } Ferrymen

(*Mass. Arch. xciii, 373*)

In 1757 the great campaign for the reduction of Canada took place, as related in another chapter, and the militia-men were drafted by the Provincial authorities for this important offensive. Quebec was taken in 1759, but the war continued for two years longer to complete the conquest and drive the French from Canada. The few years intervening between the last French War in 1759 and the outbreak of the Revolution in 1775 were affected by the political commotions of the period. The Royal officials were loath to create an armed force that might be turned against the government, and Governor Hutchinson in 1770 expressed this unconsciously in a veto of the bill to restore the militia to an efficient basis. At the conclusion of the war, after independence had been achieved, the new government revised the previous laws governing the militia. The Train Bands were to consist of able-bodied men from sixteen to fifty, and the alarm list of those and others between fifty and sixty-five with the same exemptions previously noted, to which Selectmen of towns were added. In 1792 the new Congress enacted a general militia law which restricted the number of available men to those between eighteen and forty-five years.

It was the custom, when a new king ascended the throne, to issue new commissions to the officers of the militia, who would then take an oath of allegiance to their new sovereign. This ceremony, in Provincial times, was always made the occasion of a public meeting in the local tavern. George Third succeeded his father on October 25, 1760, but it was not till December 31 that he was "proclaimed" in Boston, and over a year before the new commissions were ready for distribution to the militia officers here. On December 23, 1762, the Colonel of the Yorkshire militia called upon them to assemble at Ingraham's Tavern to receive their commissions, and John Bradbury records in his diary that it was "A very warm time this evening with some of the gentlemen." This comment had nothing to do with the state of the weather. On the

## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

twenty-fourth of January following, Bradbury set out for Boston to be present when the new "Peace" was to be proclaimed and on February 8, he wrote: "all the Provential officers were invited to attend at Consort hall at 7 oclock to Drink the Kings helth. Attended accordingly and many loyal healths were drank."



THE POST RIDER  
Spreading an "alarm" to the Militia

Before the Revolution Jotham Moulton was Captain of the Town Militia attached to the regiment of Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk, and during the war he rose to the rank of Brigadier General. York has always furnished a large share of the higher ranking officers of the county military organizations. Colonels Josiah Chase, Moses Lyman, Esaias Preble, Solomon Brooks, Masterson Young, Jeremiah Brooks, Luther Junkins, Majors Elihu Seavey and William McIntire were all in active association with the regular State military establishment. In 1832 there were five companies of infantry in York under the new State law of that year, and it would seem that the town was almost an armed camp again.



# HISTORY OF YORK

## THE ANNUAL MUSTERS

These famous days when our high-stepping grandfathers gathered in battle array to pass in review before the Field Officers are now only a tradition, as they were abolished ninety years ago, and scarcely any one now living can give an adequate description of these affairs. They ranged from the sublime to the ridiculous, from solemn duty to buffoonery and it seems incumbent on the author to surrender his obligation to give an absentee's account of them, from hearsay, to a native of York who saw them a century ago and gave a lively portrayal in language which leaves little to be desired. It will be taken wholly from Emery's "Ancient City of Gorgeana and Modern Town of York," pages 112 to 116, and the reader will appreciate the story of an eye-witness as he presented it.

In the recollection of the writer, during the years 1829-33 a Muster for inspection and review of the district took place in his native town and lasted one day in each year; and for confusion, revelry and tumult, it compared favorably with the accounts formerly published of fairs once held in Donnybrook, Ireland, or the din and clangor of half a dozen Fourth of July celebrations combined in one. An Old York Muster, as it was then termed in times past, will never be forgotten by a beholder, much less by a participant.

The military display on that occasion was of itself a curious spectacle: — fantastic companies in rag-tag-and-bob-tail uniforms, — no two alike, — with arquebuses, blunderbuses, firelocks, guns, muskets and Queen's arms of every conceivable shape and form, except the right one; and not one in a hundred would be of the least practical use, except as bludgeons or shillalays in a single combat or hand-to-hand fight. Bands with untuned and untunable instruments emitted most diabolical sounds, remind you of the unearthly chaotic jargon of the condemned emanating from the bottomless abyss.

Leaving out debauches, gaming, riots, tumults and the like, there were exhibitions of buffoonery, wax-works, Jim Crow dancing, destroying each others stock in trade, (no police or keepers of the peace in vogue at that time), the sale of confectionery and molasses gingerbread — which cheapens as the day wanes, for the reason that dealers in these commodities had rather sacrifice their wares, and depart empty-handed than otherwise. A not uncommon scene, toward night, would be the beaux and belles, with soiled vesture and a weary gait, suffering the full fatigues from a full season of enjoyment, departing for their homes, laden with the spoils only vouchsafed them once a year, viz: a dozen sheets of molasses gingerbread tied up in a silk red bandanna handkerchief.

Among the numerous divertisements of the day we may make mention of a sham fight, then thought to be a necessary adjunct to

## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

the completion of a full performance on a training day. The battle was only to be feigned, yet preparations were made by the ambulance corps to take care of the killed and wounded. It was necessary, in the first place, to select a number of men to play the parts of the dying and dead; and to prevent mistakes and confusion, each one was furnished with a ticket setting forth the nature and severity of his injuries. The two lines then approached each other, the mimic combat began, and soon the ground was thickly covered with the victims of war's fell rage. The ambulance men advanced and began to pick up the sufferers. The wounds of each one, as indicated by the ticket attached to the body, were carefully examined, and the proper remedies were promptly administered. One soldier, however, received instructions which justified him, as he thought, in giving up the ghost. Those who were taking care of the wounded were surprised at finding that he gave no signs of life, and immediately called an officer for consultation. The officer asked what ailed him, but received no reply. A physician was then called, under whose direction water was thrown in the wounded man's face, but without the desired result. Finally, the signal for the close of the exercises sounded, whereupon the dead man jumped up as well as ever. In reply to questions which were put to him, he said he had done nothing but what seemed to him the severity of his wounds required.

After this rehearsal of the ghastly effects of war on the militia of York the reader will not be surprised to learn that the State militia was abolished in 1843 and "training days" passed into history. Among the leaders of this heroic army of defenders of Liberty were Col. Moses Lyman and Major William McIntire, while Jeremiah McIntire, of another branch of this family, was first a Colonel, then General and finally Major General of the State militia. It is of course understood that there was an uninterrupted flow of "Dutch Courage" available for the inspiration of the officers as they led their charges to battle, and the story is told that one of them, on one particularly bloody day, rode his mount home at top speed, and the front door being open, drove right in and up the stairs to the second story. As proof of this the prints of the horse's hoofs are said to be visible to this day!

The Training Field, as early as 1690 and probably before that, was on the level tract of land originally called "The Plain," adjoining the Country Road, and northwest of the old railroad bed.

In 1775 there was a general reorganization of the militia of the Province, and as it affected this town the old arrangement of four companies was changed to six, and in the shifting and breaking up of units the usual



## HISTORY OF YORK

trouble ensued about rank and priority which could not be settled by the local officers, and those who thought themselves slighted carried their grievances to the General Court in the following statement:

To the Hon'ble the Council and House of Representatives in General Assembly convened humbly shew

The Subscribers, Militia Officers in three of the Companies in the Town of York in the Regiment of Foote whereof Ebenezer Sayer is Colonel:—

That the Field Officers for said Regiment in pursuance of the Militia Law divided the Town of York into Six Companies which till lately consisted of but four — that in this division, part of what was formerly the first company and part of Second Company, were joined together and made one new Company, which Company so joined were by the Field Officers ranked and stiled the first Company, and what remained of the first Company and Second Company were still left in two separate Companies and are now stiled the *third* and sixth Companies in the Regiment: Whereas according to all Military rule and order your Petitioners apprehend their respective Companies ought to have been ranked the first and third in the Regiment, and that Company aforesaid made up from the first and second as it was younger in its formation ought to have been stiled and ranked in the Regiment below all Companies that were prior to it in formation in the Regiment:— That this arbitrary determination of the Field Officers, as your Petitioners conceive is to be has likewise justled another of the Companies in said Town out of their proper place and rank; whereby the men in three of the Companies in said Town are so uneasy respecting the matter that the Regiment is not in that state your Memorialists could wish for the Public Peace and Safety: that your Petitioners being the Officers duly elected by the three Companies aggrieved have remonstrated to the Field Officers and prayed their interposition that these matters might be speedily Redressed, but they have not as yet tho't fit to rectify the ranks aforesaid:—

Therefore your Petitioners pray that your Honours would grant us such relief in the premises as to you shall seem most expedient: and your Petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray.

Abel Moulton Jun.  
Moses Sewall  
Joseph Bragdon Jr.

Samuel Young  
Henry Talpey  
Charles Trafton

John Bennet  
Ebenezer Grant

David Sewall of this town with Joseph Simpson and Caleb Cushing of the House were appointed a committee to see what was necessary to be done with this complaint (*2 Maine Hist. Soc. xv, 88*).

At this time Edward Grow was Colonel of the militia until his death in 1785, and he was succeeded by Josiah Chase, his son-in-law, in the same position. In October 1790 Judge Sayward notes that a "Company of the



## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

Melitia met in this town and passed in review before the General & officers of the Courts of York" (*Diary*).

### THE GARRISON HOUSES

In addition to providing a mobile defensive force, the colonists of York were obliged to establish retreats for the women and children during attacks by the Indians when continuous guerilla warfare developed into a permanent policy of their enemies. These retreats came to be known as garrison houses and in the popular conception they are believed to be of American architectural design suited to defensive purposes against the peculiar strategy of the redskins. The overhanging second story has been endowed with qualifications for meeting attacks with scalding water or molten lead through openings which could also permit firing down perpendicularly on the attackers when they reached the building. It would puzzle one using a flintlock musket to keep his powder in the pan when trying such an experiment. The overhanging second story is an old English and French form of architecture brought over here by the first settlers and has no original pedigree in New England.<sup>1</sup> The scheme of dropping down missiles and lead from these projecting upper stories is as old as European warfare can be traced.

The garrison houses, or block houses, as they were sometimes called, were the larger and more substantially built private residences of the settlers, chosen for this purpose of common safety. They came into use in York as the result of the experiences of King Philip's War, the first time the residents really had need to consider methods of protection. These houses were selected for their convenience as a rallying point for groups of settlers in different localities and came to be specially prepared for the purpose. Small openings or portholes were cut in the walls on all sides to permit the use of firearms under protection. The water supply was protected as much as possible as a prime necessity. As the hostilities became more intense some of them were palisaded and flankers added, as at the par-

<sup>1</sup> The Emerson-Howard house in Ipswich, built in 1648 (*circa*), now standing, and the "Scotch"-Boardman house, built in 1651 to shelter the Scotch prisoners, taken at the Battle of Dunbar, both have the overhanging second story. They were built a quarter of a century before there were any troubles with the Indians, and neither town had any reason to anticipate attacks by them. These houses simply followed the prevailing customs of English architecture known to the settlers.

## HISTORY OF YORK

sonage, but these more elaborate garrisons were of much later times. The first Indian outbreaks caught the settlers unprepared for defences of this sort and the larger family residences were first adapted for their needs.

The Second Indian War in 1689 is probably responsible for the garrison houses of York, as at the time of the Massacre there were at least four known to be used for that purpose: Alcock's in the Lower Town at Harmon Park; Preble's, near the present First Church; Harmon's on the Lindsay Road at Meeting House Creek; and Stover's at Cape Neddick. It is quite probable there were others but if so there remains no record of them before the beginning of the next century. The two examples of the local wooden fortresses surviving within the memory of the present generation are the so-called Junkins and McIntire garrison houses. When they were built is not only uncertain but there is no contemporary mention of them until 1708 and under other names. Of these two only one is still standing and in good condition after extensive restoration in recent years. This one, known locally and generally as the McIntire garrison, is located close to the residence of its owner and inheritor, Mr. John McIntire.

*Alcock's Garrison.* This is the first known house in York used for this military purpose as early as 1690 (*Deeds v, pt. ii, fol. 6*). It was the residence of Capt. Job Alcock and doubtless was converted by him to this use in emergencies. It became a refuge for the people in that locality in 1692 at the time of the Massacre.

*Preble's Garrison.* It is quite probable that this was used as early as the Alcock house but is not mentioned until 1691 (*Ibid. v, pt. i, fol. 83*). It was the home of Lieut. Abraham Preble and served the region known then as Scituate Row near where the Town Hall stands. It was a storehouse for military supplies for the town as well as a garrison house.

*Harmon Garrison.* This was in existence in 1692 according to the statement of Judge David Sewall in his centenary account of the Massacre. Doubtless it became a garrison because its owner, Johnson Harmon, or his father was a Lieutenant in the town militia. It is not mentioned, however, by any of the contemporary reporters who visited the town immediately after the event.



## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

*Norton's Garrison.* This house is only known through the above-named reminiscences of Judge Sewall, and it is not doubted that he had reasons for calling it a garrison house. It was the residence of George Norton, situated on the homestead lot of his father Henry Norton to the Southeast of the Town House. The testimony of Abraham Batten in 1749 confirms the use of his house for this purpose.

*Junkins Garrison.* This was one of the old type of over-hang houses which survived until recent years, until it was abandoned as a residence and fell prey to the elements, the relic hunters and the more practical purpose of converting its timber to present needs. The origin of



THE JUNKINS GARRISON

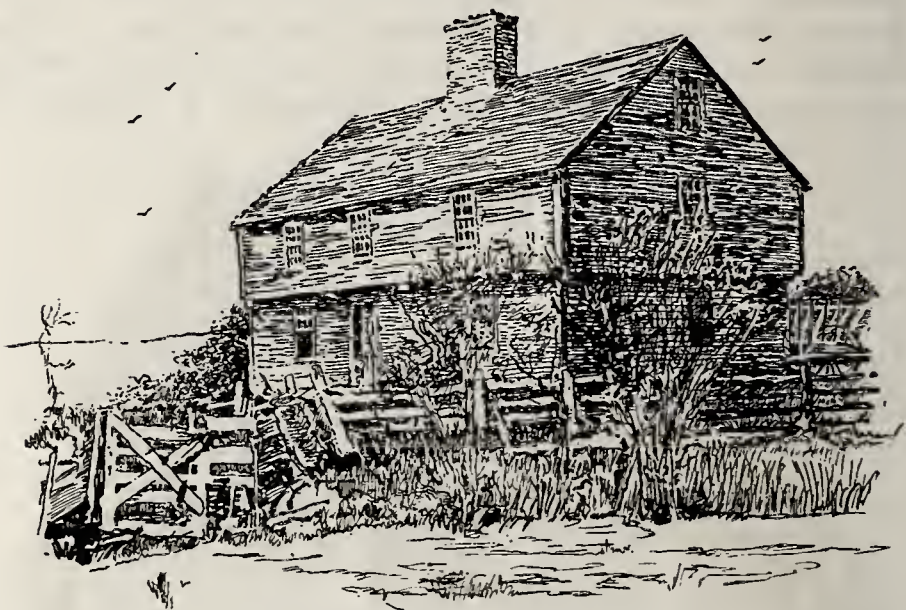
its reputation as a garrison house is in doubt. If it was used as a garrison at any time it must have been later than generally supposed, as it is not listed in 1711 as one of the defensive refuges of the town when the authorities of the Province were preparing an account of them.

*McIntire Garrison.* As the last existing representative of these picturesque buildings it is necessary to place its origin, likewise, on the land of another settler, prior to the time it came into the possession of the McIntire family. There is a reference to it in 1692 but no record of it prior to 1707-8, when it was described as "the garrison Caled



## HISTORY OF YORK

Maxwells garrison during the present warr" (*Town Records i, 231*). Alexander Maxwell, whose name it bore, was the earliest Scotch prisoner who came to York, and died between the date of his will in May 1707 and October of that year when it was probated (*Maine Wills 150*). Apparently during his last sickness he sold a part of his homestead on June 27 of that year to John McIntire, being certain land adjoining McIntire's home lot, bounded by "the orchard or garden of sd Maxwell *where the Gari-*



THE MAXWELL-McINTIRE GARRISON  
(Before being extended and repaired)

son now stands" (*Deeds vii, 87*). This was known four years later as the Scotland Garrison, and bore that name considerably later, and as the homesteads of Maxwell and McIntire adjoined, this is documentary evidence showing the origin of the present "McIntire" garrison house. It is not probable that there would be three such refuges in the close proximity as would be the case if the houses of Maxwell, Junkins and McIntire were converted to that purpose. That there was only one in that locality in 1692 is evident from the letter of Capt. John Floyd who visited the town directly after the Massacre. In it he wrote: "I have caused all the Inhabitants to be in three garisons 2 at Yorke & the other at Scotland," plainly showing but one in that settlement. Rev. John Pike of Dover recorded

## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

an Indian attack here in 1703 upon Arthur Bragdon's house "hard by *the* Garrison," in Scotland (*Journal in N. H. Gen. Record* iii, 100), and in 1709 the road leading from "Scotland Garrison" is mentioned (*Deeds* vii, 184). These furnish corroborative evidence that there was but one garrison house there, the Maxwell or McIntire.<sup>1</sup>

By order of his Excellency Governor Joseph Dudley, a committee was directed to make a survey of all the frontier garrison houses in Maine in 1711, and they reported the following in operation in York, with the assignments of persons to repair to each in time of danger or alarm:

YORKE.						
No.	Garrison.	Fami- lies.	Men Inhab.	Soul- diers.	Souls.	
1	Cape Neddick	8	8	4	45	Peter Newell has Lib- erty to erect a New One
2	Mr. Daniels	6	9	2	26	
3	Mr. Moltens	3	3	2	24	Guards the Harbour.
4	Cap <sup>t</sup> . Preble	2	4	1	13	
5	Mr. Blake	3	6	1	20	
6	Mr. Moody	3	2	2	15	
7	Cap <sup>t</sup> . Harmans	5	5	2	30	
8	Ab <sup>m</sup> Preble Esq <sup>r</sup>	8	10	4	64	The Store House.
9	Tho. Adams	6	8	1	42	
10	And <sup>w</sup> Browns	4	4	1	22	
11	Mr. Plaisted	2	2	1	16	A new one to be Erected
12	Ed <sup>w</sup> Beale	3	5	0	20	between Cape Neddick
13	Mr. Pentons	5	5	2	20	and the Town being
14	Scotland	7	7	1	35	much for the Security
15	Cap <sup>t</sup> . Pickerings	5	6	1	34	of the Town.
16	Jos. Moltons	3	4	1	24	
17	Samuel Cam	2	4	0	16	Richard Milbury has
18	Ensign Bragdon	7	10	2	40	Liberty to Garison M <sup>r</sup> .
19	Mr. Raines	1	1	0	12	Dummer house.
20	Jos. Maine	2	2	2	10	
21	Mr. Allin	4	4	0	20	
		89	109	30	548	

(*Mass. Arch.* lxxi, 871-6)

Of these twenty-one houses, Numbers 1, 12, 19, 20 and 21 were located at Cape Neddick or the west side of the river and will be described in their appropriate places. The other sixteen were located on the east side and their situations and other particulars of identity are here noted.

<sup>1</sup> In the *Boston News-Letter* of April 9, 1711 is given additional evidence of the existence of but one garrison in that region. It recites the death of two men killed by Indians "about the Scotland Garrison."

## HISTORY OF YORK

No. 2. This is Samuel Donnell who lived at the end of the Country Road as it turned towards Stage Neck.

No. 3. The house of Jeremiah Moulton on the water front at the foot of Varrell Lane.

No. 4. Captain Abraham Preble's residence north of The Emerson on the main street.<sup>1</sup>

No. 5. "Mr. Blake" is probably Samuel Black, who lived on the east side of Meeting House Creek.

No. 6. "Mr. Moody" is the parsonage occupied by Rev. Samuel Moody.

No. 7. This is Capt. Johnson Harmon who lived on the Lindsay Road at the head of Meeting House Creek.

No. 8. The house of Judge Preble of the Court of Common Pleas, and the original homestead of the family in Scituate Row, nearly opposite the cemetery.

No. 9. This is the residence of Thomas Adams situated on the west side of Meeting House Creek and north of the Lindsay Road.

No. 10. Andrew Brown lived on Cooper's Lane on the west side of the road leading to the Mills.

No. 11. Mr. Plaisted is James who lived on Cider Hill.

No. 13. "Pentons" is probably a clerical error or a mistake of the committee and should be Painton (Payneton), the settlement north of Scotland. The house of Joseph Shaw is said to have been used as a garrison here. There was no one of the name of Penton who lived in York at that time.

No. 14. The garrison house was the Maxwell-McIntire building which is the only one now standing, as far as known, unless some one of them has been remodeled and rebuilt.

No. 15. Capt. Pickering was the owner of the mills on New Mill Creek and his house is intended.

<sup>1</sup> It has been suggested that this garrison, kept by Capt. Abraham<sup>3</sup> (Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> Abraham<sup>1</sup>) Preble, may have stood in the "Great Stone Field," so called, on the Long Sands Road, a short distance westerly of the former location of the steam railroad. The family of Mr. George F. Preble of York has a tradition of a Preble garrison in that locality. The same tradition undoubtedly furnished the name of the "Garrison House," a hotel which formerly stood near the great boulder which gives the field its name. When the survey of the garrisons was made, in 1711, the land at the Long Sands had been owned by the Prebles for many years. Capt. Abraham Preble did not purchase the land northwesterly of "The Emerson" until 1710, and the deeds which passed to him make no mention of buildings (*Deeds vii, 149-50, and viii, 1*). But if we assume that the enumerator put down the names of the garrisons in the order of their location, then the location given by Colonel Banks must be correct, and Captain Preble must either (1) have taken over a house not mentioned in the deeds, or (2) have built a new house in 1710-11. L. M. B.



## TOWN MILITIA AND GARRISON HOUSES

No. 16. Joseph Moulton lived at Cider Hill. His garrison was on New Mill Creek.

No. 17. Samuel Came lived on the main road near Bass Cove Creek.

No. 18. Ensign Arthur Bragdon lived in Scotland, where his direct descendant of the same name now resides.

It is probable that these garrison houses served their purposes during continuance of the Indian troubles and that no more were added to their number, as, in the thirty years following, the danger from Indian raids gradually diminished to the vanishing point.

## CHAPTER XIV

### COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

#### THE SHIRE TOWN

With the judicial system of the Province this history has no concern, except as it relates to the seat of government and sittings of the Courts. Almost from the first this town held that relation to the Province. It was more frequently used as the place where Provincial and County Courts were held than any other. In 1640 it was ordered that three sessions of the Quarterly Courts should sit at Agamenticus and one at Saco. After Massachusetts took over the government the sessions were held alternately at Kittery and York, but the presence of the County records, then kept by Rishworth, who resided here, automatically made York the shire town in practice. In 1668 the famous "military" court assembled here when Massachusetts used armed force to reassert her authority, and in 1670 John Josselyn, the traveller, called York "the Metropolitan of the Province," meaning its seat of government. The extent of the Province, however, with settlements miles apart, made it necessary to hold court sessions elsewhere, occasionally, to accommodate inhabitants living between Kittery and the Sagadahoc. In 1680 when the Charter government was organized it met in this town, and the courts also were held here for the following five years. The Andros regime caused a general dislocation of all governmental customs, but after his overthrow the courts resumed sittings at York. When the charter of William and Mary, dated October 7, 1691, came into operation all the former methods had to be revised to meet its provisions. Under the rearrangement of officials and offices, it was provided that the four sessions of the courts should be held in York and Wells alternately. The Indian wars, which followed almost immediately, with the destruction of York and Wells, turned York into a garrison outpost and interfered with orderly government for a decade. With the beginning of the resettlement of abandoned towns in Maine the old arrangement was resumed, but with the gradual growth of places further east there came

## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

agitations for court sessions in that section, with the possibility of changing the location of the shire town. To forestall this the residents of York and Wells, through Lewis Bane and William Sawyer, in June 1717, petitioned "that the Town of York be now restored to their Right and Priviledge as the Shire Town of that County." (*Journal, H. R. i, 217.*) In November Abraham Preble, Richard Milberry and Samuel Came petitioned the General Court that the Registry of Deeds may not be kept at Kittery, as it now is, but be removed and kept at York the Shire Town (*Ibid. 237*). The Town voted on February 11, 1717-18 that Abraham Preble be chosen "to assist in the Towns behalfe to Git the Generall Corts Confirmation that this Town of York is the Sheir Town of this County of York, that so the Ridgistry of Deeds &c may be kept according to Law." In June 1718 the General Court acted on this matter favorably, and ordered "that the Registry of Deeds be kept and the Superior Court of Judicatur &c be held henceforth in the said Town of York." (*House Journal ii, 11.*) Thus York was confirmed in her ancient rights as the "Metropolitan of the Province." This situation continued until 1735 when the growth of the Eastern towns made it necessary to recognize their convenience, and in that year Falmouth (now Portland) was authorized to share this honor. At the division of the county, in 1760, when Cumberland and Lincoln counties were set off from York County, which had hitherto embraced the whole Province, this town remained the shire town of the old county of York. In 1802 the town of Alfred was chosen to share the privilege with York as Falmouth had done previously. The courts were retained here until 1832 when, on account of the requirements of centralization from a geographical standpoint, Alfred was finally adopted as the shire town. The office of County Treasurer had been removed there in 1813, the Registry of Deeds in 1816 and the Probate Office in 1820, together with the office of the Clerk of Courts.

### COURT HOUSE

That Sir Ferdinando Gorges planned to build a Court House is certain from his letter of "Instructions" (the second set), dated March 10, 1639, in which he directed "that there may be a place appointed for the hearing &



## HISTORY OF YORK

determining of causes, I have thought to assigne the same to be as nere as may be in the midst of that parte of the Province which is most inhabited, and that there be a house builte for that purpose at my one chardge if it cannot otherwise be settled." (*Court Records i*, 38.) As this town was in the centre of the "most inhabited" part of the Province, at that time, such a building may have been erected, but there is no record of it here or elsewhere.

It has already been explained that the ancient courts were held in the meetinghouses and as population increased the use of these edifices not built for the purpose became unsatisfactory and public opinion demanded that a suitable building be provided for this civil function. At a town meeting held December 5, 1733 the sum of £100 was voted towards building a courthouse and on the 20th of the same month it was

"Voted that Decon Abiel Goodwin, Capt. Peter Nowell and Mr. Joseph Holt be a Committee to Joyn with the Courts Committee in carrying on this Towns Part in building a Court House in this Town."

The joint committee were authorized "to appoint a Place to set sd House upon." On January 28, 1733-34, the town took additional action as expressed in the following vote:

"That this Town will Joyn with the County in building of a Court House in this Town which House shall be for the use of sd County to hold Courts in & for a Town House for the use of this Town to meet in on all Publick Times if they see cause: The Dementions of sd House to be as followeth viz: Thirty Five Foot Long & Twenty Eight Foot Wide: Twenty Foot Stud: the lower Story Eight Feet & a Half high: the upper Eleven Feet and a Half, and the Beames of the Upper Story to be Crowning Eighteen Inches & to have a Pitched Roofe: both Rooms to be Plaistered & whitewashed and well Glaized with Sash Glass, and to be Finished with Joynery Work according to the directions of the Committee that are & shall be appointed by the County & Town, and that the One Half of the Charges arrising in building & Finishing sd House shall be bourne by this Town."

Samuel Came and Jeremiah Moulton were appointed a committee to act on behalf of the town and their work was completed before December 26, 1735, as a parish meeting was held in the Town House on that date. This combined use continued until the beginning of the next century when dilapidations from age rendered it unsuitable for holding courts and the lack of accommodations for the bench and bar resulted in a transfer in 1800 and 1801 of

## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

the sessions of the Supreme Court to Kennebunk. This gave that town an opportunity to start a movement to make the change permanent. This attack on the old shire town was resented by Kittery and Berwick as well as our own people and by the financial aid of county and town appropriations, supplemented by individual contributions from residents of this town, Kittery and Berwick, the present Town House was built for the same joint purpose as before, and removal was thus forestalled for a while.

### THE COURTS

As the Shire town of the Province, York was the scene of one of the persistent relics of authority which the pioneers could indulge while they were hewing out the forests to make their habitations and extend their planting fields. The courts were contemporary with their coming and developed in externals and importance as the population grew. The sessions of the courts were held, of necessity, in such places as the town could afford, usually in the private house of the local Magistrate or in the Meeting House as soon as one was available. The law knew only this necessity which converted a temple of divine worship into a secular hall where men would wrangle on week days after they had bowed in prayer on Sundays. The several Meeting Houses in turn furnished this accommodation until the first Town House was prepared for the purpose.

In accordance with the traditional attitude of the Englishman, the Judges of his courts were generally objects of reverence for their office and respect for their persons. The Usurpation, which brought in Judges from Massachusetts, was a signal for a decline in this attitude owing to the intense political objections to their presence and the controversies which it excited. After the purchase of the Gorges' Patent this feeling of hostility gradually wore off and the coming of the Justices to hold courts of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas was always the occasion of as much pomp and ceremony as the primitive conditions of life at that period permitted. The members of the Provincial Court traveled from Boston and the local towns in Maine by horseback through woodland trails, fording rivers or crossing them by ferry when bridges did not serve.

The Shire Reeve or Sheriff was an important partner of the Justices in the administration of the law. His

## HISTORY OF YORK

truncheon symbolized power and he was looked upon with almost as much awe as his superiors on the Bench, particularly by those in the clutches of the law. In the passage of time, when the changes in living conditions permitted development of more of the formalities of official life, the Sheriff was a picturesque figure in the business of the Court. In wig and cocked hat and surtout sparkling with brass buttons, knee breeches and buckled shoes he escorted the Honorable Justices from their lodgings at the Tavern to the Court House, and in impressive tones at the opening of the Court summoned the people to come and be heard. With a changed formula he announced the adjournments of the Court, as lunch or dinner closed this quarterly show for the townspeople. On special occasions the Sheriff would lead an escort of the Militia to meet the Justices at the Town line and convoy them to the Meeting House. The local occupants of this office were: Henry Norton (1653), Abraham Preble, Jr. (1713); followed by what might be called the Moulton dynasty, Jeremiah (1724), Jeremiah, Jr. (1752), Jotham (1771) and Johnson (1784-93). Nathaniel G. Marshall held the office from 1854 to 1857, but the glories of the office, in its spectacular phase, went out with wigs and buckled shoes, except that the silk hat, with its cockade, and the sword continued to be worn by the Sheriff on formal occasions until about 1860. The Sheriff of the County of Middlesex still opens Commencement exercises at Harvard College wearing this regalia.

Solemn as were these Judges on the Bench in full-bottomed wigs, they were ordinary human beings in their hours of relaxation. They dined informally at the taverns and were amply supplied from the tap-room to aid their enjoyment and enliven the conversation. Nor had they altogether forgotten that all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy. Judge Sewall relates a story of one of their dinners at the close of the term, showing something of the early manners of the Bench and Bar. It was anciently the custom when the business of the Court was finished for the Judges and members of the Bar to assemble at the tavern for a social meeting. On this particular occasion they would constitute a court among themselves, appointing one of their number "Chief Justice" for the trial of all breaches of good fellowship which had occurred during



## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

the term. At one of these meetings a member of the Bar from Kittery was accused of calling the High Sheriff a fool. The fact being proved or admitted, the moot court taking into consideration the time, manner and occasion of the offense ordered the accused to pay a fine of one pipe of tobacco to each member. They also ordered the High Sheriff, who is said to have been Samuel Wheelwright, to pay one mug of flip for deserving the appellation.

### GAOL

If the early Puritan writers of Massachusetts on social conditions in the Province of Maine and their modern reverberators are to be accepted as authorities, there would not have been stones enough to construct prison walls to confine the alleged lawless element. Neither is it to be presumed that conditions were so ideal here that nothing of the kind was needed, and yet for twenty years after the settlement of York there was not a prison in the town or its next neighbor to the west. Apparently the remedy for this jail-less condition was required and at a General Court of the Province held December 30, 1651, it was ordered "that the towns of Gorgeana and Kittery are to build each of them a prison." As this was just shortly before the invasion of Massachusetts, and the consequent change of government, there is no evidence that this order became effective. The year 1653 has been locally accepted as the actual date of erection and publicly announced at the old gaol in this town, now used for exhibition purposes. It is not believed that this is the correct date. In answer to a petition from the inhabitants of Saco, Cape Porpus and Wells, the General Court of Massachusetts in November 1654 appointed residents of Kittery, York, Wells, Cape Porpus and Saco to make a "just and equall levy on each of the towns named and that they shall also take an account of the late Treasurer about the rate of the two late Courts and rectify the same, chargeing to each toune theire due proportion, according to the custome of the countrie rates" (*Mass. Col. Rec. iv, 214*). It appears that there had been disagreement among the various towns about the due proportion of costs chargeable to each, and in May 1655 four commissioners made their report, "notwithstanding the person appointed for Kittery in this busines refused to apply himself to the

## HISTORY OF YORK

honnored Courts order, and hath not brought in the valuation of their estates" (*Ibid. iv, 233*). In absence of the representative from Kittery the other members acted, as stated "fairly & favorably for them as for ourselves" with the following proportionate assessment:

Kittery	45: 15: 00
York	17: 17: 00
Wells	13: 10: 00
Cape Porpus	04: 08: 00
Saco	10: 05: 00
	<hr/> 91: 15: 00

From subsequent records it would seem that these amounts were for the estimated cost of a prison, not yet built, certainly not completed. It will appear from the following record of the Court proceedings in 1667 that the gaol was far from satisfactory at that date:

In regard of the Couldness of the present season & the Inconveniency & unfitness of the pryson to Intertayne prysoners this winter tyme: It is therefore ordered that untill a more convenient pryson bee erected or the season bee more moderate, it shall be lawfull for John Parker, his Majestys Goaler at Yorke to remove his prysoners to his house, which untill the Court take further order shall bee allowed & computed as the lawfull pryson, provided the said prysoners do not exceed going out of the lymitts of tenn pooles from any part of the said Goalers house, which whosoever presumes to doe without lycence from the Goale keeper shall bee accompted as a breaker of pryson & lyable to suffer as such an offender.

It is further ordered that prysoners shall have their lybarty to come to the meeteing on the Lords days with the keeper of the Goale.

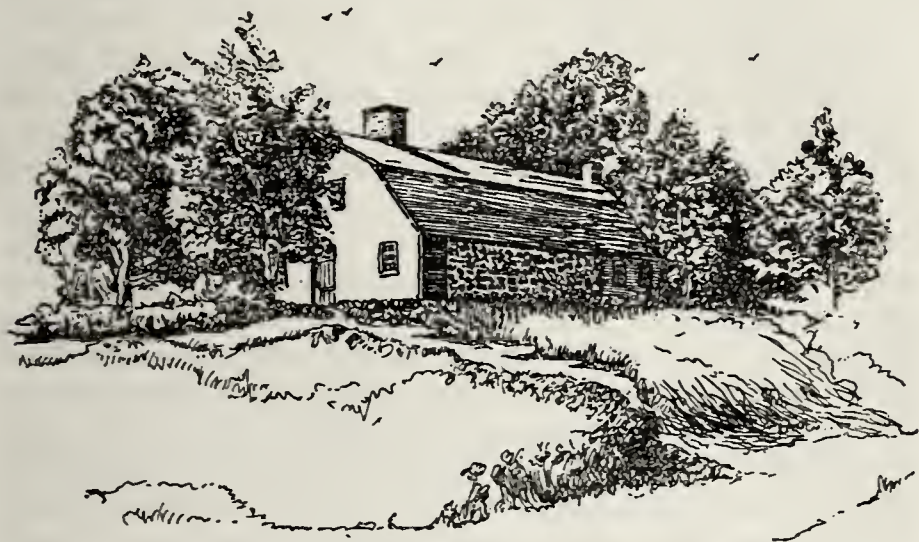
The new (second) Meeting House had just been completed, and as Parker the Gaoler lived close by, just across the Creek, the walk to meeting was not a long one. Acting upon this report the Provincial Court in October 1666 made the following order:

"Itt is ordered that this Western devision of the Province of Mayn shall build a sufficient pryson at Yorke before the last of September next, 1667."

In April 1669 John Bray of Kittery was committed to York Gaol by a Kittery Constable, from which it is possible to deduce that Kittery had no jail, and that the one here had been made "more convenient," for the new one had not yet been completed (*Essex Court Rec. iv, 130*). At the same session the towns in the western part of the Province in arrears for their share of expenses in erecting

## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

the new jail were directed to fulfill their obligations so that the committee could "take speedie & effectual Course for the building of a new Jayle att Yorke, or maintaine that which is there." In 1671 another resident of Kittery was committed to the gaol at Falmouth, presumably because the one here was not completed or insecure, and in 1673 the Overseers of the Prison, Capt. John Wincoll, Richard Banks and Edward Rishworth were fined five



THE OLD GAOL

Pounds apiece, "for not finishing it" as ordered by the Court. This fine was remitted the next year. It would thus appear that, twenty years after the original order, the gaol at York had not been completed. It was, however, in use, but owing to the "defectiveness" a prisoner in 1673 made his escape and the county was obliged to pay the creditor the amount of his bill against this escaped debtor. Either the responsible officials were continually amiss in this particular, or did not know how to build a structure that would hold its inmates, as in 1695 it was again reported as "much out of repair," and the Sheriff was authorized to designate any house convenient for a "common county Goale for the present." The next year Samuel Donnell, Abraham Preble and James Plaisted were directed to "forthwith view the Prison at York & see whats amiss in it, and cause it to be repaired." In April 1707 the Court ordered the county to build a small prison



## HISTORY OF YORK

in York as "the Gaol in Kittery is out of repair" and in October of that year Peter Nowell and Francis Raynes were employed to build it. The dimensions were specified as 24 x 16 and 7 feet between the floors, indicating a structure of two stories. As the dimensions of this "small prison" are not those of the foundations of the present one it is probable that this was the "House of Correction" referred to in the records of the next year when the prison-keeper was also designated as "Master of the House of Correction." It may be assumed that the "olde gaol" was completed at some time, but that it was never proof against the designs of ingenious prisoners is a matter of tradition as well as legal record. In 1750 a case of such gaol delivery was the basis of a long suit against the Sheriff for damages in allowing a debtor, through negligence, to escape. The verdict was in favor of the creditor and the case was finally taken to the General Court of Massachusetts on appeal. The prisoner was a shoemaker and allowed to work at his trade in the prison, having "his Tools and Billets of Wood for his fire by which he cut away the wood and wrenched out the Grates in the window of the Room in which he was confined at which Window he made his Escape." In 1762 the condition of the old gaol was such that it was deemed necessary to build a new one which was completed the following year at a cost of £305-06-00 lawful money. Jonathan Sayward was one of the committee (*Diary*).

### HOUSE OF CORRECTION

This introduces a secondary place of detention in the system of penology in the Massachusetts government. As stated in their plans adopted before emigration, in 1629, these buildings were stated to be for

"such as shalbe negligent and remiss in pformance of their dutyes or otherwise exorbitant our desire is that a house of correccon bee erected and set upp both for the punishment of such offenders and to deterr others by their example from such irregular courses."

(*Mass. Col. Rec. i, 401*)

In 1632 a "House of Correction" was built in Boston.

In this connection it is well to understand that prisons in the modern acceptance of the word were not built so much for felons as for the detention of debtors. In 1654 the General Court passed a law authorizing the imprison-

## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

ment of debtors until their creditors were satisfied as to payment. It was not intended that they should be fashionable boarding houses for murderers and highwaymen where coddling them as heroes was permitted by the officers executing the law. As so many crimes were punishable by death under the Massachusetts laws and execution of the death penalty was prompt there was no occasion to afford means for interminable delays of justice such as modern legal contrivances to defeat justice permit. These prisons were almost exclusively used for the indefinite confinement of poor debtors as well as for the temporary detention of persons accused of crimes against life and property pending trial. In 1659 the County Court added to the existing complications by directing that another penal institution be erected in this town, without delay, in these terms:

"Whereas the court hath considered the necessary use of an house of correction to be built in this county, as law hath provided to be in others, for the more constant & condigne punishment of obstinate offenders, as occasion from time to time shall require

"It is therefore ordered that Maj. Nicholas Shapleigh, Edward Rishworth, Re: Cor: & and Mr. Abra: Preble shall take an affectual course for building of an house of correction for the town of York, according to such dimensions as they shall see meet for that use, & to order the finishing thereof before the next County Court, who are also impowered for defraying the charges thereof, to make a rate & levy it upon the whole county." (*Provincial Court Records, 1659.*)

John Parker was appointed "to keep the house of correction when it is built."

The difference between a jail and a house of correction is not clearly apparent, especially in a sparsely settled country, but whatever it was the County Court wanted another one, and in July 1666, it was ordered that there should be "sett up a Pryson" at Falmouth immediately. This prison would, as a matter of space available, relieve the strain on the gaol here, if the pressure was too great, but the trouble seems to have been of a different character.

According to the newspapers of Boston there was a House of Corection here in 1765, and in April the *News Letter* prints a story of six women who were convicted of fornication and upon their confession were fined fifty shillings or ten stripes at the whipping post. Not being able to pay the fine they received the lash. They were called "veterans." Two of them were committed to the

## HISTORY OF YORK

“House of Correction” and there they underwent the “Discipline of the House, which by way of Entrance was ten Stripes more each.”

Escapes from either one of these places of confinement were common. Rewards for their apprehension were inserted in the *New Hampshire Gazette* as the nearest means of publicity. An example is here inserted:

BROKE out of his Majestys Gaol in York on the Night of the 5th Instant, *Samuel Richards* and *Benair Doore*, imprisoned on Suspicion of making and passing Counterfeit Dollars; each of them of a midling stature and of about Thirty Years of Age. WHOEVER takes up said Prisoners and secures them, so that they may be brought to Justice, shall have TEN DOLLARS Reward and all the necessary Charges Paid by me.

JEREMIAH MOULTON, Jr.

York, March 6th, 1762.

Sheriff

At that time counterfeiting was punishable by death and the Sheriff was personally responsible for the safe-keeping of his prisoners.

In 1812 the use of the jail was granted to the County for one hundred years, or longer, if required.

The first keeper of the prison was John Parker who held the position until 1678 when he resigned. Richard Carter succeeded in 1679 and was followed by William Bray (1683), Thomas Harris (1685), William Bray again in 1690. In 1708 Thomas Moore held the office as well as that of Master of the House of Correction. In subsequent years the sheriff of the county became the responsible official with a resident assistant called a Turnkey. The salary of the Sheriff was £10 annually and the Turnkey had as his recompense 2 shillings and 6 pence for turning the key and was allowed 3 shillings and 9 pence per week for feeding the prisoners.

### PUNISHMENTS

This formidable structure was not the only method of impressing evil doers or the evil-minded with the majesty of the law. There were other visible means of putting the fear of the law in their hearts. York had in its punitive equipment a pillory which consisted of two posts between which was a hinged board, or divisible in two parts with a hole in which the head was set fast, and two like openings for the hands. The prisoner stood locked in this on a



## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

raised platform looking down on passers-by. Usually a paper was affixed to this device stating the occasion for the punishment. It would be impracticable to enumerate the offenses for which the pillory was used. In 1671 Thomas Withers stood in our pillory for two hours for "putting in several votes for himself as an officer at a town meeting" and shortly afterwards for putting money into the contribution box and then "surriptisiously taking it out again." One of the first of these supplementary agencies was the whipping post. This was erected in the gaol grounds and probably had been in use even before the gaol was built. This method of punishment was reserved for the more serious offenses against morals, although violation of the Seventh Commandment was punishable by death. Small thievery received this form of punishment. In 1666 Mary Brawn of this town was sentenced to be whipped at the post "in publique meeting" with ten stripes for stealing sixteen pieces of pork from Sampson Angier. Young married persons, whose courtship had been carried on under the convenient and comfortable New England "bundling" device, and had anticipated events unwisely, found themselves in the hands of the law, when their first child appeared in advance of the physiological period of gestation. After labor was safely over both of them were haled into Court and ordered to the whipping post to receive a dozen stripes each at the hands of the public executioner. It is probable that many cases of premature delivery were unjustly punished. How long the whipping post was in operation is uncertain. In January 1768 the Boston Chronicle stated that "a young man who had been in York gaol received 20 lashes at the whipping post for theft." The publication of this item as news would indicate that flogging had ceased to be a general practice by that time.

### STOCKS AND BILBOES

Stocks were erected after 1665 at the York Gaol and were of the kind in which the unfortunate victim of the sentence sat with his feet and hands locked in the form for several hours where passing citizens could entertain themselves by jibes and possibly harmless missiles at the helpless man. This kind of punishment was meted out for small offenses like slander, cursing, etc.

## HISTORY OF YORK

In 1696 the Provincial Court ordered that the "Sheriff forthwith provide a payr of Iron Bilboes for the Prison." (*Deeds v*, pt. 2, p. 77.) Bilboes were a kind of stocks generally used at sea. This was a simple but effective restraint consisting of a heavy bolt or bar of iron having two sliding shackles something like handcuffs. The legs of offenders were thrust into these shackles and locked there. Lying with his back on the floor, the culprit's legs were



THE PUBLIC STOCKS

attached to a post and in that position ample time was given him for considering the enormity of his offense. "Laying by the heels in the bilboes" was not a pleasant method of expiating misdemeanors.

There is no evidence that a cucking stool existed in connection with the gaol. York was fined in 1665 for having no "cucking stool." This was a device invented for the punishment of scolding or gossiping women by ducking them in the water when placed in a stool or chair fixed at the end of a long pole operated like a well-sweep. The origin of the word is involved in remote obscurity

## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

and it was later called the ducking stool. Whether the lack of it indicates that York had no such women is left for others to decide.

### THE SCARLET LETTER

Hawthorne's immortal story of this title has no actual foundation as far as the color scheme is involved, but it is presumed that letters of a conspicuous color or in marked contrast to the clothing of the convicted persons were selected. It is a fact that persons convicted of various crimes were required to wear in public certain letters or words which described their offenses "cut in cloth and sewed on their uppermost garment on the arm and Back." The letter "A" for adultery; "B" for blasphemy; "D" for drunkard are examples. In other cases the words were spelled out in full or a longer sentence written on paper in capital letters specified the crime more fully.

In 1651 the fourth wife of the famous Rev. Stephen Bachiler was convicted in a trial at York of adultery and the sentence of the Court was that she be branded on the cheek with the letter "A," and this sentence was carried out undoubtedly in York, by which she carried a permanent red scar for the rest of her days. This is the only known instance of the use of this permanent disfigurement in Maine. In fact, the records of the Province are singularly free from those awful cruelties inflicted by the Puritans of Massachusetts on those who happened to differ from them in matters of religion or politics. Cutting off the ears, pressing to death and endless floggings of Quakers at the cart's tail "from town to town" are some of the inhuman tortures which cannot be laid to the courts of justice in this town or Province.

### "BENEFIT OF CLERGY"

One of the oldest customs in legal practice in England, sanctioned by law, is that of pleading the "benefit of clergy." It was in use as early as 1200 and was devised for the protection of the clergy when accused of crime, as it was claimed that they should be tried by Ecclesiastical Courts and not by the civil authorities. Thus arose the plea of "Benefit of Clergy" and the accused was turned over to the church authorities for trial and punishment if he could satisfy the judges that he could read the Holy



## HISTORY OF YORK

Scripture. "The Book" as it was called was given to him to read in open court, and it came to be a custom to require the prisoner to read the first verse of the fifty-first chapter of the Psalms. From this circumstance that particular passage has been known for ages as "the Neck verse" as it has saved so many necks from the gallows. This verse reads: "Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions." Every clever criminal who could read invoked the "benefit of clergy" and if he could read this verse, or any other, the Ordinary or his Deputy said "legit ut clericus" (he reads like a clerk), and he was then branded or flogged. It seems incredible, but it was a legal plea in England until 1824 when the statute was abolished. This plea was made by John Adams on behalf of the British soldiers tried in Boston for participation in the "Boston Massacre" and was allowed by the Court. It seems strange that this legal fiction was used here in York in 1736 at a trial for counterfeiting, which at that time was punishable by death. William Patten of Wells was charged with "counseling, advising and assisting in forging and counterfeiting 25 shilling bills of New Hampshire and £5 and ten shilling bills of Connecticut Colony." John MacDonald of Wells had procured the engraving done in Dublin, Ireland, and some York people were involved in the transaction. Patten only was tried and, being found guilty, "prayed the Benefit of the Clergy which was granted him and Sentence was that he should be burnt in the Hand, suffer six Months Imprisonment and pay Costs." The Judges were Samuel Came, Jeremiah Moulton and Samuel Moody.

### EXECUTION OF JOSEPH QUASSON FOR MURDER IN 1726

One of the Indians employed in the warfare against the Eastern tribes in 1725 killed another Indian, also a soldier named John Peters at Wells, and in due course he was tried here, found guilty and sentenced to death. The occasion was "improved," as contemporary phraseology would express it, by Mr. Moody to draw the usual moral lesson from the crime, and he printed his story of the affair detailing the conversion of the unfortunate man with a biography in the form of questions and answers between

## COURT HOUSE, GAOL, AND PUNISHMENTS

the "visitor" and "prisoner." He relates the visits of religious women to give him consolation and affords some interesting information regarding the execution itself which took place on June 29. He states that most of the ministers in the county and several others accompanied the prisoner from the gaol to the place of execution. He states that "the mile's Walk was improved in directing, encouraging & cautioning the Prisoner to Hope." When they came in sight of the gallows he was asked if he were not terrified, to which he replied: "Not at all." Again, this conversation ensued when they beheld "the first sight of the Sea, on the Shore of which was the Place of Execution" one of his escort asked him if he were not afraid to embark on the "Ocean of Eternity," to which he expressed entire readiness to take the journey. In this manner the time was occupied by these lugubrious suggestions of his approaching doom. "The Gallows was fixed in a Valley with Hills on the one Side and on the other so that the numerous Spectators (they were by Conjecture about Three Thousand — there having been no such Example in the country for more than Seventy Years), had an advantageous Prospect." When all was ready for the final act he ascended the ladder and made a short address, after which he offered a prayer of some length, and out of this scene Parson Moody has made an instructive picture of the way criminals were executed in his day. In June 1704 Mr. Moody attended the execution of six pirates in Boston, in company of his cousin, Judge Samuel Sewall. He relates that there were in the river carrying spectators about one hundred and fifty boats and canoes. Evidently hangings had a fascination for the parson.

### EXECUTION OF PATIENCE BOSTON, INDIAN, 1735

An unfortunate Indian woman, named Patience Boston, gave birth to an illegitimate child, of which she alleged one Trott to be the father, and she killed it at birth. She was tried and convicted in June of the above year and sentenced to death by hanging. As usual she underwent "conversion" which is related in a pamphlet by Parson Moody and his son Joseph, and went to her doom on Stage Neck, very cheerfully, according to these witnesses.

## HISTORY OF YORK

### "EXECUTION" OF WILLIAM DEERING, 1749

Under date of February 16, 1749, Parson Smith of Falmouth wrote in his *Diary*: "Yesterday one Mrs. Deering of Bluepoint (Scarboro), was found barbarously murdered; it is supposed by her husband." She was Grace Pine before marriage. The suspicion proved correct and he was tried for the crime and convicted in June following the deed. He was to be executed here August 3, 1749, but when the fatal day arrived the prisoner's cell was empty. He was of a good family and had influential friends in and out of court. He was son of Joseph and Mary (Bray) Deering of Kittery. Among them was Sir William Pepperrell, who was related to him by marriage, his mother being a Bray, and it was generally supposed that the Baronet found means to save his relative from the gallows through connivance with the authorities here and in Boston. The prestige of Pepperrell prevented any public scandal arising and the affair was allowed to drop. It is supposed that he was taken to England in a mast ship belonging to Pepperrell.

### EXECUTION OF TONY, A NEGRO, 1756

A Negro named Tony, living with his master in Kittery, murdered the young daughter of the family by throwing her down the well. He said that he did it to bring himself to the gallows, so that he would bring an end to his alleged hard usage. Asked why he did not kill himself instead, he said that it would be wicked. Under the circumstances he was accommodated by a conviction for wilful murder in June 1756 and on July 29 following, the sentence was carried out at the usual place. "He behaved very penitently," as was reported.



## CHAPTER XV

### THE MILLING INDUSTRY

#### NEW MILL CREEK

In the second chapter of this volume extended reference has been made to the establishment of the first sawmill in York, on the south side, and the possibility that it was the earliest tide mill in America. Following the death of Sir Ferdinando Gorges in 1647 and the abandonment, by his heirs, of any active control of his interests here, the temporary suspension of his milling plant is probable, but the actual situation is obscured by the lack of any records bearing on the subject. That this condition was remedied by the residents on the north side of the river will appear by a recital of what took place in the short period following his death.

In October 1651, Edward Rishworth, formerly of Exeter and Hampton, came to York to reside as successor to Basil Parker, the deceased Recorder of the Province, and he brought with him the spirit of enterprise which easily made him one of the leading citizens of the town for the next half century. Scarcely had he arrived before he applied for and received from the Provincial authorities "free liberty to erect & set up a Mill or Mills at Cape Nuttacke River or some other Convenient Place not already granted; with timber privileges" for an area of three miles up the river, and land in fee simple, when the mills should be erected (*York Deeds i, 15*). The quitrent was sixpence per thousand "for every thousand he cutts." In 1652, whether from deterioration of the plant on Old Mill Creek, which is more probable, or from the need of additional sawing facilities, Governor Godfrey entered into negotiations with William Ellingham and Hugh Gale, then of Kittery, to erect a new or an additional mill on Gorges Creek. As previously related these millwrights with other allied mechanics, carpenters and smiths, entered into an engagement with Godfrey and the Townsmen, in consideration of two land grants in April of that year, to erect a sawmill. This was completed by June following and an additional grant was given them on the southeast bank

## HISTORY OF YORK

of Gorges Creek. They had not only built the first mill under the original arrangement, but "do intend to erect more mills," as the instrument reads (*York Deeds i, 20*). Because of this activity "Mr Gorges his Creek" became known thenceforth as New Mill Creek, a name which it carried for the next half century. Ellingham and Gale enlisted the financial and personal support of two wealthy merchants of Boston, Henry Webb and Capt. Thomas Clark, and the new Recorder of the Province, Edward Rishworth. Indeed, it is probable that Rishworth was the real moving spirit behind this new activity, as he continued to be identified with the milling industry up to the time of his death. The town entered into formal agreement with these five undertakers "for the inlargeing and Necessary Compleating of the former Grant." They were given a large tract of land bordering on Old Mill Creek, on its upper side, "and so to run alonge by and next the verge of the said River (of York) till it come to a small Creek or Cove, next below Goose Cove, which is, in distance, about a mile or thereabouts from the aforesaid Ould Mill Creek, running back into the Mayne towards Kittery, the full Proportion of one Mile in distance, upon a straight line." (*Town Records i, 30*). This grant was virtually a lease during their occupancy of the premises for mill purposes. In addition they were granted the right to cut one thousand pine trees at the head of Gorges Creek, provided the Corn Mill be maintained and a yearly rental of £12 sterling paid to the town. This was effected January 23, 1653, and by that time two sawmills had been completed for business under the grant (*York Deeds i, 25, 35, 36; xii, 215*). For years this land grant was a constant source of litigation as to its metes and bounds, even into the next century. It was held under mortgage by non-residents most of the time, owing to the financial troubles of the succeeding operators. Ellingham and Gale did not long continue in the ownership or management of this enterprise. They sold their shares, the former to Webb<sup>1</sup> and the latter to Clark and Rishworth. Two "freshet" mills were forthwith added to the plant, "above the falls" of Gorges Creek. It is probable that Rishworth became

<sup>1</sup> Webb was one of the wealthiest business men of Boston at that time. He died in 1660, leaving an estate of nearly eight thousand pounds, equal in our money at the present time to about \$250,000. His descendants held an interest in the land grant as late as 1727, when they sold out to Thomas Pickering.

## THE MILLING INDUSTRY

the local manager for his partners, though he was not a practical millwright. This arrangement continued about three years, when Rishworth disposed of his interest to Clark, leaving the latter and Webb in control. This was when York's famous millwright, Henry Sayward, was induced to leave Little Harbor (Rye) in 1658 and take up the mill business in this town. Rishworth had known Sayward in Hampton and was the means of bringing him to York. This new factor in the industrial life of York invested it immediately with the vigor and courage of his venturesome spirit. He was granted on July 4, 1658, a house lot of twelve acres on the southeast side of the New Mill Creek, and thence for the next twenty years he directed with restless energy the development of this and other mill enterprises, both here and in other towns of the Province.<sup>1</sup> He became a partner with Webb and Clark, operating the mills on a profit-sharing basis. The hum of his two saws at every tide broke the sylvan stillness of this region, and the noise of his other three mills on the Creek made the New Mill Stream the busy section of York while he lived there. In 1669, some time before October, the work of ten years went up in smoke. His mills were destroyed by fire and he lost "about a thousand pounds," according to his recital of this misfortune in a petition to the General Court. (*Mass. Arch. lix, 114.*) Nothing daunted, he rebuilt within the next ten years a turning mill, a sawmill and two corn mills.<sup>2</sup> This misfortune, in reality, only spurred him to extend his enterprises, and he built a new sawmill on Cape Neddick River, probably under the Rishworth grant previously mentioned (*Deeds ii, 130*). Of his other activities in the milling business elsewhere it is not necessary to write at length, as the story belongs to Wells and North Yarmouth, where he branched out in pioneer style and eventually found himself deeply entangled in mortgages and other legal snarls. To crown his business misfortunes the Indian troubles of 1675-76 helped to bring him to bankruptcy

<sup>1</sup> In 1661 he had 50 acres more granted to him adjoining his home lot, and in 1667 three hundred acres on the west side, a mile in length, one hundred and fifty rods wide, on the lower side of Old Mill Creek (*Town Records i, 26, 34; comp., Deeds i, 107; ii, 162*)

<sup>2</sup> In September 1687 Judge Sewall made a trip to York in company with Mr. Richard Martyn of Portsmouth and made the following entry in his diary: "Rode then to York through very bad way, Jno. Broughton, Pilot. Saw Mr. Sawyers singular saw mill. Lodg'd at Cous. Dumers with Mr. Martyn" (*Diary i, 189*). Probably a tidal mill run with an undershot wheel was a curiosity to the Judge.



## HISTORY OF YORK

(*Bourne, History of Wells and Kennebunk*). In 1679 the dreams and schemes of this energetic spirit were terminated by death, and his affairs, not yet adjusted, drifted into a confused eddy of conflicting creditors claiming priority of interest. Administration of his estate was prevented for a while by the Boston mortgagees, and "cautions" were recorded against appraising the property. Clark claimed two-thirds of it and Webb the other. The widow undertook to continue the operation of the mills and became the defendant in various suits brought by the creditors. His kinsman Samuel Sayward of Ipswich, who came to the assistance of Mrs. Sayward, was prosecuted for trespass in refusing to leave the mill, when ordered. The same legal bombardment met her in Wells and North Yarmouth. The Clerk of the Writs was finally authorized to have an inventory made, and on April 6, 1680, she was appointed Administratrix of the estate (*York Deeds iii, 40, 43, 44, 55; comp. Court Records, 1680*). The inventory was made in two sections, the "Mansion" with movables in 1679, and the mill property the following year, doubtless to satisfy legal tangles. The mill property, as listed, consisted of a turning mill, a sawmill and two corn mills, valued at £216, and real estate on both sides of the river at £33, but how much was equity for the widow is not known. Mrs. Sayward, a daughter of Joseph Peasley of Haverhill, proved herself an energetic successor to her husband, and carried on till her death ten years later.<sup>1</sup> Litigation, like a Nemesis, hung over the titles to his lands and timber rights to plague the purchasers well into the next century, but they are too numerous to recite. For one reason and another the name of Sayward and his mills became a living memory to three generations of the townspeople through these recurring litigations.

### CORN MILLS

As late as 1639 there was no gristmill operated by wind or water power in the town, nor in fact in any plantation on the Maine coast, and none nearer than the "Bay."

<sup>1</sup> In a letter dated February 3, 1679-80, Jonathan Curwen of Salem, one of the mortgagees, wrote to Joseph Storer of Wells: "Pray advise the mill-men to be very carefull in keeping the mills . . . for I hear Mrs. Sayward hath taken possession of York mills again. Though I fear her not only I would prevent needless troubles," (*Curwen Mss.*).

## THE MILLING INDUSTRY

The settlers were obliged to transport their corn to Boston for grinding, as we have evidence of it seven years previously, when Godfrey made a voyage thither with grain to the mill.<sup>1</sup> It is clear that sawmills held first place in the consideration of the settlers and promoters of plantations, and they were content to pound their corn in mortars, with iron pestles or stones, or grind it with small hand mills for individual use.<sup>2</sup> There is no known proof that this lack of a gristmill was remedied for a number of years after this date. Gorges in his "Brief Relation," written sometime before 1647, speaks of a "corn mill" in the Province, but whether here or elsewhere is uncertain, though it is reasonable to suppose that it was located here with his other mill. On June 25, 1652, William Ellingham and Hugh Gale, Millwrights of Kittery, were granted land on the south side of Gorges Creek by Governor Godfrey as part of an agreement to erect new corn mills in the town.<sup>3</sup> In December following a number of persons, known to be mechanics, were granted lots by the town, on the northwest side of this creek, for the undoubted purpose of operating not only the new sawmills, but to supply the needs of the growing settlement in the matter of gristmills.<sup>4</sup> Construction was begun at once, and in the following month (January 1653) the "corn mill is accordingly finished."<sup>5</sup> A dam was built across the creek at the S bend in what is now known as Sayward's Point, and the mill was located on the southeast side of the stream. The remains of the dam may be seen to this day at the site. In consideration of the grant by Godfrey of fifty acres<sup>6</sup> and of the town grant of twenty acres the principals,

<sup>1</sup> *Winthrop, Journal*, October 1632. The windmill at Newtown, now Cambridge, which was removed to Boston in August 1632 seems to have been the first corn mill in that Colony. In a letter from Winter to Trelawny, dated July 10, 1639, he says: "I want a myll to grind English graine: yt is a great trouble & hindrance of tyme to go 30 leags to myll to grind yt: heare is never a myll in all the Country but in the bay." (*Trelawny Papers*, 142.)

<sup>2</sup> "I do heare they have hand mylls made in England," wrote Winter in 1639, "that goeth wth stones that will grind English Corne wheat & barley . . . our steele mylls ar worren out smooth . . . they ar 4 dayes to grind a hoghed of malt & I cannot (get) them mended heare-about." (*Ibid.*) The first mill at Plymouth, set up in 1621, was one that "beat" the corn, instead of grinding it.

<sup>3</sup> Ellingham and Gale had lately built a sawmill in Kittery, which they sold in December 1651 (*Deeds i*, 15).

<sup>4</sup> John Davis, "the Smith" was one of these, and continued in the town for many years after.

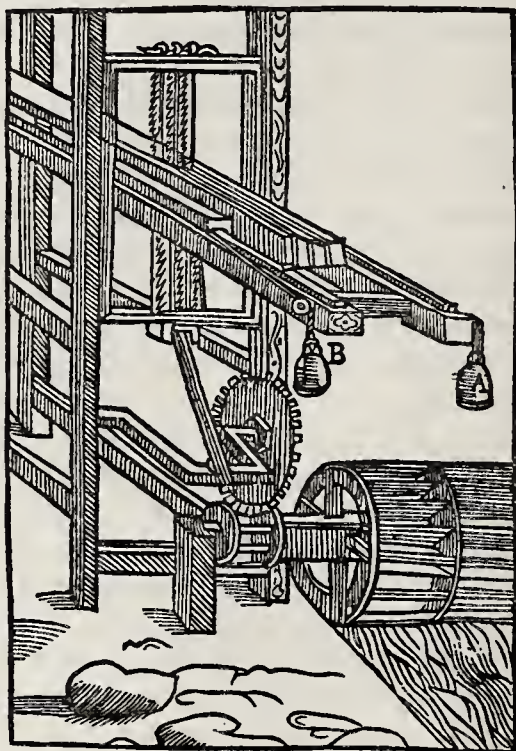
<sup>5</sup> *Town Records i*, 30.

<sup>6</sup> *Deeds i*, 19.

## HISTORY OF YORK

Ellingham and Gale, agreed to erect this as a town mill.<sup>1</sup> Evidently it was a red-letter day in the life of the little City of Gorgeana, when on June 25, the Worshipful Mayor, Abraham Preble, was called upon officially to witness livery and seisin of the premises.<sup>2</sup>

From the nature of the power, a tidal inlet, the lack of fall made it necessary to use an undershot wheel to operate the stones by this form of water power.



SAW-MILL.—FAC-SIMILE FROM "VIRGINIA TRULY VALUED,"  
BY EDWARD WILLIAMS, 1650.

AN UNDERSHOT SAWMILL OF SAYWARD'S TIME

When these new mills on the north side of the river went into operation the original tidal mill on the south side, built by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, had been employed since 1634, and it kept them company continuously at each ebb tide during nearly three score years. Thus matters remained in the milling industry until the massacre of

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, xii, 266; Hugh Gale in *Deeds* i, 17 gives an excellent symbolic illustration of his occupation in making a representation of a mill-wheel for "his mark."

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i, 19. He signed as "Maior."



## THE MILLING INDUSTRY

1692 which palsied every activity of the townspeople, except to struggle for existence under the protection of an armed garrison. There was no business for the sawmills as no one was building and the gristmill had doubtless become unserviceable from exposure to the elements. This opportunity to revive a once profitable industry was brought to the notice of John Pickering of Portsmouth, a practical miller of that town, and as a result of preliminary negotiations, four years after the Massacre, he made the following proposal to the town to rebuild the corn mill:

### Capt Pickerin's Letter to the Town To the Select Men of the Town of York

Gentlemen /

Having had discourse with Sundry of your Inhabitants relating to the Straight and necessity of your town for want of a corn Mill having had Sundry thoughte thereabout doe make you this offer (which I Judge all things considered is rashonall) which if you Judge Expedient, please to present to the Inhabitants in generall town Meeting as fol: Vizt / first I say this, if your town will give and confirm unto me and my heirs for ever the whole sole right and priviledge of the Mill Creeks where Mr Henry Saword built his Mills, as also all the towns Right and Intrust in those Lands and Medo and timber formerly granted by the town to Web, Clark, Rushford and Ellinggam and all priviledges to them belonging with the Arreredges of rent, I say then and on that condition I will be obledged, both me and my heires to erect a good Suffisient Corn Mill and for ever maintain the Same at my own proper cost for grinding the towns corn for the usuall Toll allowed through the Countrey / this I offer thoue I know I cannot have half the advantage those persons formerly had for what timber was near and convenient is all gone besides I must forthwith lay out above 150 L and have nothing for many years for all the toll of your towns corn will not pay a mans wages this seven years for tending the Mill / however if this be taken up with and a Voate past by your Inhabitants for Impowering the Select men or some other Meet psons to enter into Articles with me on those conditions, shall on Notice from such Attend their Moshon / I further Add that in the mean time while I can Erect a Mill in your town I will always keep one of my Mills ready to grind your corn as you come /

Not else at present but await your resolve hereabout /  
Soe remain Gentlemen, Yours to Serve

John Pickerin.

Dated this 20th of Febr 169<sup>5</sup>

Gentlemen I also ad and desire you to take care that if I should want timber for building the Mill that I may have it on any mans land where I can find it most convenient as also 2 days work of each man in Town as I shall have occasion about the Mill and Dam, with libertie to build sd Mill or Mills where I pleas in York / (*T. R. i, 137; Deeds vi, 82.*)

## HISTORY OF YORK

A meeting of the townsmen was called immediately to act on this offer and it was unanimously

Votted at A Legall Town Meeting in York the 18th of March 169<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub>  
Compliance With the within preposals /

That Mr. Samuel Doniel Leut Abram Preble Senr Arthur Bragdon Senr and Joseph Weare, them or the Major part of them: are here by fully and Absolutely Impowered in behalfe of the said Town to Enter Into Covenant with John Pickerin Senr of pochmo: in the be halfe of this town for the arrecting and Maintaining of a Corne Mill for Grinding sd Townes Corne for the Usall Towle taken throw the Cuntry: and to confirme unto him the said Pickerin and his heirs &c for ener all those Lands, timber Trees, Stream and Streams of Watters, both Salt and Fresh in those Cricks where Mill or Mills hath bin formerly bulte by Elengham and Gale or Saward:

(*T. R. i, p. 138.*)

With the deliberation which characterized all business transactions of the town authorities it took the committee nearly two years to formulate an agreement with John Pickering and James Plaisted of this town, whom he had taken in as a partner in the business. The contract, as signed by the committee, Pickering and Plaisted, recited the following terms and was dated December 19, 1697:

1. The rights and privileges of the "crick" and land adjacent where Ellingham, Gale, Webb, Clark, Rishworth and Sayward formerly operated their mills were renewed to the applicants, with all the timber standing, growing or lying on said land, to erect a corn mill in perpetuity "and for noe other use, intent or purpose what so ever."

2. In consideration of this grant the applicants were obligated to erect at their own cost "A good suffisant Corn Mill and ceep and Maintain the same for Grinding the hole inhabitances of the town Corn for the usal tool taken throw the Cuntry." It was to be built by the last of July next and in case it should be burnt or destroyed it should be replaced within one year.

3. The townsmen agreed to have all their corn ground at the Pickering mill as long as he and his partner fulfilled their contract to maintain the mill.

4. As pledges of the good faith of the contracting parties each was bound to the other in the sum of £500 for the true performance of the contract / (*Deeds vi, 83*).

It is presumed that the corn mill was built on time as agreed, but the mill wheels had scarcely begun to turn before the ghosts of former owners of the ancient mill

## THE MILLING INDUSTRY

privilege on Gorges Creek arose to baffle the new owners. The heir of Capt. Thomas Clark, who owned two-thirds interest in the property acquired of Ellingham and Gale, claimed their ancient rights. Pickering had bought Plaisted's interest and was left to face the contest alone. Major Elisha Hutchinson, who had married Clark's only daughter, intervened in her behalf and sued for her two-thirds interest. Pickering appealed to the town for some kind of relief, in a letter addressed to the officials under date of November 16, 1698, as follows:

John Pickerin Informing the town that hee is Greatly damnified as to Major Hutchinson and his Copartenors Laying Claim to those Lands granted to sd Pickerin on Condition of bulding a mill in the town & saith he shall, as he fears Lous all that sd Land and proeposing to the town for there whol Right in all the Lands & Medoes or thach ground from the head of the Cove below Robert Youngs hous up to sd Youngs now fence & so Round as the Creek and River runeth down to Rowling Youngs bounds /

The town doe give and grant unto the sd Pickerin and his hairs forever all their Right: to and in all that track of Land Marsh or thatch ground, not hindering or medling with any former grant made by the town to any other person or persons formerly: but that thay stand in the sam Capasaty as granted: it is Likwis to be understood sd Pickerin doth except of this in Satisfaction: for the abovesd Land Claimed by Major Hutchinson and partnors, but not for any other thing between the town and said Pickerin / (*T. R. i, 104.*)

Seven years passed before a compromise was effected, and on November 3, 1705, Pickering agreed to pay Hutchinson sixty-three pounds for the two-thirds interest represented by the Clarke heirs in the mill privileges on Gorges Creek (*Deeds vii, 82-83*).<sup>1</sup> With this difficulty out of the way the Pickering mill ground corn for the townspeople for the next fifteen years until a new difficulty disturbed their relations.

Meanwhile the residents of York, gradually freed from the necessity of going armed against the Indians, had time to utilize the many streams in the town for power, usually to saw timber, but although no record exists to show the installation of a gristmill, yet in 1720 Pickering entered suit against the town for breach of contract, alleging that "the hole inhabitantes of the towns Corn was not brought to his mill for grinding." Capt. Peter Nowell, Samuel Came and Joseph Moulton were empowered to appear at

<sup>1</sup> It was not until 1727 that the Webb heirs sold their one-third interest to Thomas, grandson of John Pickering (*Deeds xii, 266*).



## HISTORY OF YORK

the Inferior Court of Common Pleas to answer this complaint. The senior Pickering died in 1721, and left this suit as an inheritance to his grandson Thomas, who was prosecuting it eight years later. In 1745 Thomas Pickering of Portsmouth, millwright, being "bound to sea" made his will in which he bequeathed to his son Daniel "All my privelidge at York: and all the marish that I have any wright or title to ajacent on the Mill Creek or millpond" (*N. H. Wills i, 255*). As far as known these mills had not been running for a long time and a surveyor's map of 1762 records "the remains of an old dam" where once the Pickering mills were busy at each ebb tide.

But Pickering was nearing the end of a long and busy life in the milling business. He made his will June 21, 1720, which was proved May 15, 1721, and in the inventory of his York property a total of £412-05-00 represented his mills, real estate and timber privileges (*York Probate iii, 80, 106-7, 230-1*). He had given by deed to his son John who predeceased him "my corn & saw mill at York" which he now bequeathed to his grandson Thomas Pickering as heir of John deceased. He provided that his York property should be sold to settle the intestate estate of his son John and pay his son's debts. On May 25, 1732, the grandson Thomas sold the Pickering mills and all his rights in York to John Preble, Jedediah Preble, Jeremiah Moulton and John Bradbury (*Deeds xv, 40; xvi, 65*).

About 1720 several of the residents of Scituate Row, who had inherited the territory known as Scituate Plains, with its marshes and brook, built a sawmill on that stream and later constructed a dam to make an artificial pond there (*Ibid. xi, 120*).



THE SAWMILL AT SCITUATE  
(Abandoned)

## THE MILLING INDUSTRY

### MEETING HOUSE CREEK

At the end of the first quarter of the eighteenth century all of the natural water power of the various streams in the town had been preëmpted or utilized. These have been noticed in their appropriate local chapters. As a last resort a number of the leading citizens formed a pool to dam Meeting House Creek to produce tidal power on that trickling stream convenient to the harbor. This inlet had been used in the days of the earliest settlement as a "landing" or dock for the small craft of the period, and the remains of the piles are visible at low water on the southwest bank, just below the bridge. This company was organized to convert it into a mill pond on January 25, 1725-26, and consisted of Johnson Harmon, Joseph Sayward, Samuel Came, Richard Milbury, Joseph Holt, Jonathan Bane, Caleb Preble, Joseph Weare, Nathaniel Donnell, Jr., John Harmon, Samuel Milbury, Joseph Banks, Samuel Black, Benjamin Stone, Samuel Sewall, William Grow, Abiel Goodwin, Samuel Clarke and Ebenezer Colburn. A dam with sluices was erected across its mouth, which remains to this day, and both a sawmill and a gristmill were installed on the southwest end of the dam (*Ibid.* xii, 369; xiii, 34). The various changes of ownership are too numerous to be detailed, but a considerable portion of the shares gravitated into the possession of Jonathan Sayward who bequeathed them to his grandson Jonathan Sayward Barrell in 1793, and the name of Barrell's Mill Pond survived into the last century.

### MILL AT BASS COVE

It is probable that a mill was in existence at this inlet long before 1800, as it was naturally adapted to tidal power, but when it was first so used is not of record. A grist mill was in operation there in 1790, and was running as late as 1875, with the dam near the mouth of the Cove. It was run by a wooden wheel, set flat-wise, which was later replaced by a smaller iron wheel with cups to accelerate the power transmission. It was last under the management of George Goodwin, who had acquired it from Josiah W. Fernald, and the site is now in the grounds of the Country Club.

## CHAPTER XVI

### SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

It has been generally considered that the provision and amount of opportunity for the education of the young in a town has been the criterion of its civic standards and ethical culture. It is not possible to pass judgment on these points to establish their relation to York in respect to the extent of such educational facilities, owing to the loss of the early records. The situation of this town as a frontier settlement doubtless had its effect, before the First Indian War, on provisions for a schoolhouse and the sending of children unprotected for any distance to learn the Three R's.

In 1673 York was presented by the Grand Jury "for not providing a schoole and schoolemaster for the æducation of Youth according to Law." (note: "which the town hath provided"). In 1675 four towns of the Province were presented by the Grand Jury in several indictments for not taking care that the children and youth of their towns be taught their catechism and educated according to law. As York was not among those indicted it may be accepted as negative evidence that this town was doing at that time what the others had neglected, and it may therefore be fairly stated that school facilities existed here at that date. Positive evidence is available showing that Edward Woolcock, who was called a school teacher in 1676 (*Deeds v, pt. 1, 19*), presumably had been employed in that capacity before that date. He was a surveyor by occupation and came here from Kennebec, where he was Clerk of the Writs. Traces of him are found up to 1680, but whether this was the end of his stay in York is unknown. It is possible that he may have been son of Edward Woolcott, baptized December 18, 1636, in the parish of St. Sidwell, Exeter, England. He was in York as early as 1669 and married Mrs. Patience, widow of Philip Hatch (*Ibid. vii, 135*). What became of this first recorded schoolmaster of York is unknown but his widow was living in 1709 in Berwick. If a schoolhouse existed at that period it does not appear in any of the



## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

existing land records and it is probable that he taught pupils in his own home, which may be assumed as in Lower Town after his marriage. This was situated directly opposite Harmon Park. The next information on this subject is more definite and dates from 1701. The first recorded vote was passed March 20 of that year in these words: "The town heath Impowered the Select men to Settle A Scool Marster in this town." The orthography of this sentence indicated the need of such action in which adults might well have been placed in the primary grade. On April 15 following, a specific vote was taken on this subject:

Att Meeting of the Select men of York Aprill ye: 15th:1701

Pursuant to a vote of this town for a Scool Master the said Select men Indented and Bargened with Mr. Nathael ffreman to Ceep a free Scool for all the Inhabitance of our Town of York for which the Town to pay said ffreman for one year Eight pounds in or as Money and three penc pr. week for Taching to Reade: and four penc per week for Writing and Sifering and no Moor.

Mr: ffreemans year began }

May: ye: 5: 1701

Wittness Abra<sup>m</sup>: Preble Town Clr.

Nathaniel Freeman was probably son of Ralph Freeman of Dedham who had been living in Boston immediately before his coming to York. The occasion of his coming was probably his marriage to Alice, daughter of John Penwell of York January 18, 1699, as he occupied the small lot previously owned by his deceased father-in-law after his settlement here. In 1702 his salary was increased to £10 for "teaching to Read Write and Siffer." As was always the case with educated men, he was employed to draw deeds and wills to add to his slender income. In 1704 the town of Portsmouth endeavored to secure his services as appears by its records. They voted £6 to Nathaniel Freeman "by way of incoridgement" to teach in the outlying districts of that town "provided he use his diligenc and care to scholl thos parts." This supplies similar evidence that that town needed education of its Selectmen. As far as known he did not accept this change of location as the "incoridgement" offered was less than he was receiving in York. In 1711 a more formal and detailed agreement was made with him which furnishes such particular information regarding methods of school teaching at that period that it is reproduced here in full:

## HISTORY OF YORK

### “Agreement with ye School Master”

Articles of Agreement made concluded & agreed upon between Mr Nathel Freeman, on ye one partie, & ye Selectmen of ye Town of York in ye behalf of ye said Town on ye other partie. Viz: Arthur Bragdon Senyr Samel Came, Richard Milbury, Joseph Young & Joseph Moulton Selectmen . . . In ye first place ye said Nathel Freeman doth for himself Covenant, Bargain & promise to and with ye said Selectmen of said York that he will from the first day of January in ye year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred & Eleven keep a Free School to instruct & teach all persons that belong to this town of York from five years old & upwards that Shall come unto him, in such place & places as he Shall have prepared for ye Conveinency of keeping of said School by said Selectmen which come to him in Seasonable Schoolltime to begin at Eight of ye Clock in ye morning & to continue until Eleven in ye forenoon, and in ye afternoon to begin at one of ye Clock, and to end at five of ye Clock, or according to ye Custome of Schools: to Teach all such as come unto him in Reading, Writing & Cyphering as they are capable & so faithfully and truly to perform ye office of a School Master ye full term and time of Seven Years, next coming, from ye above said first day of January: & in case of neglect or default on said Freemans behalf, respecting said school, he ye said Nathel Freeman will pay unto the said Selectmen in behalf of said York all damages *health only excepted* and in ye next place ye above Selectmen of said York: viz: Arthur Bragdon, Samel Came, Richard Milbury, Joseph Young & Joseph Moulton, by virtue of a Town Vote, so in behalf of said Town, Covenant, engage and promise for ye encouragement of said Mr. Nathel Freeman above named as Schoolmaster to Build for his own proper use & benefit forever upon ye Land that was his Father Penewills a Dwelling house twenty two foot long, Eighteen foot wide & Eight foot between Joynts, with a brick Chimney with doors floors & Stairs Conveinient, suitable to live in, at or before ye last day of Sept. in ye present year 1711: and further ye said Selectmen of said York so Covenant & engage to pay to ye said Freeman for his Sallary Thirty pounds pr Year the whole time of Seven Years next comeing, or as long as said Freeman doth faithfully keep school with us: the one third part in provisions as money & ye other two thirds in Passable Money of New England to be paid constantly as due at each Quarter of a years end from the above said first day of January . . . to the true performance of these presents and every part thereof the said Nathel Freeman, on his part, and the said Arthur Bragdon, Samel Came, Richard Milbury Joseph Young and Joseph Moulton on their part, in the behalf of the said town of York, have hereunto Interchangeable set to their hands and Seals this Thirty first day of January in the year of our Lord 1710 / 11

It will thus be seen that five years was the minimum age for entering the school and that seven hours was the daily task of his pupils. It is probable that the house authorized to be built for him was designed for school purposes as well as for private occupation. It was located

## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

on the Penwell lot below the late steam railroad bridge on the southwest side of the road.

In 1718 Joseph Emerson, grandson of the former minister Rev. Joseph, and son of Edward Emerson, was teaching school in this town, but whether in the public schools or on a private venture is not known. He was a young man, just graduated from college (H. C. 1717), and was only eighteen years of age. There is no record of his employment (*Sprague, Annals of the American Pulpit*, i, 245). He became a clergyman and was the father of two sons who settled here later.

Mr. Freeman continued teaching the young idea how to shoot until his death October 3, 1723, aged about fifty-three years. The town records contain no further names of schoolmasters succeeding him, and the house built for him passed to his heirs.

To remedy this condition in 1725 it was

*Voted* that a school house shall be built at the Lower end of the Town on the Ministerial land this year at the Towns Cost and Charged, and that the School shall be kept in said house yearly six months, and three months at the upper end of the Town, and three months on the South side of the river during the time there is but one Schoolmaster.

From this time forward the usual problem confronting towns with distinct settlements widely separated from the main village had to be met by some provision for satisfying these outlying communities and the device of a "moving school" was adopted by which the school year was divided according to population among the more important of these hamlets. In 1726 it was

*Voted* that the Select Men be impowered to agree with a Moving School Master on the Towns Behalf & to order his Motions.

This scheme, however, was unsatisfactory to representatives of Scotland and the inhabitants of the South Side, and though the plan was adopted against their vote they registered the following protest:

The persons hereafter named enter their Dissent against the three last Votes, viz:

Thomas Baker	Peter Nowell	Arthur Bragdon
Nathaniel Whitney	John Booker	James Allen
Alexander Junkins	Robert Gray	Micom McIntire
Ebenezer Blasdel	Constant Rankin	Andrew Grover
Joseph Hoult	Elihu Parsons	



## HISTORY OF YORK

The moving school became an institution in the educational plan of the town but the opposition soon secured a definite division of the school funds and the time of the schoolmaster.

### SCOTLAND

Scotland was the first to be accorded a separate schoolhouse when, at the Town Meeting held in 1726, it was *Voted* that Forty Pounds be allowed & paid out of the Town Tax towards the bilding a School House above the Mill Creek the present Year

As the inhabitants of the Second Parish were then engaged in building a Meeting House, the project of combining the two buildings was favorably considered at the annual meetings of 1727 when it was

*Voted* that the forty pounds granted the last year for the Building of a School House at the upper end of the Town, above the Mill Creek be paid out of the Town Tax, the ensuing year by the Select men to a Committee to be chosen by the Inhabitants there & that the Same be laid out towards finishing the New Meeting House, which may be improv as a School House.

This coalition was evidently effected and in answer to a further demand for definite allotment of funds it was voted in 1742 that the share of money available for schools be divided and one quarter be allotted to that section.

### YORK CORNER

Still another insistent cry for school accommodations came from the people living in the vicinity of what is now known as York Corner, and in response to it the town in 1745 "*voted* that a school shall be kept at Lewis Banes House or thereabouts three months of the year ensuing." In the following year this time was increased to four months, but this did not satisfy the people of that section who desired a separate schoolhouse and the town in answer to this demand:

*Voted* that such of the Inhabitants of this Town as are Dispos'd Have Liberty hereby granted them to build a New School House within twenty Rods of Mr. Lewis Banes Dwelling House upon their own cost & charges.

It is probable that the people there availed themselves of the privilege of erecting such a building for the accom-

## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

modation of their children, but it appears that its construction did not proceed beyond the bare requirements of actual protection from the elements as in 1755 the town

*Voted* there be Two pounds thirteen shillings & four pence paid out of the Town Stock towards finishing the upper School House near Lewis Banes.

The location of this schoolhouse is shown on the Town Map of 1794 drawn for the state by Daniel Sewall.

### LOWER TOWN

In 1746 it was voted that a school be kept for four months "at or near the Dwelling House of Lt. Samuel Black deceased." He lived on a lot which abutted on the Country Road and extended northeast opposite the mouth of Meeting House Creek.

John Williams, called a "schoolmaster of York," died in 1753, and his widow Thankful was appointed administratrix of his estate, and had the bringing up of one child. She married a Shaw before 1756. He had taught in Wells, Saco and Scarboro (*York Probate, Case 20480*).

Thus far these records relate to the common school of the elementary studies—the little red schoolhouse of song and story. From about 1750 the votes of the town covering educational matters became annual formalities and the requirements of the children as above detailed satisfied their needs for the next half century. The town votes from this time on merely stated that the schools should be kept "as usual." This simple language was used during the entire period of the Revolution, showing that the interests of the children were not neglected in this crisis.

In 1785, after peace was restored, the town took the following action towards developing the facilities for increased instruction:

As the Number of Children are increasing, The Schools for their Instruction in useful knowledge ought likewise to be increased: It is therefore Voted That Moneys sufficient for providing Five Months English Schooling, in addition to the 12 months Grammer-Schooling, be drawn out of the Town Treasury for the Use of the Center District for the current year 1785. And that there be also drawn out of the Town Treasury a Sum of Money for each of the other School Districts Respectively, equal to the Center District, by comparing their Taxes with the Taxes of the Center District to the end the several School

## HISTORY OF YORK

Districts may have as much of the School Money as they actually pay into the Town Treasury (*T. R. ii, 240*).

### NEW SCHOOL DISTRICTS

The regional divisions heretofore used for school purposes — the Village, Scotland, South Side and Cape Neddick — came to be inadequate as population increased, and in 1796 the town laid out seven school districts as follows:

No. 1. *Centre District*. Bounded by the Groundroot Hill Road crossing the foot of Cape Neddick Pond until it meets the great road leading to Berwick by the dwelling house of Nathaniel Simpson: thence in the same South Westerly direction to Lymans Millpond, then by the Millpond and river to the Sea: and from the Groundroot Hill Road, where it crosses the foot of Cape Neddick Pond, on a line running South Easterly to the Sea Shore, at the Barbary Marsh.

No. 2. *Cider Hill & Scituate*. To adjoin South Easterly on No. One, and to include the polls and Estates in the first parish, on the North East side of the river as far North as to include Col. Josiah Chases at the foot of Cape Neddick pond.

No. 3. *The upper Parish*. The polls and estates in the 2nd Parish, Exclusive of such as are to the Northward of Hastys Millbrook & Cape Neddick pond.

No. 4. *South side of the River*. The polls and Estates in the first parish lying on the Southwest side of York River.

No. 5. *Cape Neddick*. The polls & Estates in the first parish lying on the Seacoast to the North East of No. One, Exclusive of Groundroot Hill and the Inhabitants between groundroot Hill and Wells Line.

No. 6. *Groundroot Hill*. The polls & Estates from Cape Neddick pond, Exclusive of Col. Josiah Chase & including groundroot Hill, & the Inhabitants Northerly of Agamenticus to Wells line.

No. 7. *Tatnic & Agamenticus*. The polls & Estates from Hastys Mill Brook to Berwick and Wells line including the Village of Tatnic, and Inhabitants, as far Easterly as the third Hill.

It was explained that it was for the purpose of a more equitable division of available funds, but the arbitrary division lines were not to be applied literally and children were allowed to attend any district which was most convenient for them. The location of the schools in the several districts was to be determined by the major part of the male inhabitants of those districts. The Centre district was allowed to have a school for the entire year. Districts No. 2, 3, 4 and 5 were to draw support in proportion to the taxes collected in them. Districts No. 6 and 7 were allowed a school for twelve weeks with a reading and



## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

writing master "provided it doth not exceed Thirty eight Dollars."

In 1791 provision was made for keeping school at Ground Nut Hill and in 1792 another was arranged for Tatnick, each to be kept for three months.

### SCHOOL COMMITTEE

The first school committee was elected in 1800, consisting of the following named persons: Jeremiah Clarke, Edward Emerson, Jr., Col. Esaias Preble, Samuel Young, Elihu Bragdon, Jonathan Wilson, John Emery, Joseph Bragdon and Eliot Raynes. In 1801 Theodore Webber, Daniel Sewall, Abel Moulton and John Nowell replaced Clarke, Young and the two Bragdons.

### GRAMMAR SCHOOL

The need of a more advanced education than was afforded by the primitive schools of the previous century as well as the growth of the town in population was not met by the townsmen until prodded by the Provincial authorities. In 1714 the Grand Jury presented York "for wont of a gramer scoole Master." It was not until 1717, however, that this indictment received practical response from the townsmen. It was

*Voted* that this Town will have a Gramar School Master for one yeare to Tach our Children in the Larned Things, and to Reade write and Cypher: to keep said School in the Senter of our said town of York: which said School Master is to be paid and Subsisted by our said town.

There is not sufficient evidence in the town votes to state where this new schoolmaster gave his instruction but it is presumed that he utilized existing facilities whenever available or possibly the Meeting House became his first school building. The grammar school was made a moving one at first but the need of a special building was soon apparent, and in 1722 the town

*Voted* the town shall determine where the Senter of the town is for a Scool House.

*Voted* that a Scool House shall be built upon the Parsonage Land neer the Meeting House.

Wee whose names are under writen have declared our decent that the Scool House shall not be bult on the Parsonage Land, but we Stand by the towns Vote of it being in the Centure of the Town:

## HISTORY OF YORK

Arthur Bragdon	Jonathan Bane	Joseph Moulton
Arthur Bragdon, Jr.	James Grant	Joseph Banks
Josiah Maine	John Sayward	John Bane
Able Moulton	Lewis Bane"	

In 1726 it was voted "that the Grammar School be fixed down at the School House the present year," but in 1730 it was decided that it should be kept six months at this new schoolhouse, three months on the South Side and the other three months at Scotland.

The only instances in which the names of schoolmasters occur in the records appears in the year 1734 when it was

*Voted* that the Select Men agree with Mr Amos Maine to keep sd (grammar) School after Mr John Hoveys Quarter is expired with the Provision the sd Maine will keep School as cheap as any other School Master.

Others who taught before 1740 were Paul Nowell, Joseph Moody and David Love.

In 1740 it was voted that this school be kept for nine months in the First Parish, and Scotland was allowed to have an additional grammar schoolmaster at the town's cost. This arrangement continued for the next half century.

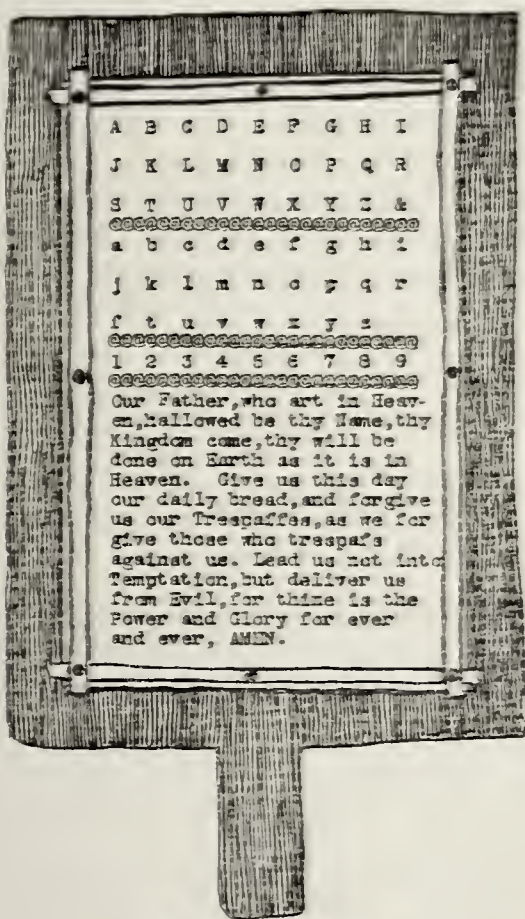
### SCHOOLHOUSES

There is little that can be said of the architecture and construction of the schoolhouses of Colonial days. They were small, barnlike affairs of one story and contained only one room. At first they were rarely finished inside and the open fireplace and log fire were the only means of rendering them habitable. The furnishings would hardly be recognized at the present time as belonging to a school. The teacher usually sat in the middle of the room and the children were supplied with a sort of shelf or ledge attached to the wall and sat facing it with their backs to the teacher. The lighting, of course, came through window openings, rarely glazed at first and often covered with oiled paper through which a dull light filtered and made the schoolroom a gloomy place. At first the scholars were mostly young boys, as it was not considered desirable or necessary that the girls should receive an education or if it were conceded they scarcely ever proceeded beyond the elementary reading, writing and arithmetic. The first



## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

book from which the children of the Colonists learned their letters by which to spell was not a book in our acceptance of the term. It was what was called a hornbook. Probably not a half dozen of these curious contrivances exist today in New England and a description of them may not be inappropriate. It resembled, as nearly as can be described, a square mirror with a handle made of a



ANCIENT HORNBOOK

thin piece of wood four or five inches long. Upon this a printed paper was laid and a thin sheet of yellow horn, not as transparent as glass but permitting the letters to be read through it. This horn was fastened to the wood by narrow strips of metal, usually brass, tacked down by fine nails. The printed matter underneath this horn began at the top with the alphabet in capital and lower case letters followed by simple syllables such as ab, eb, ib, ob, etc.



## HISTORY OF YORK

ending with the Lord's Prayer. The little handle was often pierced with a hole through which a string was passed which enabled it to be carried around the neck or hung by the side. These were the wellsprings of primitive education in York. This was followed by the *New England Primer* which during the entire eighteenth century was the most universally studied schoolbook that has ever been used in this region. Its contents were largely a combination of religious, political and pedagogical information. It has been fitly called "the little Bible of New England." It was a poorly printed little book of about eighty pages, duodecimo size. It contained the alphabet and easy syllables beginning with one and running up to six. A set of rhymes alphabetically arranged are known to everyone who is familiar with Colonial history. Most of them relate to Biblical characters. Starting with A

"In Adam's fall  
We sinned all."

ending with Z

"Zaccheus he  
Did climb a tree  
His Lord to see."

It was illustrated with crude woodcuts, the most famous of which was the picture of John Rogers, the martyr, being burned at the stake and displaying his wife looking on "with nine fmall children and one at her breaft." After the year 1750 a few short stories were added to this gruesome collection and were probably all the children's stories that many of them had ever read. The *Shorter Catechism* or *Spiritual Milk for Babes* written by John Cotton consisted of questions and answers. Learning these catechisms was enjoined by law and Cotton Mather advised parents to "continually drop something of the Catechism on their children as Honey from the Rock." Several million copies of this schoolbook were printed before it was superseded in 1792 by Webster's Spelling Book. The latter, with its illustrations for each simple sentence — "This is a cat", "This is a horse," — is remembered by the older generation of this age.

The third R in the elementary Triad was studied without printed books of arithmetic. Manuscript "Sum

## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

Books" were provided by the teacher as copy for the scholar to write down examples in addition, subtraction, multiplication and division. These were copied by the scholars until they might well say

"Multiplication is my vexation  
And division quite as bad.  
The Golden Rule is a stumbling stule  
And Practice drives me mad."

Writing was taught in the same manner by the use of written examples in home-made books provided by the teacher. Pens to be cut from long goose quills were a part of the daily task of the master and pupils and the ink used in the schools was of domestic concoction from the earliest times, often prepared from the bark of swamp maple or oak boiled and diluted with copperas. Each child brought to school an inkhorn filled with this crude decoction.

Children went to elementary schools at a much earlier age than is now considered desirable as well as to the schools where the "higher learning" was taught. Instances of children able to read the Bible at four and studying Latin at six and eight are of record. Of the birch rod little need be said. It was an integral part of one's education in Colonial days. "I have not red of any virtue byrche hath in physicke," wrote an ancient botanist. "Howbeit it serveth many good uses and none better than for the betynge of stubborn boyes that either lye or will not learn." If it can be said of "sparing the rod" that the parents thereby gave children too much liberty, it may also be said of modern discipline that the children do not give their parents freedom enough. The discipline of the Colonial schools brought forth a race of self-respecting men who knew how to respect law and order.

The personal reminiscences of a graduate of the "Little Red Schoolhouse" in York are reprinted here as furnishing a picture of the primitive methods employed a century ago in the provisions for educating the children of that generation:

The house where we graduated stood on the same spot now occupied by one of more modern architecture, situated just behind the Court-house and Congregational church. It was a small one-storied, clap-boarded, wooden structure, rather dilapidated, with a chimney in one end nearly overtopping the door. A fire-place, wherein was burned



## HISTORY OF YORK

whole cordwood, was employed in lieu of stoves or other heating apparatus. Two rows of long benches, with desks to match, filled up the space, except what was occupied by the teacher and his desk, and a strip across the room for the classes to recite in. In the winter of 1838 this schoolhouse was burned down, and the present (1873) one built on the same spot, on about the same plane of architecture, the following year.

This old-fashioned "district school" has, within the memory of very many persons now living, been the prevailing type of school-house and paraphernalia, and indeed, abundance of specimens of this may yet be found. There was no wall-map, no globe, no apparatus of any kind, unless an unpainted water-pail accompanied by a tin dipper may be called such for illustrating hydraulics and hygienics at once. As for a school library or any real appliances, as well expect to find a grand piano growing in the woods. Each pupil had an arithmetic, a slate, a grammar, a spelling-book, and possibly an atlas and geography; and very likely there was a ferule, a rattan, or even a cowhide within reach of the pedagogue's hand. During the past period in the history of the common schools, some of the questions propounded and mixed up with what was then called instruction would seem now perfectly absurd. An example may show the difference. A teacher, who taught little else, once asked a class in grammar, "What is *nonsense*?" and the answer given was, "Bolting the door with a boiled carrot." The same teacher gave out for parsing and analyzation "The superfluity of the sugar superanimates the tea, and renders it altogether obnoxious to my taste."

Just before the close of a term, particularly if a change of teachers was contemplated, it was customary to have an examination in order to record the progress made since the last term; and at this, in order to diversify or add zest to the occasion, it was required of a portion of the scholars that were supposed to have made any advancement at all in their studies to either "speak a piece" on some subject the teacher might suggest, furnish a sample or specimen of chirography, or write a "composition" on any topic the scholar chose, for the inspection of a prudential committee who were to be present on the occasion, to judge for themselves whether the cause of education was gaining or losing ground, and thereby determine in their minds whether a change of teacher was expedient. The following will show what a "composition" is. It appeared at the closing of a fall term in 1831 — "The elaboration of conception is the surest perambulation to the recognition of cognition, which being perfectly delineated by permeating the realms of futurity; therefore it becomes necessary to resort to indiscriminate transcendentalism." (*Emery, Ancient City of Gorgeana, 152-155.*)

School teachers were a sort of peripatetic class of public servants who went from town to town, as opportunity offered, and rarely were residents of the place where they were employed. For some reason these itinerants were supposed to be beyond personal interests in their pupils and hence had greater influence with them. It is there-



## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

fore impossible to supply a continuous list of those who have at all times presided at the desks of our common schools. In the past century the names of William Harris, Edgar McIntire, Master Cape, Howard Moody and Charles A. Chapman have come down to us, as well as the Misses Elizabeth Lunt and Lydia Smith. In the early part of the last century it was the custom to employ women teachers for the Summer terms and men for the Winter.

Up to the middle of the last century the school districts, varying in number from seven in 1785 to fifteen in 1850, were under the direct supervision of local "agents," residents of their district, and as a result there was no uniformity in methods of conducting the educational affairs of the town. In 1857 the schools had grown to accommodate over a thousand pupils and the necessity of some more efficient management over the fifteen districts was met by the election of Col. Luther Junkins as Supervisor of the Schools at a yearly salary of thirty dollars. He was a seasoned educator, having taught in one of the district schools for a number of years, and was interested in the subject of public education. In his first report, 1858, he stated that three hundred and seven out of eleven hundred children of school age, "never enter the portals of the school room," and in the next year he gave a probable reason for this condition of affairs.<sup>1</sup> He described the forbidding character and appearance of the schoolhouses, mentioning District No. 1 (York Village), in particular. "It is surrounded by everything that is gloomy," he wrote, "within the partition walls of the hearse house, unlighted, cold and dreary, shut out from the light of the free sun." He was succeeded by John A. Swett in 1861 who held the office until 1866, when the control of the schools was given to a paid school committee, who received ten dollars annually for their services.

It had been the custom from early in the last century to put the minister of the Congregational church, and occasionally one of the newer denominations, on the school committee. It was the duty of this body to visit the schools at convenient intervals and especially to go in state to the closing exercises at the several districts and

<sup>1</sup>This was an improvement over 1853 where there were reported to be five hundred and twenty absentees in the Summer and four hundred and sixty in the Winter schools.

## HISTORY OF YORK

solemnly hear the scholars recite their "pieces," or respond to the question of the Committee in the "Three Rs." Naturally such casual inspections were superficial and untrustworthy, but they monopolized our school management for nearly three quarters of the last century. In return the citizens were treated to annual reports of these functions, consisting mostly of moral homilies on obedience to authority, virtue or learning, now dust-laden in the town archives or in the printed reports of the town officials. In 1857 the committee bewailed the fact that parents complained of the discipline maintained by the teachers and in answer they fulminate to this charge in these dramatic words: "In countenancing the violation of school law they are encouraging the violation of civil law, and may be preparing their children for a gloomy prison cell." In 1867 the committee repeated this warning and called attention to the "necessity of stating facts indicating so strong a spirit of insubordination to rightful authority." Youth was having its fling as usual in every age.

In 1873 the committee took the occasion to arouse the voters to the increasing inadequacy of school management by reporting the need of a change in the supervision of the general system. "We are rather of the opinion that the use of the probe will be preferable to the application of the plaster." This distinctly professional language suggests that it was penned by Dr. Jeremiah S. Putnam, who was then a member of the Board. At best the position of a school committee man was a thankless job, except to the few who were personally interested in the needs of adequate educational facilities as a matter of public policy. That some were so imbued is evident from their continued services over considerable periods. Since 1860 some of those citizens who have filled this office may be enumerated as a record of unselfish service to the town:

John A. Swett, Washington Junkins, Samuel E. Payne, Charles C. Barrell, Isaiah P. Moody, Almon H. Merrow, Jasper J. Hazen, Jeremiah S. Putnam, Joseph Freeman, Henry Stetson, John C. Stewart, Gilbert Robbins, George M. Payne, G. W. S. Putnam, Charles W. Junkins, H. B. Marshall and W. B. Flanders. It need not be considered invidious if the long services of Charles C. Barrell and the several members of the Junkins family are singled out of



## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

the list for special mention as rendering yeoman service to the town's school system.

The present school system in the town answers every modern canon of variety and efficiency. Since 1890 a Superintendent of Schools has direct charge of the entire educational plant, under the town officials, and from the small beginnings recited in this chapter it now has a budget of about \$40,000 annually to manufacture the rising generations into an intelligent citizenry. "The three Rs" have become an intricate maze of advanced learning, in which the schools are divided into elementary, secondary and vocational branches. Music, drawing, manual training and domestic science have become the frosting on the cake that was the plain lot of our ancestors. Nor is the physical well-being of the pupils the least important interest of the school authorities. Regular inspections of the hundred or more pupils in the High School and about three hundred and fifty in the grades are made for the discovery of defects which affect their health and efficiency. The State contributes towards this feature of the system. Twenty-one teachers supply the nine schoolhouses of the graded class and six are employed in the High School.

### PRIVATE SCHOOLS

In 1760 further development of educational facilities was provided for those who desired to obtain the necessary qualifications for a collegiate degree. The First Parish "Voted and granted to Mr. Samuel Moody with the concurrence of the Revd. Mr. Lyman Liberty and Priviledge of Erecting a House for the Instruction of Youth in the Larned Languages," on Parsonage land, and he was authorized to erect his proposed school "in front of Mr. Lymans Field near the Pound." A lease of the necessary land was authorized to be given to Mr. Moody "for the term of his natural life." It is stated that the Rev. Samuel Moody, and perhaps his son Joseph, instructed individual pupils in the higher branches of learning as a part of their work in their parishes, a not uncommon avocation followed by early clergymen.

About 1827 Miss Mary Jacobs opened a private school at her house on the hill at the northeasterly end of Sewall's bridge. During the Summer it was kept in the kitchen where instruction was dispensed while her sister was per-



## HISTORY OF YORK

forming the necessary family laundering and culinary functions. In the Winter she transferred her scholars to the parlor, where better facilities existed for heating the room. Nothing of an advanced curriculum was attempted in her course, simply the good old branches of reading, arithmetic, writing, spelling and the fundamentals. The tuition, when paid in cash, was six cents per week; but payment in the necessities of life, sugar, tea, coffee or any article of food was taken at current prices, and it is presumed they were "thankfully received."

About 1830 a school for young children, similar to the Kindergarten system of the present day, was established by Solomon Brooks, Esq., and others. Miss Maria Champney of Ipswich, N. H. was the chief instructor and George A. Emery and Miss Elizabeth Clark assistants. The method used was a limited plan based on object-teaching aids, with astronomical, arithmetical, geographical, geometrical and other apparatus, which brought into use an abacus or numerical frame, a globe, hanging maps and an orrery to illustrate the movements of the planets. As may be surmised this mode of teaching was considered not only novel but fanciful, although it was a forerunner of the modern views on education, now universally employed.

In 1849 a private Boarding School was established by Isaiah P. Moody which was well patronized with an average yearly attendance of resident and day pupils to the number of fifty.

The public school system, however, now supplies every practicable need of educational requirements and the private school no longer offers much to compete with it, and none now exists in the town.

## CHAPTER XVII

### COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

#### BARTERING

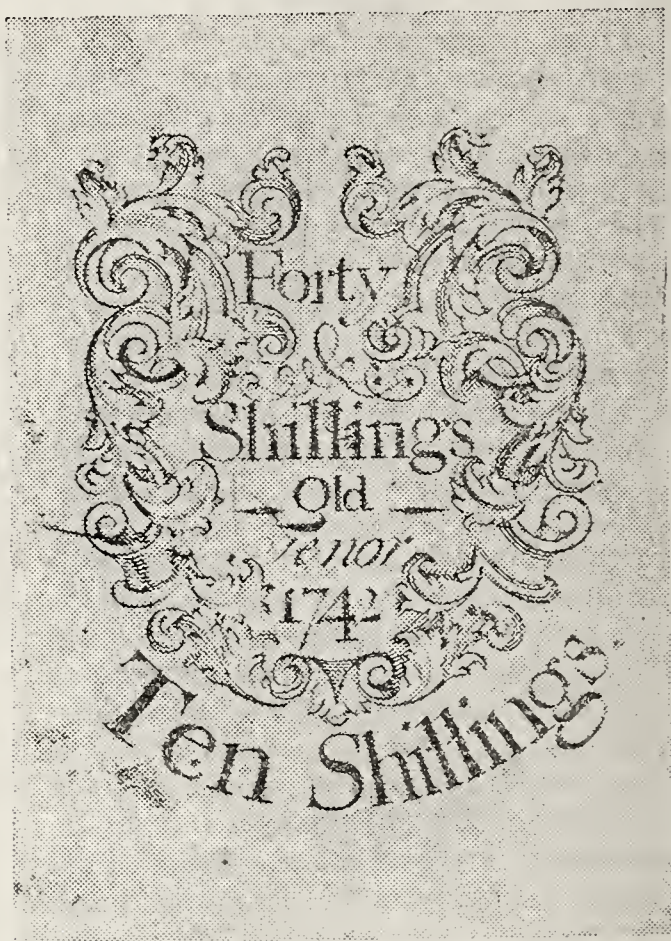
One of the important factors in the history of the Colonial period was the medium of exchange. Actual money was a rarity in that era, and "trading" was done with commodities as a basis for calculation, and balances were paid in cash, as little as possible. In trading with the Indians the settlers had to forget their pounds, shillings, pence, marks, nobles and florins, and learn a new currency in sea shells which was called wampumpeag or strung shell beads. They were valued according to their color, white or purple. Six of the white beads went for a penny and three of the purple for the same amount. A fathom of their stringed money was valued at from five to ten shillings. But this had a limited application in point of time as the Massachusetts Bay Colonists developed a coinage of their own in silver called the "Pine Tree Shilling," specimens of which are now so rare that they are museum pieces. Corn was the recognized unit of value and was sometimes known as "turkey wheat." Trading was done with so many bushels of corn in trade for so much other merchandise of various sorts. In fact, the general trade of the Colonies and Provinces was conducted on a basis of commodity exchanges.

It was not until 1690 that the Massachusetts Colony issued a paper currency in the form of "Indented Bills." These were successively called Old Tenor, Middle Tenor (1737), New Tenor (1741) and New Tenor 2d. It had a legal value by fiat of the General Court, but like all "fiat" money it lost its reputation for worth and in 1748 Old Tenor was worth only one-quarter of the New Tenor. In that year New England currency had so depreciated that £100 sterling could not be purchased for less than £1100 of the paper money. This was a part of the frenzied finance which occupied the minds of the traders of York in Provincial times, and it was not a small part of the difficulties which the clergymen of that day experienced in collecting their salaries, which were offered to them by the distracted

## HISTORY OF YORK

townsmen in the depreciated currency, as near its face value as could be imposed on the parsons.

When the expenses of the Louisburg Expedition were paid in silver by the English government, in amount £183,649 sterling, it was applied to reducing the Provin-



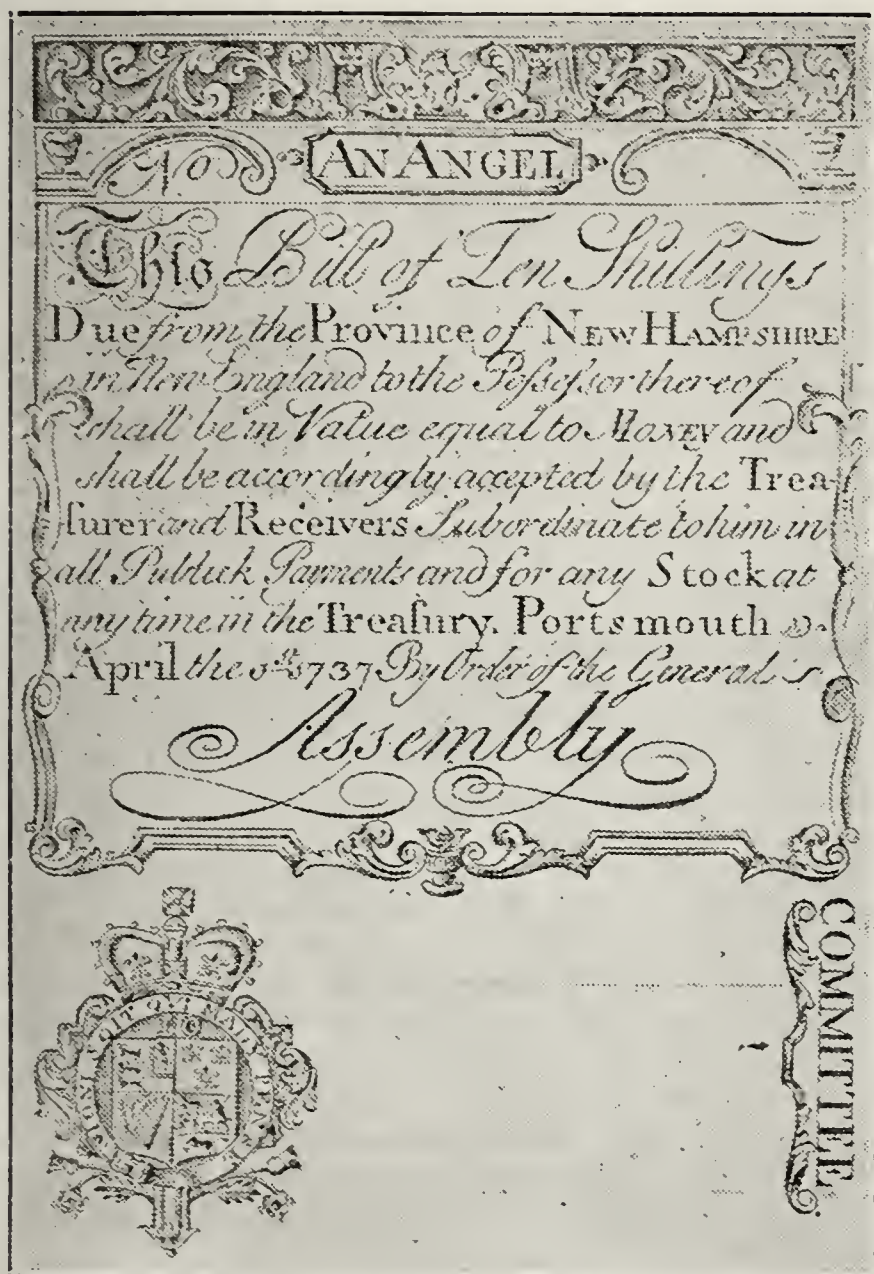
OLD TENOR BILL

cial debt. A Spanish milled "dollar" struck in Spanish America was paid by the Treasurer of the Province for every forty-five shillings, Old Tenor, and the same for every eleven shillings of the New or Middle Tenor. This caused almost a panic and rioting. Silver as a medium of exchange was driven out. In Scarborough the minister had to be paid £5400 in paper to make good his salary of £60 gold. The Province of New Hampshire issued a paper bill which was designated "An Angel," reviving the name of



## COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

an ancient gold coin first circulated in England in 1465 and last minted there in 1634, during the reign of Charles



A NEW HAMPSHIRE "ANGEL"

First. The coin had a representation of the Archangel Michael destroying the dragon, which gave it the name of Angel. It was originally of the value of 6s. 8d., later

## HISTORY OF YORK

increased to 8s. 10d., but the New Hampshire bill was of ten shillings value. A representation of it, as current in York, is here given.

"Dollars" are first mentioned in 1780 in our town records. This coinage came in halves, quarters, eighths and sixteenths, the last two known as shillings and sixpences. "Coppers" are first mentioned in our records during the Revolutionary War in connection with the supply of beef for the Army for which the inhabitants were allowed at the "Rate of four Coppers a pound." Although having a touch of piratical origin in the romance of the period, "pieces of eight," *i.e.*, eight reals, were one of the foreign coins in use with our mariners trading in the Caribbean Sea. In 1850 the so-called "York shillings," worth twelve and a half cents, were still in use as currency.

### MERCHANTS AND TRADERS

George Newman, who owned a house in the lower town in 1636, was a merchant by designation as he had been in Bristol, but whether he carried on a business here is uncertain. John Davis, living at the mouth of Meeting House Creek in 1651, was the earliest resident who can be classed as a dealer in merchandise here, which he combined with inn-keeping. It may be said that these early traders were not shopkeepers, as is now understood, for most of the residents before 1700 supplied themselves with household needs by the home industries of weaving, shoe-making and supplying their own tables with food. Such things as could not be produced in that way, sugar, rum, spices and utensils made of metal, were sold by these primitive dealers. A number of the residents here bought goods and ran accounts in Boston before 1650, and doubtless this continued for many years after that date. Half a day's sail, under fair weather conditions, would bring them to the big town, or even to Salem or Newburyport, where a "full assortment" of English goods would tempt them to purchase.

Perhaps the distinction of being the first shopkeeper belongs to Mrs. Phebe (Royal) Tanner, who came here in 1714 and bought a small lot adjoining the Minister's lot (*Deeds x, 103*), just westerly of the present Public Library. There were merchants who imported and sold goods out of their warehouses previously, but she opened a shop for the

## COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

sale of small articles by retail. She was the wife successively of James Tanner and James Tyler. Their grandson, Royal Tyler (1756-1826), was the first American dramatist, author of "The Contrast."

Ebenezer Storer came here in 1721 and opened a shop near the Meeting House, and ten years later Nathaniel Leeman of Charlestown followed, setting up his wares in his house on the Lindsay Road, over the bridge. Alexander Woods was a clothier, which was distinct from a tailor, and presumably displayed his stock in his house at the farther end of the Long Sands in 1735, where he sold cloth.

In 1762 John Stone was keeping a provision store dealing in "Corn, Oats, Rice and Peas," which he offered "Cheap for Cash." John Savage, a Boston merchant, came here about 1775, and continued as a trader while he lived on the Lindsay Road. These do not, in all probability, comprise the whole number of persons who were engaged in business before 1800, as many combined this activity with other lines of work. Jonathan Sayward was an example of this class, who were ready to buy or sell anything. The old wharves, five in number, in lower town were busy marts of small trade for two centuries, but their transactions never reached the dignity of a definite mercantile quality which got into records. In 1850 George W. Freeman, Samuel Adams, Joseph Weare, Isaiah Goodwin, Sylvester McIntire, Edward A. Bragdon, Asa L. Wiggin, Jeremiah Brooks and Francis Plaisted were carrying on the traditions of trading in York. In 1872 S. W. Junkins & Company and George F. Plaisted at York Corner, Samuel A. Currier, A. Goodwin and Joseph Weare at Cape Neddick, and John F. Plaisted at Agamenticus, were their successors as business men, keeping "General Stores."

### THE FIRST ADVERTISER IN NEWSPAPERS

Almost one hundred and seventy years ago a York merchant first was a patron of newspaper advertising to increase his business. This distinction belongs to Edward Emerson whose "ad" appeared for the first time in the *New Hampshire Gazette* on November 9, 1759, and continued for several weekly issues. It was renewed two years later showing that it had been of service to him. This first business card is worth reproduction here:



---

 TO BE SOLD

By Edward Emerson,

 At his Shop in York, opposite the Town House,  
**A** Great Variety of English  
 and West India GOODS, cheap for Cash  
 or Treasurer's Notes.

N. B. Said *Emerson* carries on the TAYLOR's Business ; by whom Gentlemen, or others may depend on being well used, and Garments made in the best Manner, and with Dispatch. [64]

That his stock was of "A Great Variety" will appear from his card of 1763 in which he offered for sale "Coffee, Chocolate, Flour, Indigo, Rice, Pepper, Allspice, Nutmegs, Cinamon, Raisons, Ginger, Pewter and Tinware, 20d, 10d and 4d Nails, Flax, Sheep's Wool, Bibles, Psalters, Testaments, Primers and Spelling Books," not forgetting to state that he carried on "the Taylors Trade as usual." In 1764 he notified his customers that he "Thought it by no Means safe to himself, or his Family and Customers to purchase any more Goods from BOSTON till such Time as the SMALL POX has gone through said Town: he has therefore procured *A Fine Assortment* of English Goods from *Newburyport*." Thus he took advantage of the epidemic in Boston to keep his sales up. Such modern methods found further outlet for this progressive trader, as in 1765 he opened a branch store in Portsmouth! In this new place he offered "Koppen's Snuff, Cheshire Cheese, Liverpool ALE, Raisons of the Sun and Best of Women's Lynn Shoes." In 1768 at York we find Rum, Sugar and Molasses added to his display, and next year he could deliver "Rum by the Hogshead, or Barrell and severall sorts of WINE and distilled SPIRITS" and was ready to buy for cash White Pine Boards. He was always carrying on the "Tailor's Trade as usual." Keeping abreast of the times, he advertised Tea in 1770, but not after the Boston "Tea Party." It was York's first department store.

## COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

### LEATHER INDUSTRY

The factors in this occupation were the tanners and the manufacturers of articles from the tanned and curried stock. John Parsons had a tannery in 1686 probably attached to his house lot, near York Corner, where he carried on the business of a shoemaker. John Rackleff, living on the south side in 1690, facing Bragdens Island, had a tan vat, probably located near the small pond back of his house. The principal tannery business here was begun by Nicholas Sewall in 1713, when he came here from Newbury and built his vats next the old church. He carried on this business until his death in 1735 and it was still in operation in the early part of the last century.

Thomas Moody, son of Rev. Joseph, had a tanyard at Scotland, and at least two generations followed him in the trade of tanner. The tan-pits may still be seen on the Moody farm, near the highway. Storer Sewall had a tanyard near the site of Samuel W. Moulton's greenhouses.

The products of these tanneries were used principally by the many cobblers of home-made shoes, who doubtless combined with this necessary occupation that of harness making. About 1764 Samuel Nason came here from South Berwick to ply his trade as a saddler, and as an example of the diversity of interests which accompanied every trade, he advertised for "flax-seed and all sorts of small furs," for which he offered the highest prices. He offered saddles and bridles at eight dollars at his shop "for cash only." He was in the first company of Minute Men who marched to Lexington with Captain Moulton.

It was nearly a century before there is another record of a successor in this business. William P. Stacey carried on the trade of harness making here in 1850.

Sealers of Leather were elected annually as early as 1700 and as late as 1800, Nathaniel Sewall being so chosen in the latter year, marking a family connection with the business for nearly a century.

### WEAVING

This industry was a home occupation, originally. Weavers were as plentiful as cordwainers, and they wove both woolen and linen threads for home or public use. Every housewife was a spinster of both kinds of cloth, and this was the sole source of material for garments of

## HISTORY OF YORK

our forefathers for nearly two centuries. In 1768 the first indications of the passing of the hand loom were to be observed in the then new mill erected by Col. Josiah Chase for treating the woven cloths by carding machine run by water power. Colonel Chase had purchased a part of an existing mill privilege of Thomas Bragdon in 1768 with the obligation to establish a cloth mill there. The lake was raised some ten or twelve feet by a dam which the purchaser erected to obtain greater power. The site of this new mill was at the outlet of Cape Neddick Pond, now generally known as Chase's Pond. In this first mill the work done consisted in finishing homespun cloth, woven in the homes of the people. Colonel Chase had a sawmill and a carding mill on the same stream about a quarter of a mile below his finishing mill. In the carding mill the wool clip delivered there by the farmers was carded into rolls ready for spinning into yarn. This business was carried on by Colonel Chase, his son Cotton Chase, and his grandson, Capt. Josiah Chase, consecutively, down to 1845, when the last named built a factory for the manufacture of woollen goods which proved to be a profitable industry. In 1873 the business was turned over to his two sons, Charles E. and John L. Chase, who continued its successful operation for several years until the death of one of the brothers. A subsequent fire destroyed the plant. It was not rebuilt as competition from the larger mills in Massachusetts nearer the great markets made it unprofitable to continue.

### FIRST COTTON MILL IN MAINE

Seven men of this town conceived the idea of building a mill to manufacture cotton cloth, and on February 12, 1811, the York Cotton Factory Company was incorporated. Solomon Brooks, Alexander McIntire, Daniel Carlisle, William Chase, Daniel Brooks, William Frost and Elihu Bragdon, all of this town, were the incorporators and their company was authorized to hold and possess real estate to the value of twenty thousand dollars and personal estate to the value of fifty thousand dollars. The capital stock was fixed at ten thousand dollars divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. The enterprise was promptly established by subscriptions for the entire amount of stock and the mill was at once built about one hundred



## COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

yards below the outlet of Chase's Pond. An interesting story is connected with the installation of the new power loom. The distinction of operating the first loom ever run in New England belongs to Elizabeth Carlisle, born in this town in 1797, who lived to be over ninety years of age as the widow of Capt. Jonathan Talpey of Cape Neddick. Two Englishmen had brought to Dover, N. H., power looms from England for installation in this country, and when Miss Carlisle was visiting that town she became interested in the machines and was engaged to run the first one set in motion there. So curious were the people to see its workings that it was found necessary to lock the doors of the building and whitewash the window in front of the loom. As told by her in her old age she said the machine was a crude affair as compared with those constructed later, and that now and then the shuttle would leave its track and fly out through the window. She was employed to start the weaving in the new cotton mill in York. Her wages were one dollar a week and board. On one occasion the manager of the mill, Daniel Brooks, wishing to fill a rush order, told her that if she would get off a web of cloth at a certain time she could have the best dress she desired of any material except silk. She selected calico, the price of which was forty-five cents per yard at that time. Her husband followed the sea and during the War of 1812 was a prisoner. They brought up nine children and she wove the cloth out of which all these little Talpeys were clothed. The company prospered during this war and the stock was in demand at a largely increased value. Prices slumped after the close of the war and gradually business decreased with consequent loss of dividends, and this interesting venture became a thing of the past. The residence of Mr. Josiah Chase was originally built by this company for a boarding house, which was kept by the manager of the mill, and most of the operators boarded there.

### MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES

York has never been an industrialized town, yet in the slow emergence from a purely agricultural community it established a variety of industries in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries.

There was an ancient paint mill at Tonnemy which used the red and yellow ochre that gave its Indian name

## HISTORY OF YORK

to the locality. There are no records of its establishment, the extent of its production nor the time of its disappearance. The fact of its existence remains as a tradition in the memory of the oldest inhabitants.

David Sewall, a carpenter by trade, born in 1817, developed the business of furnishing window sashes and blinds from small beginnings. His factory was on the west side just below Sewall's Bridge where, with the necessary machine tools, he turned out a product that found a market in this section of the country.

Henry Moulton, born in 1823, established a large trade in the manufacture of ladders of all kinds and revolving clothes driers which, under the firm name of Henry Moulton & Co., he continued for many years. Mr. Moulton lived to be nearly a centenarian. The author interviewed him in 1921 on his recollections of early York.

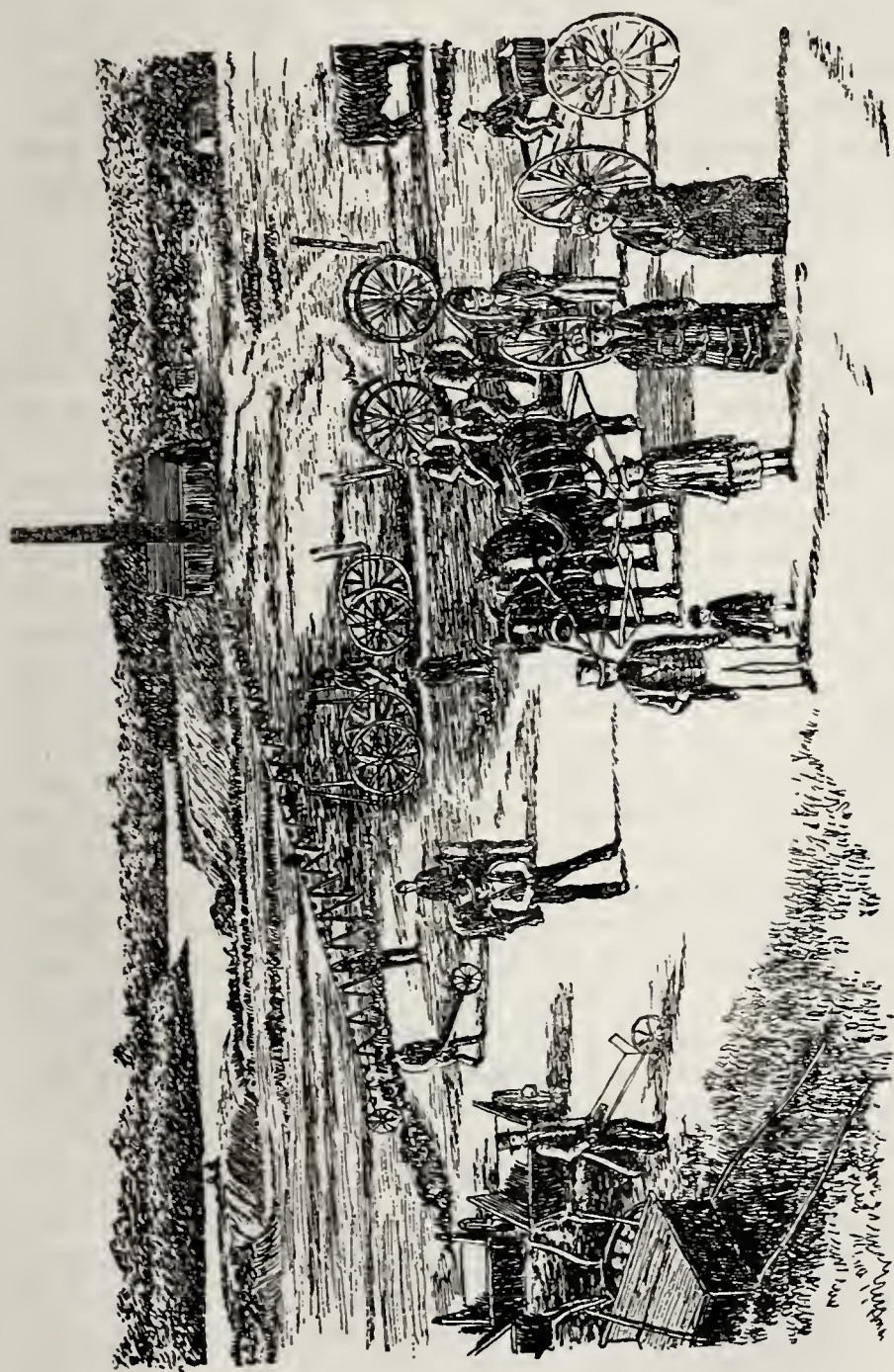
George Roberts conducted a carriage making shop at Cider Hill in 1870.



WOOD SCHOONERS AT SCOTLAND BRIDGE

In 1850 there were twenty productive industries of all kinds in the town of which the principal ones are above enumerated. As a reminiscence of one of the domestic industries which each household had to develop was that of soap making. Every family saved its wood ashes from





THE NORTON BRICK YARD



## HISTORY OF YORK

the hearths, and grease of all kinds never found the garbage can. In 1765 Paul Woodbridge advertised in the *New Hampshire Gazette* that he would "give *Four and Six Pence* Massachusetts Old Tenor for all the good ASHES delivered at his House in York." Evidently he followed in the footsteps of the most famous apprentice in the trade of soap boiling in New England. A steady lumber trade was carried on here with schooners loading at Scotland Bridge. It continued until recently.

### BRICK MAKING

This industry, which was encouraged by the frequent clay deposits along York River, flourished from the early days. Among the various small brick yards was one on the southeasterly side of Gorges Creek, near its junction with the river. This yard, which was probably opened by Jeremiah Moulton, was in operation until about 1870. It was last known as the "Blaisdell Yard." The site of another early yard, on the easterly side of the road leading from York Corner to Chase's Pond, is still known as the "Brick-Kiln." Mass production of brick began in the last century. In 1868 Norton & Leavitt opened a yard on the northerly bank of the river, northwesterly of the present Country Club grounds. Leavitt later sold out to his partner, Jotham P. Norton, who continued the business until his death in 1902. Norton adopted the "pallet system" of brick manufacture. His yard reached a daily output of eighty thousand bricks. The accompanying picture is from an old stereoscopic view, made soon after the yard was opened. A still later yard was that of York Harbor Brick Company, situated near the mill-pond in the Country Club grounds, where the bricks for the present Marshall House were burned.

### BASKETRY

While this type of work is largely individual in character, yet it has been a small industry in York for many years. The regular visits of the basket man coming down the street bearing his load will be remembered by many of the old residents. This business was carried on especially by "the hill people of Sasanoa."

## COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

### SHIP-BUILDING

This was one of the earliest industries of the town and next to the mills in importance. The protected tidal river afforded excellent situations for the shipyards which were established on it from Meeting House Creek to Scotland. Cape Neddick River also had its share in this industry.

The earliest shipwright, according to the existing records, was George Norton, only son of Henry. He built a sloop here in 1681 (*S. J. C. 2057*), and was the builder of the brigantine *Beginning* and another called the *Lenham*. These were all small craft, scarcely more than fifty tons burthen, and nomenclature of their rig was indefinite, being called shallops, pinnaces, ketches, brigantines or sloops. We know nothing of their model, arrangement of masts, sails or rigging. In 1713 a new name was given to the marine vocabulary in "schooner," while it was always proper to use the generic name "ship" for any craft. It is doubtful if the lateen sail was ever of general use in our waters, as by the time ship-building came to be an industry in New England the lateen yard was shortened into the gaff and the sail reduced to the trapezoid form of the fore-and-aft sail common to the old schooners. The hulls were probably without decks, at least the smaller vessels; the principal sail amidships with a smaller mast and sail in the stern.

Samuel Bankes of Cape Neddick built the brigantine *Endeavour* in 1685, probably at Cape Neddick, but notwithstanding her classification of model, she was only forty-five tons measurement.

Vessels were owned here considerably before these dates, but whether they were launched in York is unknown. Samuel Donnell was part owner of the ketch *George & Samuel* in 1667 (*Deeds ii, 141b*), and in 1670 John Penwell was owner of the ship *True Dealing* of York, 55 tons, valued at £320. Capt. John Davis contracted for a vessel of 80 tons, to be 50-foot keel, 17-foot beam and 9-foot in "howle," with two decks, which meant a bow and stern, open in the waist of the hull. The price was to be £3:5:0 per ton. Penwell was joint owner with Davis. Two years later Captain Davis ordered a "shipp" to be called the *John & Aylce* of 56-foot keel, 18-foot beam and 9 foot 2 inches "in whowle" (*Deeds iii, 23-24*). Francis Raynes, ship carpenter, built the sloop *Speedwell* and sold her in

## HISTORY OF YORK

1704 (*N. H. Deeds vii, 80*). A "square sterned sloop" christened *The Marys* was built in York, of 60 tons measurement in 1732 (*Ibid. xv, 157*), and by the year 1743 this port had twenty sail of coasters of various models and five sail of fishermen. These coastwise vessels were mostly engaged in the West India trade as well as with the Provinces, but at this time the shipping business was not thriving on account of the wars with the French, almost continuous since the beginning of the century. Many of these were used as transports or freight vessels in the Louisburg and Canada campaigns. Jonathan Sayward commanded the sloop *Sea Flower* in 1745, and was employed with her in the Provincial service at Louisburg, where he laid the foundation of his fortune, and in 1760 he owned shares in the sloops *Prosperous*, *Good Intent*, *Elizabeth*, *Three Friends*, *Virgin* and the schooner *Fisherman*. He sold the *Three Friends* for £400 sterling, which may give an idea of his wealth at that date. He not only owned and operated vessels but built them. In 1767 he launched a brig for Gov. John Hancock, but all was not success in his maritime ventures, as the Revolution tied up his sloops and wrecks added to his losses. In the end, however, he died the richest man in York.

Daniel Clarke appears to have been a ship-builder, as in 1762 he advertised for sale "a vessel of about 100 Tons, which is ready to Launch," but as far as now known his name is not further connected with ship-building. His title of Captain, not connected with military service, probably places him in the seafaring class.

The Revolution laid a heavy toll on the shipping interests of this port. British cruisers captured many and the hazards of the blockade kept most of them swinging idly at anchor or at the wharves, deteriorating yearly, up the River. Capt. Daniel Bragdon, who had been associated with Sayward in the coasting trade for many years, was one of the victims, and when he died in 1791, Sayward stated in his diary that he had been "ruined by the Late Revolution." With the victorious ending of that struggle, and the attainment of independence, the shipping interests of this town slowly regained their former importance. The shipyards were the scenes of gayety at launchings once more, and by the first decade of the next century nearly fifty craft of all the medium measurements were



## COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES

enrolled at the Custom House as hailing from York. The "Embargo" and the War of 1812-15 proved another fatal blow to the shipping interests, and once more the local tonnage had to be rebuilt and nursed back to life. In this period the shipyard of Edward Emerson sent off the ways the largest ship ever built in York, which was appropriately called *Agamenticus*. Fifty years ago Abial Goodwin and John Brewster were following the trade of shipwrights.

In 1854 the total tonnage credited to this town was 1825 tons of all classes of vessels. In 1850 there were residing in town four captains in the merchant service, Alfred M. Lunt, George Moody, William E. Putnam and George W. Putnam, and eighty-seven men classed as sailors, twelve fishermen, one ship carpenter and three calkers, as then representing the maritime industry of York. In 1880 Captains Samuel W. Norton, John Philbrick, Oliver Bowden, Timothy H. Winn and Jonathan Talpey, and forty-five residents followed the sea, a reduction in numbers from the preceding count, and the succeeding half century has practically wiped out those "that go down to the sea in ships and do business in great waters."

## CHAPTER XVIII

### FERRIES AND BRIDGES

These ancient devices of man to facilitate the crossing of rivers became a necessity of this town from the natural topography. One large river and several smaller streams required these expedients. In addition to the principal river, the streams at Cape Neddick and Little River, as well as the tidal creek forming part of Braveboat Harbor, required convenient methods for crossing. Ferriage, being the simplest, was the earliest means of meeting these requirements.

The first action relating to a ferry in this town was taken at the Provincial Court held in March 1647, when the following order was passed:

It is ordered this Court that Thomas Crocket is for to keepe a Ferry at Brabote harbor & to have for a free man *iii d* per man & for a Forriner *iiii d*. per man.

It is believed that this ferry was of short duration, as a road and bridge superseded this method of travel between the two towns.

The river of Agamenticus presented the main obstacle to the traveler, and across it the first ferry must have been established at a period of which there is no record. It being a river within the corporate limits, the establishment of a ferry was within the jurisdiction of the town authorities, as the county courts dealt with like situations where rivers separated towns. It may be permissible to guess that Henry Donnell, who lived at Stage Neck and used it for a fishing stage, gave this accommodation to travelers with his boats. No record substantiates this but it is an obvious inference as it cannot be admitted that such a convenience did not exist in the twenty years before the granting of the first recorded license. It was the natural location for ferriage, being the narrowest part of the river, and the establishment of a tavern at that point strengthens this opinion. The taverner may have maintained it for business reasons until the town took formal action. The next recorded action on this subject to provide a ferry across the main river was taken December 8, 1652, and is as follows:

## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

1. It is ordered that Mr. William Hilton is to have the use of the ferry for the term of one & twenty years, Lying betwixt the house where he now liveth & the Town of York, and he is duly to attend the sd ferry with Cannoes sufficient for the safe transportation, both of Strangers & Townsmen, if occasion requireth. If time & tydes be seasonable, he is to pass persons, over to & from the Stage Island: If not, he is & must provide a Canoe to Lye ready at the point of land, on his own side the River, upon all such occasions to transport people without danger. In consideration whereof the said William Hilton is to have allowed him two pence apiece every stranger & four pence a piece for every beast or horse which he swimmeth over, or that are swom over by any strangers themselves, he, or his servants being ready to attend, and one penny a time for every Townsman he fetcheth or carrieth over: unless the sd Inhabitant go over in his own Canoe, which Liberty remains to every Townsman, being made use of to Exempt him or them from the payment of any ferriage.

At the same time the town covered a similar necessity existing at Cape Neddick and made the following order:

2. It is likewise ordered that Sylvester Stover shall keep a ferry at Cape Neddick river & shall Provide Canoos sufficient for that end. In which consideration the sd. Stover is to have two pence a person for every one he carries or fetches over. If he be a stranger; and a penny for every Inhabitant of York, that he so carrieth or fetcheth over, & four pence for every hors or beast that the sd. Stover swimmeth, or causeth by his help to be swom over the sd. River.

Thus William Hilton and Sylvester Stover are our first known ferrymen. Little River did not offer serious difficulties of crossing as it could be easily forded, and Brave Boat Harbor gave not much greater difficulty.

The ferry over the main river was conducted by Hilton until his death about 1656 and the franchise was probably retained by his family. When Arthur Beal came to York about 1663 and married Agnes Hilton, daughter of the late ferryman, it is probable that he kept up the family occupation. The loss of town records prevents definite statements on this subject as in all other similar matters prior to the Massacre. From the next existing record it appears that the ferryman succeeding Hilton had been attending to it in an irregular, desultory way, and in 1671 a new ferryman was appointed as shown in the following order:

Wee the Select Men of the Town of York being Informed of the frequent Neglecting of the ferry, whereby people are hindered In their Necessary occasions, for Preventing hereof, do hereby give License unto William More & order for keeping the passage over the River to the Town to Transport passengers as occasion serveth, & to Receive due paiement for the same, according to order, till the Town Sll meet otherwise to dispose hereof. 20: October: 1671.



## HISTORY OF YORK

William More was still conducting the ferry in 1683, when it was voted that he should "continue for the keeping of the Ferry In that place and Station as formerly until further order."

Evidently Arthur Beal undertook a revival of the old Hilton franchise and started a competition ferry. More sued him the next year for "trespass done by takeing away all the Benefitt of the Ferry" and judgment was rendered in favor of the plaintiff. More continued his ferry without further interference until his death in 1691 when his son Thomas must have taken over his father's franchise. At least in 1695 and 1696 Thomas was granted the license to maintain this ferry "to transport horses & men and to give good attendance" under a bond to insure satisfactory performance. He operated it until 1698 when Arthur Beal again sought a franchise in his own name. In that year he was granted a license to keep a ferry for one year "where Thomas More formerly kept it." The rates of ferriage allowed were six pence for man and horse and four pence for a horse and two pence for a man. Beal, dying in 1711, was succeeded by his son Edward who carried on for the next quarter of a century until his death. His successor, appointed in 1735, was William Pearce (*Deeds xvii, 188*).

### THE STOVER FERRY

The third ferry established in York was provided to facilitate crossing the river about a mile below Rice's Bridge at the narrowest part of the river and was in operation as early as 1679 under the management of John Stover who was authorized by the County Court "to keep the ferry over the river from his house [on Elijah's Neck] to William Freethy's" (*Court Records ii, 144*), and "for his Ferriage hee is to have 2d in money or 3d in Comman pay, and if hee swime an horse over hee is to have but 3d, if hee safely boate him or Connow over hee is to have 6d horse & man in ordinary pay." (*Court Records.*) This was John Stover, called "Senior," who lived on the west side of the river. Stover left town in 1684 and it is probable that this venture ceased with his departure. The same year William Freethy, who lived on the east side, was appointed by the County Court to keep a constant ferry for strangers and townsmen "over the other side

## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

of the River where John Stover once lived to that way lately cutt which goeth over to Spruce Creek & so to Strawberry Bank." Freethy operated this ferry until his death about 1688, as in that year Thomas Trafton was ordered to maintain one across the river at what is now Rice's Bridge.

### THE TRAFTON FERRY

This shift of a mile north of the Stover-Freethy Ferry was made necessary by the road newly laid out from the country road west to the river to meet the new way on the west side leading to Spruce Creek and Portsmouth before referred to. This became the post road to the west and south. It would appear that John Freethy continued to operate his ferry after his father's death until he was killed by the Indians in 1692 at the Massacre. The family fled from the town temporarily but returned, and in 1702 his widow petitioned for a restoration of the ferry privilege which her husband formerly held. The new location being the logical point for a ferry it was kept there and operated by Trafton and his family for many years. For this reason it came to be known as Trafton's Ferry.

In 1692 the first of the line of Trafton ferrymen was allowed two pence for a man and six pence for a horse and man. In 1706 his son Benjamin was given the franchise in succession to his deceased father, but it is evident that he turned over the management of it that year as he was "in tending A vige to sea," for his father-in-law, William Beal, two years later was granted the franchise for seven years. This expired in 1714 and Zaccheus Trafton, a younger son, received the privilege for twelve years from that date. In 1725 Charles Trafton, another son, succeeded to the family business. He operated it during the entire term of his grant.

At the annual town meeting in 1725 it was voted "that all the Inhabitants of this Town shall be Carried over any ferry in the town of York free of ferrige on the Lord's Day; and all other publick Dayes and both horse and man for half pay at all other times." This may have discouraged the ferryman and limited the number of persons willing to undertake the work. In 1736 the town empowered the Selectmen to lease the franchises of the ferries for the best interest of the town and henceforth, as there are

## HISTORY OF YORK

no Selectmen's, records the particulars are wanting as to the subsequent operations. In 1755 it was voted "that the Selectmen take into consideration the state and circumstances of the several Ferries in the Town and report at the next Town Meeting what they judge proper for the Town to do with them." Nothing appears in the nature of a report on this question, and as agitations for a bridge across the river had become a live issue, it was becoming evident that the era of the ferry was approaching its mid-night hour. This vote indicated a doubt as to the need of their continuance, but in 1760 the town authorized the Selectmen to extend the ferry rights for a further period of five years.

### THE MIDDLE FERRY

This was established about 1730 to serve travel which went over the present Lindsay road, crossing where Sewall's Bridge stands. Thomas Donnell was the first ferryman and built a wharf to accommodate his passengers. In 1748 the franchise passed to Samuel Sewall, who lived on the opposite side of the river, and it came to be called Sewall's Ferry. He also built a wharf on his side for the convenience of the traffic. When the bridge came to be built it required several town meetings to adjust the road to it, because the old roads on either side were not in line and they had to be changed for the purpose.

### BRIDGES

The first appearance of this word in the town records occurs in 1653, when the Selectmen granted to Andrew Averett [Everest] "a parcel of upland Lying on the Northwest branch of the River of York near unto the bridge w<sup>ch</sup> goeth to Newitchewonoc." (*Town Records i, 20.*) In 1661 the "little hy way bridge" is mentioned as being on the main road just north of the house formerly occupied by Luther Junkins, and probably crossed a ravine at that point — a crude affair of logs. In 1701 the Grand Jury presented the Town for not maintaining a sufficient bridge across the river on the Berwick highway. Other small bridges mentioned were on the main road to Berwick over the New Mill Creek and Alewife Brook, probably constructed of rough stone abutments supporting log and plank superimposed for a road bed. The greatest need,



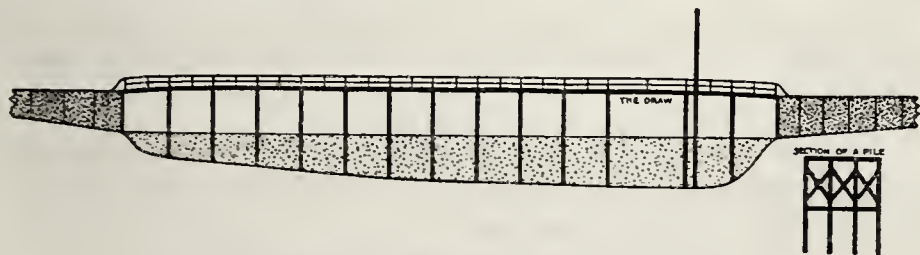
## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

however, was a bridge to span the main river and it began to be talked of as a possibility as early as 1740, but it was a novel as well as formidable undertaking to erect one over this tidal stream. The townsmen evidently did not care to tax themselves for its construction, and the discussion led to the scheme of private ownership and franchise for charging tolls for a specified period. It may be supposed that Samuel Sewall was the moving spirit in the preliminary debates, in view of his son's later connection with its construction, and perhaps Jonathan Sayward, who is known to have been one of its principal promoters financially. At the Town Meeting of March 8, 1742-43, it was

*Voted* that there be and hereby is Granted unto such Persons as will accept & undertake it, the Liberty to Build a Bridge at their own Cost over York River, some where between Colo: Harmons Wharfe and Mr. Donnell's Point of Rocks, above the Ferry: Provided there be a Sofficient way left for Sloops to Pass & Repass, and the Inhabitants to have free liberty to Pass over the same without any thing to Pay.

This is the first action taken by the Town towards accomplishing this great step forward in facilitating travel. Francis Raynes entered his "desent" against this vote. At the same meeting this supplementary vote was passed:

*Voted* that if said Bridge shall be bult over said River it shall be by Capt. Samuel Sewall's wharfe.



SECTIONAL DRAWING OF PILE DRAWBRIDGE

Whereupon Thomas Donnell entered his "Desent" against this vote. Probably in preparation for suitable approaches to the proposed bridge the present Lindsay Road was first laid out in 1744, but as explained in the chapter on Highways a suitable layout was complicated by opposing private interests, and the north side terminal at the river did not meet the road that came to the river bank on the south side. It took two years to straighten out this jockeying for position. No further action was taken by the town,

## HISTORY OF YORK

nor was any necessary. It only remained for the promoters to organize their company, secure the funds and carry out the engineering plans devised by Major Samuel Sewall and his assistant Capt. John Stone. The original draft of this pioneer pile drawbridge, the first built in the country, is now preserved in the Old Gaol and the sectional drawing is here shown. The method of construction was of a primitive kind, as pile driving machines had not been invented. Soundings having been made, the logs were cut to the length required, and sections of four joined by a cap piece and braced were floated into position. Then this section was set upright for the improvised driver to sink it in the bed of the river. A heavy oak log, rigged as a sort of trip hammer, slowly drove it into the mud. The old bridge has survived to the present time, with occasional renewals, and is a real relic of Colonial ingenuity in architecture. The success of Major Sewall in this engineering venture secured for him some years later the contract for building the first bridge over the Charles River.

Subscriptions payable in installments were raised in town by Sewall and Stone, and in 1757 the first traffic went over this famous bridge. Sayward in his diary, in 1761, notes that he paid £90 to Stone for his share of the bridge, which was a part payment, and six months later, November, entered in his diary:

I finished paying my sibscription to the Bridge, and I paid not only for myself, but for Colman Barrell and Joseph Barrell and Mr. Jacob Tredwell

It was operated as a toll bridge, excepting residents of York from payment. It was two hundred seventy feet long and twenty-five feet wide.

Nothing further appears upon the records about the bridge until 1770, when a committee consisting of Joseph Thompson, John Stone, Edward Grow, John Bradbury, Joseph Weare, Alexander McIntire and Daniel Bragdon was appointed at the annual March meeting "to take into Consideration & report to the Town at their next May Meeting what they think proper for the Town to do with relation to the Great Bridge over York River." As nothing was done at the next May meeting except to elect a Moderator and adjourn it is to be supposed that the committee or the town did not consider that it was necessary

## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

to do anything about the Great Bridge. The matter to be considered was the condition of the superstructure of the bridge which had deteriorated during its ten years of service. The Proprietors decided to take the matter to the General Court and obtain authority to provide funds by increasing the toll charges to be applied to the repair and improvements of same. In their petition they stated unless funds for this purpose could be raised the bridge would "very soon without it become useless." The General Court voted the necessary authority and prescribed the following rates on April 16, 1771, to be collected for the term of seven years:

For every footman who shall pass the said Bridge *two thirds of a penny* for every Man and Horse *two pence*, for every two Wheel chaize, chair or Sleigh & Horse with the Travellers therewith the sum of *Four pence* for every four Wheel carriage including the Passengers six pence for every Man with Team Cart or Sled the Sum of *four pence*, for all horse kine or neat cattle *two Thirds of a Penny*, for Sheep or Swine *four Pence* a Dozen and so in proportion for a greater or lesser Number.

The Act provided that a toll-keeper should be in attendance "at all Times between the Hours of five in the morning & Nine in the evening." It was further provided

that the passage of said Bridge shall be kept open and free for all Persons travelling to or from public worship on Lords Days—for the Inhabitants of the Town of York going to or from Public meetings of the Town or Parish Post riders ministers of the Gospell on all Occasions, Constables and collectors of Taxes & all other officers of the said Town and Parish, while doing the Town or Parish business & members of the general Court going to or returning from the same.

By an Act of the General Court the Proprietors of The Great Bridge over York River were authorized "to take toll for the repair and amendments thereof." Possibly this may have been an extra toll allowed for this special purpose, as the bridge was a County necessity. In 1832 it was still owned by the "Proprietors."

### THE RICE BRIDGE

In 1797 William Frost and others petitioned the General Court for permission to build a bridge over York River, "at or near the place where Traftons Ferry was formerly kept," and the matter was brought before the town at a special meeting in October of that year to see whether the town "has any objections to certain persons



## HISTORY OF YORK

building a Bridge across the River" at the point named. By a vote of forty-seven to twenty-five against the proposal the improvement was vetoed, and the meeting further "*Voted* that there be no Committee raised to shew what cause the Town have to offer against the building said Bridge." This was the beginning of an attempt to span the river where Rice's bridge now crosses.

But the proponents were not to be discouraged, as the Ferry Neck route was the accepted through highway for the post eastward and westward. In 1805 Alexander Rice, a bridge builder of Kittery, petitioned the Court of Sessions for authority to build a toll bridge across the river at this point, and the town appointed a committee to remonstrate against the project. In the end the bridge was built and for over a century has been the span that has carried countless thousands on its girders as a part of the present national highway. The structure has been rebuilt a number of times, as in 1850 at a cost of \$11,738.84, and has always been a source of great expense to the taxpayers, owing to the ever increasing traffic which it accommodates. The State has now taken it over, and in 1932 a new bridge, with a concrete roadway, reinforced with steel and resting on piling, was erected by the Highway Department of Maine.

### YORK BRIDGE

As early as 1670 a bridge was built across the northeast branch of the river to provide for the travel from York to Berwick along the "Country Road." "York Bridge," as "we go to Newitchewonock," is mentioned in a grant of land in 1672. It was probably a wooden log affair at first.

### SCOTLAND BRIDGE

This was the second bridge built in town, as far as records furnish evidence. It was called "the New Bridge" in 1725 and was completed about this time to accommodate those living in the settlement at Beech Ridge on the southwest side. The common name for it was "The Swing Bridge." It was carried away in a "freshet" in 1811, then rebuilt and has continued, in one form or another, since then, the last reconstruction being finished in 1930 under the supervision of A. W. Gowen, the civil

## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

engineer who prepared the plans for the new bridge. In the "old days," and to within the memory of the present generation, this was a busy place where schooners docked to load wood and other produce for Boston and coastwise traffic.



OLD SCOTLAND BRIDGE

### "LABOR-IN-VAIN" BRIDGE

A small bridge crossing a marshy stream rising in the marshes above Mount Agamenticus, emptying into the Ogunquit River in Wells. Probably so called because of the difficulty of keeping it in repair owing to the insecurity of the foundations.

### THE NEW LOWER BRIDGE

What began as an innocuous movement to obtain an obvious town necessity wound up in a legal snarl and controversy of the most violent character. The ancient bridge built by Sewall across the river was about two miles by road from the mouth of the river, and the need of a more convenient crossing to Kittery for western travel was recognized by those inhabiting the lower part of the town and having business on the south side. Early in 1905 the Selectmen petitioned the Legislature to grant authority to the town to proceed with the construction of a new highway and bridge at York Harbor. In response the Legislature authorized the Commissioners of York County to lay out a way and build a bridge as petitioned. A petition signed by one hundred sixty-eight citizens was addressed to the County Commissioners requesting that body to lay out

## HISTORY OF YORK

a County way between some point in York Harbor on the County way leading from York Village through York Harbor to Norwood Farm to another point southwesterly over tide water to the County Way leading from Sewall's Bridge to Seabury R. R. Station to Kittery Point, and respectfully petition that you would fix the time for a hearing and that you would lay out a way between such points in said two County ways as shall be most convenient, said way to pass over Harris and Bragdon Islands, in York River.

A hearing was held on May 18, 1905, and on January 2, 1906, the Commissioners decided "after a full hearing of all the facts, testimony and arguments by them presented" that "common convenience and necessity do require the laying out of said way as prayed for." The chairman of the County Commissioners at this date was Samuel W. Junkins of this town, and his participation in the proceedings was later attacked on the ground that he owned an undivided quarter interest in Bragdon's Island and was therefore disqualified to act on the petition. A special town meeting was called for October 13, 1906, to consider this decision and to act upon an article in the warrant "to see if the Town will vote to build a highway and bridge across York River in said Town." After a spirited discussion the vote to accept the article and authorize the work was passed by 174 yeas to 123 noes, a strong minority which indicated opposition to a measure that involved a large expenditure. According to the record of the Town Clerk, as unamended, a motion was made and carried "that the Town accept the bid of E. B. Blaisdell of York to construct said highway and bridge for the sum of thirty thousand dollars" (*Moody, Handbook of York, 123*).<sup>1</sup> At this same meeting a "committee of four to act in conjunction with the Selectmen" was appointed as a Bridge Committee and the combined membership so constituted consisted of Joseph P. Bragdon, Harry H. Norton, Henry S. Bragdon (the Selectmen), Charles H. Young, Joseph W. Simpson, Charles E. Weare and J. Perley Putnam. This committee immediately organized by the choice of Charles H. Young as chairman and J. Perley Putnam as secretary. On October 17 this Bridge Committee held its next meet-

<sup>1</sup> In 1910 as a result of one of the many legal moves made by the opposing parties in this case, Mr. Justice Bird of the Supreme Court of Maine issued an order requiring the Town Clerk to amend the record of this meeting so that it would read: "Voted, *Not* to accept the bid of E. B. Blaisdell for \$30,000"! This change of record was deemed necessary because Mr. Blaisdell, the contractor, had completed the bridge under a contract for \$39,500 with the majority of the Bridge Committee dated December 5, 1906 after the Selectmen had withdrawn.



## FERRIES AND BRIDGES



The New Bridge, 1908

## HISTORY OF YORK

ing, which apparently developed into a controversy in which there was a serious division of opinion as to the relative status of the Selectmen and the four members appointed to act with them, and it was decided to employ counsel to clarify the situation. An adjourned meeting was held five days later at which the Selectmen announced their decision to withdraw wholly from this Committee and to take no further official action with it looking toward the construction of the bridge. Their contention was that this body was not a committee of seven but that the additional four were a sort of vermiform appendix to act with them but not to be of them. Henceforth the building of this bridge developed into a bloodless but none the less war to the knife between the Selectmen and the four additional members, who constituted the majority of the Bridge Committee, and who assumed control of the situation under legal advice. An injunction was served upon Mr. Young and his associates restraining them from awarding a contract for constructing the bridge and highway, and at a meeting of the four members November 16, it was voted to "employ Hon. J. C. Stewart of York and Hon. Enoch Foster of Portland as counsel."<sup>1</sup> On December 5, 1906, the Committee awarded to Edward B. Blaisdell the contract for completing the highway and bridge, voted by the town, for the sum of \$39,500, and from that time forward the Committee was bombarded with injunctions, mandamus proceedings, Federal Government hearings, lawsuits and the opinions of special town meetings. Meanwhile the work progressed under the supervision of the engineer in charge of the technical features of construction, fortified by the advice of counsel that the Committee was on sound legal ground in all its actions. The Committee was unable to obtain from the Selectmen authority to draw upon the town treasurer for funds. The then treasurer was Hon. J. C. Stewart, and acting upon his general authority to borrow money to meet pressing liabilities, he secured on March 9, 1907, a loan of \$25,000 from the Bath Savings Bank, to meet payments to the contractor. This money he tendered to the entire Committee, but the Selectmen refused to recognize the transaction and the loan was receipted for by the four. At the annual town meeting

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Foster was retained only for special advice and was succeeded by Frank D. Marshall, Esq., of Portland as General Counsel.





EDWARD B. BLAISDELL, 1844-1924  
The Storm Centre of the Bridge Controversy





## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

following this episode Edward E. E. Mitchell was elected town treasurer, and the Selectmen, on April 9, made a demand upon the four members for the payment of this money to the new treasurer. "We find," they wrote, "that the late Treasurer of the Town of York, John C. Stewart, without authority, has placed in your possession a large sum of money belonging to the Town of York." The Committee complied with this demand and, securing the amount in the largest gold certificates, tendered it to the new Treasurer for his acceptance and secured his receipt, thus closing one important controversial point.

Henceforth the comedy proceeded with the Selectmen holding the sinews of war, and for a year the requisitions of the Bridge Committee for payments to the contractor were not honored by the Treasurer for the reason that the Treasurer required the signatures of two of the Selectmen for his protection, and these were not forthcoming. Thus the farce went merrily on to its inevitable airing in the courts. The contractor was forced to sue the town for his payments due under the terms of his contract, plus the sum of \$6,900.43 additional expense for changes in the construction required by the War Department.

When the bridge and highway were completed in March, 1908, the Bridge Committee notified the Selectmen of the fact that it had performed its duty under the vote of the Town, October 13, 1906, that both bridge and highway were open for travel and that the total cost of same was \$49,765.63 according to the certificate of the Engineer-in-Charge. The Selectmen pursued their futile course of ignoring the legality of the Committee and its "alleged" bridge and way in the following reply to this notification:

March 18, 1908

Messrs Charles H. Young, Joseph W. Simpson, J. Perley Putnam,  
Charles E. Weare:

Your communication bearing date March 11, 1908, is before us. We do not recognize your right or authority to act in any way relating to the way and bridge matter to which you refer in your communication, or that you are authorized to accept any way or bridge in this Town, for and in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Town of York. We must decline in behalf of the Town of York to recognize any pretended acceptance of the same. We do not understand that the Inhabitants of the Town of York have ever entered into any valid contract for the construction of said pretended way and bridge, or that you had any authority to do any act or thing whereby the Town might become

## HISTORY OF YORK

liable in this matter. We understand that no such way or bridge has been legally laid out or located, or that the Town is liable in the matter in any way. If, as individuals, you have undertaken to construct a private way and bridge the responsibility therefor as we understand it, rests upon you individually.

Yours very truly

J. P. Bragdon

Harry P. Norton

Henry S. Bragdon

Selectmen of York

The Committee was still without funds and once more notified the Selectmen that its work had been completed, that the contractor had fulfilled his obligations and that the draw would soon have to be opened to navigation. No draw-tender was provided by the Selectmen and under date of May 20, 1908, they returned their last answer to the Bridge Committee before the Supreme Court of Maine swept away their technical evasions five years later. In this letter they repeat their "understandings":

A communication bearing your signatures under date of May 16, 1908, relative to an alleged way and bridge in this Town is before us. We beg to call your attention to a letter from us to you bearing date March 18, 1908, which explains our position and views touching the subject matter of your last letter. We do not understand that the Inhabitants of the Town of York are liable for or in any way interested in the alleged way and bridge referred to.

But the technical jockeyings of the contending parties had now reached an *impasse* when the beginning of the end was forced by the screeching whistle of a little tug belonging to the Piscataqua Navigation Company as it chugged up the river to take in tow some barges at the brick yard. She whistled vainly for the tender of the draw, who did not exist, to open it for her passage above the bridge. Complaint was immediately made to the Secretary of War that navigation was obstructed and demanded that this navigable river be made free to commerce. The Selectmen were ordered to open it without delay as required by the laws of the United States.<sup>1</sup> Faced with this national obligation, the Selectmen opened the draw and chained it in that position. The next move of the Committee was obvious. It laid a complaint before the County Commissioners immediately, setting forth that a public highway, approved by that body officially, was

<sup>1</sup> The Piscataqua Navigation Company sued the town for demurrage and secured a substantial sum as damages.



## FERRIES AND BRIDGES

obstructed by an open draw left in that position by the town authorities. The Selectmen were directed to remove this obstruction. The dilemma was awkward, but inexorable. A draw-tender was appointed. The Selectmen were able to keep the contractor out of his just dues for several years by legal technicalities, but on July 1, 1913, the Supreme Court in its rescript, written by Mr. Justice Cornish, completely devastated the case of the Selectmen. The action was described as one of assumpsit to recover \$51,066.71 under two contracts dated December 5, 1906, and October 17, 1907. In thirteen sections the Court held:

1. The petition to the County Commissioners must describe the way with reasonable definiteness (*R. S. Chap. 25, Sec. 1*).

2. This requirement was met with fair intent according to statute.

3. The proposed route over the islands named sufficiently answered this legal rule.

4. The alleged disqualification of County Commissioner Junkins was voidable, but not void. In this collateral action the proceedings must be regarded as binding.

5. The special town meeting of October 13, 1906 was legally called and its acts valid.

6. The vote to appoint "a Committee of four to act in conjunction with the Selectmen" is construed to mean one committee of seven. Two committees were not created to build the bridge.

7. That it was the duty of the seven to carry out the vote of the town and as the Selectmen refused to act with the others, it was the duty of the four remaining members, the majority, to proceed without the assistance of the minority and the acts of the latter were legal and binding on the town.

8. The contract of December 5, 1906 was valid. The objections of the Selectmen against it and the acts of their fellow members were unauthorized and futile. It was their duty to aid in the construction of the bridge and way.

9. If the contractor saw fit to proceed with the work in absence of any appropriation therefor at the meeting of October 13, 1906, it does not affect the legality of his contract. He had a legal right so to do.

10. The town took no legal action to rescind the contract. At the town meeting of March 11, 1907, it indefinitely postponed an article in the warrant looking to the making of another contract. This had to do with future not past contracts.

11. The vote of March 11, 1907 dismissing the four members simply reduced the committee from seven to three and was legal; but as the three Selectmen refused to exercise their authority, previously granted, the contract with the plaintiff was not thereby voided. The work was completed "under the eye of the engineer who was legally employed, was never discharged and who finally accepted the work."

## HISTORY OF YORK

12. The contract of October 17, 1907, to meet changes required by the War Department, was void because the four who signed it had been dismissed by the town previously.

13. Judgment for Plaintiff for \$45,936.99, with interest from May 15, 1913, of which \$11,109.92 was reckoned as interest. This was the sum the town had to pay on account of the "understanding" of the Selectmen as to their authority.

(*Moody, Handbook of York, 139ff. See also Blaisdell v. Inhabitants of Town of York, 110 Maine Reports, 500; 87 Atlantic Reporter, 361.*)

This ended the case officially. The engineer-in-charge was commended by the Court in its proceedings. The only evidences left of this unfortunate controversy are the inevitable scars of the battle which time alone can heal, if it has not done so already. A needed road to the south side was the practical result, even though it was not ideally located.

## CHAPTER XIX

### HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS

When the settlement of York was begun by the pioneers they found the territory a trackless forest through which ran the footpaths of the Indians; one of these constituted their trail from the Wells border to the headwaters of the Agamenticus. This trail ran parallel with the seashore, diverting to easily navigable fords of Little River, curving upward through the present village, crossing Meeting House Creek at about the location of the present bridge and then going northwestward to New Mill Creek, past Cider Hill to Bass Creek, which they forded, and thence in a direct line to the Northwest Branch after which they were able to cross over into the boundaries of Kittery. Generally speaking, the old Indian trails in New England were adopted as locations for bridle paths and, later, wagon roads for the English settlers, as they were practically the shortest routes. Town roads, as we now understand them, had no part in the life of the settlers during the first century of the town. Overland travel was usually by horseback and even cattle were used as beasts of human burden. Journeys of any distance outside the town were usually made by water as in favorable seasons it was the quicker and safer method. As the population increased and business grew, small coasting vessels were built in the town to facilitate this means of communication with Portsmouth, Ipswich, Salem and Boston. It has been noted that the Rev. John Ward, who was coming to York to settle as pastor, was lost for three days after leaving Portsmouth. Doubtless at that date there was not a semblance of a beaten road to the Piscataqua. The first mention of a road in the town occurs in 1642, in a deed which refers to the "highway lately sett out" where the present road now runs in front of the Meeting House (*Deeds ii*, 177). This was the present main thoroughfare running northerly from the ferry landing at Stage Neck. These primitive roads were merely staked out a definite width and nothing was done towards improving them as highways. Two rows of cart-wheel ruts with a horse path in the middle constituted the King's Highway in York for



## HISTORY OF YORK

several generations. Travel through the forests was a slow and uncomfortable ordeal. In summer the heat was oppressive and in winter the snow was a barrier. A dozen miles a day was good progress and, as a consequence, inns early became a public requirement for the accommodation of travelers arriving in towns at sunset. Horseback travelers were not always single riders as the pillion was invented to give milady a rear seat on this unstable platform. Attendance at church was usually accomplished in this manner. There is no record of a wheelwright in the town in the first hundred years, but it may be presumed that rough wagons of two and four wheels were in use before 1700. The main highway between the eastern settlements and Boston passed through the town near the beaches. Travelers were ferried across the river at Stage Neck, to continue over the head of Brave Boat Harbor into Kittery and so on into Portsmouth.

Highways, as originally used by the settlers, existed by a sort of sufferance, having nothing more than common public use to justify their existence. The evolution of the trail into a public highway required that it be formally measured, staked out a definite width and be adopted by the settlers in town meetings. When these formalities were completed the old cow-paths and trails became a part of the King's Highway and it took the same process reversed to abandon any part of a road officially accepted. Under the old English law a path or cart-way used for a period of twenty years without protest became a public way without formal official sanction. A town road was of not only local concern but it was under the jurisdiction of the Province as well, for it was a part of the King's Highway connecting with other towns in the Province. The Provincial Court frequently ordered towns to lay out roads, repair them when they became dangerous or alter their courses. The first example of this occurred in 1649, when the Provincial Court passed the following order:

It is Ordered this court: That ther shall be a hieway cutt from the head of Rogers Cove unto the head of Braybote harber & so to the little marsh ner Unto Capt. Champanownes howse & so to Mr William Hiltons: the Inhabitance of Gorgeana to cut: Unto a Cove neare Unto Jon Andrews: and the Inhabitance of Pascataquacke to cut from Wm Hiltons to that cove by so many of each towne as they shall thincke fitt: and this to be done by the 30th Octor. 49.

*(Provincial Court Records i, 6.)*

## HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS

In 1658 a road was ordered to be built "from a Lott Called Inglesbys from Yorke right through the woods to the house of Hugh Gunnison" in Kittery, but it is not probable that it ever reached its destination, as the through route was changed many times. In 1668 the town was "presented by the Grand Jury for not makeing theyr way good to Newich-a-waneck," so we were being pressed continuously for the completion of our through roads as an important section of the route to the east and the west.

In 1671 the County Court tried to induce the "Officers & Souldgiers of the Trayne Bands of Yorke & Kittery" to engage in a sort of friendly competition in constructing a road through the two towns, as part of a King's Highway from York to Boston. It was to be nine or ten feet in width and Lieut. Job Alcock was advised to arrange with the officers of the neighboring town to order out the bands at a convenient time to undertake this commendable work. It was suggested that "when they face each other in the Centure thereof being middway between Yorke & Kittery, it will give matter of good content both to themselves & others who have been solicitously Instrumentall in soe good a worke" (*Provincial Court Records ii*, 273). It is not probable that this appeal to the militia to engage in road-building was productive of much of a highway as is apparent from subsequent orders within a few years relative to the neglect to build the proposed through road from this town to the westward.

Again, in 1687, is an instance when the court took cognizance of placing obstructions on roads:

We present Jeremiah Moulton for stopping up an ancient highway to the corn mill in the town of York.

As an example of the method of action taken by the county authorities regarding the bad condition of town roads, the Grand Jury in 1699 returned the following:

We present in York the highway between broad boat harbor & Thomas Mores. (*Deeds v*, pt. 2, p. 126.)

It is somewhat of a surprise to learn that as late as 1679 there was no established road from York through Kittery and that most of the travel to Portsmouth was by boat. This is established by the following record:

The Court being informed of a new way practicable instead of going by water from York to Piscataqua ordered the towns of York and

## HISTORY OF YORK

Kittery to cut a road from the house of John Stover at York directly to Spruce Creek and thence to Mr. Tho: Wills his house or some better point to go for Strawberry Bank.

In 1684 the court directed that this road be shortened and that a committee from the two towns meet at the dividing line "to cut away the brush and mark out the most convenient way they can find from William or John Freethy's of York to Mr. Shapleigh's mills at Spruce Creek and from thence to Mr. Wills his house or to some other place that may be thought meet to keep a ferry to Strawberry Bank." Four years later this road was changed to terminate at Boiling Rock, Piscataqua River. These quotations indicate the general supervisory character of the county over the main highways. This road was apparently completed to the satisfaction of the court four years later as appears by the following record:

The new Highway lately cutt by order of Major Hutchinson between Yorke & Pascataque river from Thomas Traftons to John Woodmans is approved of. (*Deeds v, pt. 2, p. 14.*)

The loss of the town records makes it difficult to get definite information of the establishment of roads before 1700, and it was not until 1699 that the first official layout of the principal existing roads was recorded in the town books. As it is the basis of all subsequent legislation respecting roads it is important to print it in full:

### Country Road through the Town:

We the Select Men of the town of York have Layd out the Countrey Rodde throughe the town of York as followeth from Wells to Barwick Bounds:

begining att Wells bounds: att the Markt tree: and from thence to Cape Neddick as the path now Goes Coming down the hill By Mis Waeres orchard and over the Bridge and so over the river att the point: and so A Long as the way now Lies: between Stovers Fort and the orchard: and so A Long to the Short sands, and then cutting A Little bough by the head of the pond: where we have Marked A Small pitch pine tree and also A white oke: and so A Long as the way now Goes by John Stovers house and so A Long upon the Sea Wall or Ridg that lies between the Sands: and the frish Medow, Whilst we Come to a Lane Betweene John Bankses and Joseph Carliels, and A Long by sd Carliels house A Long as the way now Goes whilst it Comes to Lieut: Abraham Prebles Senr: and as the Lane Leads up to Lewis Banes, and the Way Goes to Mathew Austens: And So upalong to Mastursons Land: and go over Base Cove att the Usall Waiding plase and so A Long throug Scotland By Arther Bragdens and By Mr: Maxfields, and So by the head of Curtis Cove: and so A Long as the way Gose to the Bridg and So to Barwick Bounds Aforesd:



## HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS

As allso the highway from the Lower End of the Towne to the Mill: turning out off the Roode aforesd A Little Before they Come att Alewife Brook and the Countrey Roode to Thomas Traftons Gose out of the Mill Roode Betwen the place where the ould barne stood and the Orchard: and along Just behind Richard Brays and So A Long as the way Gose to Thomas Traftons ferrey as aforesd:

And the Contery and town Roode att the Lower End of the towne A Long as has Bin formerly Begining and Going from the Roode that Gose to Cape neddick att the Corner off the Fence a Little above the Beareing place and so A Long whilst it Comes to Joseph Weares fenc and so down that Lane and so along over the hill, and as the way is by Goodman Moulton's field, and betwene sd Moultons field and Jasper Pulmans orchard and so A Long By Mr Samuel Doniels as the Way Goes While we Come to the Stage point or ferrey place:

And the town way turns out of the Cuntery rode by the Buring place and so to the Meeting House and from thence to the Crick, and over where the Bridg ust to Be: and up along that Lane by John Parkers and so as the way Goes by the head of bas Cove Crick to Rowland Youngs:

These Ways Laid out by Us the fifteent day of May in Year one thousand six hundred Ninetie and nine:

as Witness our hands

JAMES PLASTEED  
ARTHUR BRAGDON  
DANIEL BLACK  
JOSEPH BANKS  
RICHARD MILBERY

(*T. R. i, 431.*)

The principal highway to the East led through Cape Neddick Village along the coast to Wells, and in 1688 the town of York was presented in the Grand Jury indictment "for not having a sufficient highway between Samuel Webber's mill and Thomas Avery's." Eight years later this same road was the subject of a further direction by the court:

It is ordered by this Court that the Selectmen of York shall lay out a convenient highway or County Rode from York Town through the woods to the head of Cape Nuddeck River by the Mill and from thence to the back side of Averill's Pond or where they shall find it most convenient to come to the old Road. (*Deeds v, pt. 2, p. 70.*)

Notwithstanding the elaborate layout of the "country road" through the town leading to Berwick, it would appear from a court order of 1707 that its value existed only on paper:

We present the town of York for not making a common road sufficient according to law from the Lower Ferry through the town to York Bridge.

## HISTORY OF YORK

The most charitable description of these highways at that period would be to say that they were primitive dirt roads with no pretense of grading or artificial surfacing to prevent the formation of ruts or any attempt at drainage to prevent washouts in stormy weather. It has been a long and dreary process of educating the people of this country to the economic value of good roads. The indifference of the settlers is difficult to understand as they came from England where the old highways, built by the Romans in the Middle Ages, yet exist as examples of an enlightened public spirit. It has taken nearly three centuries for the descendants of the settlers to come to this practical decision. The pleasure-driven automobiles must be thanked for this improvement which business necessity never recognized.

After 1700 subsidiary roads tributary to the King's Highway began to be surveyed, laid out and accepted. At the annual town meeting, March 1708, the following vote was passed:

Capt. Lewis Bane, Mr. Joseph Banks, Mr. Samuel Webber and Abra: Preble, Jur., as a Comitty shall here the Complaints of such Person or Persons as are a Greved for want of Conveancy of Way into the Comands, or in such way or ways as may be of Nesessity; the above sayd Persons or the Major Part of them shall have Power to act in any Matter or Matters of that Natuar in Laying out and Staking such way or ways as they shall see to be of Nessesity and make Report of their doing to the Town in Town Meeting from time to time.

This resulted in the laying out of several new ways or the acceptance of old ways hitherto used but not accepted. These were as follows: first, a way at the lower end of the town leading directly from the main road between the lands of Samuel Donnell and William More "as the way formerly went" in a northeast line towards Little River to meet "the highway that Leads from the town towards Cape Neddick." Second, "have Stakt out a way of twenty and two foot wide throw Mr Jeremiah Moultons Pastur: formerly Samson Angers as neer as Possable where the way formerly went to the River of York: ordered that in the year 1710 said way Shall be left open as it is Stakt out." Third, a lane three rods wide from the main highway starting from Capt. Lewis Bane's orchard to the river. This was known as "Cooper's Lane" and was a new layout of an old way. Fourth, a lane two rods wide between the

## HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS

lands of Daniel Simpson and Ebenezer Coburn "into the Woods." Fifth, a road twenty feet wide in Scotland, "att the uper end of this town, to say, betwene the Land of Mr. Petter Nowel att his farme, and the land of John Micomtier laid out a way from the Cuntry Rode or highway of twenty foot wide: to say ten foot on Micomtiers Land and ten foot on sd Nowels Land: and a Landing Place of Eighteen yards in breadth from the bank of the River: and twenty six yards in lenth of sd Nowels Land: and sixteen yards by the River: Macentier ten yard." The "Landing Place" still exists but only as a decayed relic of the past; the wharves rotted, the activities gone. Here vessels of fifty to one hundred tons loaded with hay, wood and potatoes for the Boston market or with miscellaneous cargoes for Salem and Newburyport.

### MAINTENANCE OF ROADS

Keeping the town roads and main thoroughfares in repair became an annual charge on the town, and supervision of this work was entrusted to surveyors of highways annually chosen for this purpose. Originally, in 1700, there were three. A century later the town was divided into twenty-three districts with a surveyor for each section. In order to prevent encroachment on these highways, fences were required to be constructed by the abutting owners, and the duty of seeing that this was enforced was entrusted to fence viewers whose function it was to see that the fences not only were erected but kept in repair. This became necessary to prevent the straying of domestic animals on the highways and the liability of the town for their loss or injury. Another kind of work relating to the safety of the highways devolved upon a set of officials known as "field drivers" and these officials were later combined in one committee of three. They were charged with driving animals straying on the highways to the public "pound" if ownership was unknown, or if the owner was a persistent violator of the law. An exception was made in favor of swine upon the public highways. They were permitted if they were yoked and ringed. From the primitive character of these early roads it can be said that they were never in good condition as summer rains and winter frosts combined to keep them in a chronic state of disrepair. Spring freshets ended in washouts and summer travel produced



## HISTORY OF YORK

continual ruts. There was no intelligent system or control of repairs. Residents along these roads worked out their town taxes by day's labor in shoveling dirt back into the ruts and making a pretense at leveling the inequalities of the surface. These amateur "highwaymen" were allowed three shillings per diem for their own labor; two shillings for a yoke of oxen and eight pence a day for a cart in 1762, but this was immediately reconsidered and it was voted that "amending the High Ways be done in the former Method" — whatever that was. Probably something worse than the one suggested. That this kind of waste went on for nearly three centuries is a tribute to the persistence of the Anglo-Saxon in his devotion to traditions.

## CHAPTER XX

### TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

#### TRAVEL

The circumstances and method of travel in York were not essentially peculiar in the early days. The means of getting from place to place then were fundamentally primitive — by “Shanks’ mare,” generally, and next by water. The latter method was the simplest for long distances. The Colonists went in canoes or pinnaces, according to the distance traveled, and the birch bark canoe of the Indians was early adopted for river transportation.

“All its mystery and magic;  
All the lightness of the birch tree.  
All the toughness of the cedar;  
All the larch’s supple sinews,  
And it floated on the river  
Like a yellow leaf in Autumn.”

Travel through the forest was hazardous without a compass, as the Indian trails spread in many directions not needed by the whites. The settlers blazed the trees for their paths, chopping off the bark of tree after tree and these blazes stood out clearly, in the dark shadows of the forest, like guide-posts. Travel by horseback followed this age-old pedestrianism as the paths were cleared and widened. The lone horseman went on his journey with only the crackling of leaves and boughs reverberating through the forest in the stillness of summer, or the crunching of snow on winter nights. When horses were scarce, a party of four with two animals would undertake their journey on the “ride-and-tie” system: two riding a mile or more would tie the horses and walk on to be picked up by the other two and so on throughout the journey, thus resting both horse and traveler. Horseback riding survived for many decades as the development of highways was very slow. Indeed, it was not until shortly before the Revolution that the two-wheeled “one horse shay” came into use, and then it was mostly used in towns rather than for long distance travel. Judges and lawyers rode their circuits, and

## HISTORY OF YORK

physicians and clergymen made their visits on horseback. The saddlebags were a part of their equipment up to the time of the Revolution. Pillion riding was adopted for the benefit of the fair sex and consisted of a padded cushion with straps which had on one side a sort of platform stirrup. As a part of this system of democratic travel horse-blocks were set up before village residences for the convenience of women in alighting from the rear pillion. In 1783 Jonathan Sayward speaks of buying a "new chaise," which permits the conclusion that he owned one previously. As he was the richest man in the town, it probably indicates that this fancy method of travel was confined to the wealthy classes. It is further probable that they were not utilized for daily service, but rather, like the best suit of clothes, reserved for travel on the Sabbath to and from church. It was for that reason that the "Deacon's Masterpiece," celebrated by Holmes, ran a "hundred years to a day." It was not until the beginning of the last century that the natural development in carriage travel came in the form of a four-wheeled carriage for private use. By this time the main roads connecting York to the east and west had become sufficiently passable for the heavier travel which shortly followed.

### THE STAGECOACH

The old King's Highway lost its title in the patriotic nomenclature of the period and became the Post Road used by the post riders. About 1760 a weekly mail service was established east of Portsmouth, carrying mail from Boston as far as Falmouth. In 1764 Samuel March was the post rider, leaving Portsmouth weekly on Fridays. York was on this main Post Road, and out of it grew facilities for public travel between Falmouth and Boston. In 1787 the first mail coach carrying passengers on this route drew up in front of the old Green Dragon Tavern in this town. It was a wagon drawn by two horses driven by Joseph Barnard, the old post rider. His conveyance left Portsmouth in the morning, passing through Kittery, York and Kennebunk, arriving in Falmouth on the morning of the third day. Knowing what we do of the character of the natural roads, in the recollection of the present generation, it may be believed that the "rocky road to Dublin" could not have been much worse for passengers and coach. At first





BOUND FOR STAGE NECK



THE FUNERAL CORTEGE



## TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

this mail and passenger service was irregular, waiting for sufficient accumulation of mail or occupants to warrant the trip. In 1788 a regular schedule of trips three times a week each way was adopted and followed with as much regularity as season and condition of the roads permitted. In winter this service was done by sleigh. These wagons were open to the elements and the long journey in sun or rain often made the trip a memorable experience in a lifetime. Covered vehicles followed. They were developed from the old Conestoga wagon of the Middle States, and became the picturesque stagecoach of our grandfather's time. Four horses were now required to draw this increased burden over the heavy pike. The arrival of this dust- or mud-covered vehicle was the day's event in York. The occupants were objects of curiosity and envy. These new bids for the patronage of adventurous spirits appeared about 1818 and held their supremacy for four decades. They developed from the rough construction of the early years to elegant equipages, painted and decorated, with seats atop and the old board benches cushioned with tufted leather and stuffed with hair. In winter a closed wagon-body was mounted on runners and accomplished the schedule when the roads required its use. A local stagecoach service between Kennebunk and Portsmouth supplemented this through passenger service, and under the management of Isaiah Farwell furnished York with a tri-weekly service each way. Farwell was followed by John P. Grant, who drove an "Accommodation Stage Line" between Portsmouth and Cape Neddick; later William Grant and finally by Grant & Stewart. But the end of the old stagecoach days was approaching, although as late as 1887 Joseph W. Bragdon was driving a "stage coach" to accommodate travelers.

### RAILROAD TRAVEL

The development of travel by a machine using steam as its force found its usefulness in furnishing power to a carriage fitted to run on permanent tracks, invented by Stephenson, an Englishman. In 1830 this strange iron monster made its appearance in America and the first railroad operated by steam power was built in this country to run from Baltimore. This was destined to revolutionize travel throughout the United States and was the main



## HISTORY OF YORK

agency in driving the stagecoach into disuse, so that today the latter is a museum exhibit. In 1837 the first railroad line was projected to connect Boston and Portland, and in the survey for its roadbed, York was left out of the calculations of the promoters. Whether any effort was made by the people of this town to be accommodated in the new scheme is unknown. At that time the Maine towns generally fought shy of the entrance of these noisy iron horses, and stations were set as far as possible from the convenient centre of population. Whatever the reason, the Portland, Saco & Portsmouth Railroad went through Kittery, Eliot, and South and North Berwick in 1842, and thence on to Portland. York still had to depend on the post roads for its outlet to Portsmouth, where travelers could reach a depot of the Eastern Railroad, which had been completed in 1841. York was thus condemned to remain off this new highway of travel for years, until the growth of the town, especially after 1860, when the first ripples of the stream of summer tourists began to develop into an annual tidal flow, required the facilities enjoyed by other seacoast towns. These annual visitors demanded better facilities for reaching our famous beaches than was possible by the antique method long since abandoned by other towns.

In the fall of 1882 a meeting was called at the instigation of public-spirited citizens of York to discuss the problem of securing better facilities for transportation of persons and freight. As a result Edward S. Marshall, John E. Staples, Henry E. Evans and John C. Stewart were chosen a committee to confer with the President of the Eastern Railroad and present facts relating to the increasing business of the town and urge upon him the advantages of constructing a branch of that railroad from Portsmouth to York. As no encouragement was obtained from him these four gentlemen decided to become independent railroad magnates and build the necessary connecting line. In 1883 the state legislature granted a charter of incorporation to the York Harbor and Beach Railroad Company. The incorporators were Jeremiah P. Simpson, Edward S. Marshall, Samuel W. Junkins, John C. Stewart, Henry E. Evans, John E. Staples and Evan B. Hammond, the last of Nashua, N. H. The company was organized with Mr. Marshall as president and Mr. Stewart as clerk, the other

## TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

incorporators being chosen directors. Mr. Junkins was subsequently chosen treasurer.

At this time the old Eastern Railroad was slowly being driven to the wall by its competitor, the Boston & Maine, and its shares of stock were peddled around for a few dollars each. The Boston & Maine Railroad acquired control, and the Hon. Frank Jones of Portsmouth, one of its most active directors, became interested in this proposed line to York. Surveys only had been made for its construction. Extension of the franchise was effected in 1885 by filing plans of location, but nothing was done towards grading the roadbed or exhibiting other visible evidences of progress. The town refused to give any aid in financing the venture either by direct appropriation or by endorsing bonds with the road as security. The persistence of Mr. Marshall and his willingness to lend his private funds kept the scheme alive, and when specifications and bids were called for in October 1886, Mr. Jones, evidently finding



A RELIC OF THE RAILROAD AGE

that a narrow-gauge road was proposed, and considering that such an irregular trackage, which did not permit of interchange of freight and passenger cars with the Boston & Maine, would cause inconvenience and added expense in transporting passengers and freight, proposed a suspension of the building program pending a conference of the directors of the two roads. As a result of this the Boston & Maine agreed to complete a standard gauge road, provide the rolling stock and equipment and furnish the balance of funds necessary to complete it when the local

## HISTORY OF YORK

corporation should take fifty thousand dollars of stock in the York Harbor and Beach Railroad Co. Reciprocal privileges were granted the branch company to use the road of the Boston & Maine from Kittery to Portsmouth with all terminal facilities, and in December 1886, the work of construction was begun. On August 8, 1887, summer visitors were landed, for the first time, by this modern method of travel at Long Beach, and soon after at the terminal, which was called Union Bluff. The cost of construction was over three hundred thousand dollars, and for the first time York was put on the railroad map of the United States.

For nearly forty years this modern style of travel, supplemented for a time by the electric railroad, served the town and its annual guests, until a new competitor entered the field. Discovery of petroleum was followed by the invention of the internal combustion engine, and eventually the "horseless carriage," perfected in the first decade of this century, began to draw travel from the iron road to the macadam and asphalt surfaced highways. Since the beginning of this century thousands of automobiles have crowded these magnificent thoroughfares like a plague of locusts in Egypt, each one loaded with human and other freight. Against this latest rival in transportation the bravely begun protest against the isolation of York succumbed to the inevitable. The Boston & Maine System was obliged to discontinue service on all such local spur tracks and in June 1925, the last passenger train screeched its farewell to the Harbor and Beach. A line of railless sleepers, fast disappearing, is the only relic of York's first and last steam railroad. How long the automobile will hold supremacy is a problem, and whether the aeroplane will later furnish satisfactory means of travel to the thousands who wish to get here quickly is a problem in the lap of the Gods.

### THE ELECTRIC RAILROAD

The electric railroad of York was started in 1897 and put in operation in 1898, being built by Gerald and Libby. Like all new things, it was fought by certain elements of the town, particularly in York Harbor, where it was thought this common form of travel would ruin the exclusiveness of this popular resort.



# TRAVEL AND TAVERNS



THE GREEN DRAGON TAVERN



## HISTORY OF YORK

This railroad was known as the Portsmouth, Kittery and York Street Railway. It ran from Badger's Island in Kittery via Kittery Point, across Brave Boat Harbor to Seabury, Sewall's Bridge and York Corner, then through York Village and Harbor, following the highway across Long Beach to York Beach. The connection to Portsmouth was made via ferry from Badger's Island.

Shortly after this railroad was started, a branch was run up into Eliot. This line was extended to Dover and South Berwick, and then a cross-country line was built from "Rosemary," in Eliot, to York Corner to join the original line. The road name was now, after these extensions, known as the Portsmouth, Dover and York Street Railway.

The railroad was operated in this form for a few years, when a line was built from York Beach to Kennebunk, via Ogunquit and Wells, to connect with the existing line which operated from Springvale to Sanford to Biddeford, with branches to Cape Porpoise and Kennebunkport. When this connecting link was completed the different lines were consolidated under one head, and known as The Atlantic Shore Line Railway.

This railroad operated for a few years, went into a receivership, and was reorganized as the Atlantic Shore Railroad, but this was the time of the decline of electric railroads, and the advance of the automobile. It was only a short time before another receivership occurred. The railroad was divided at York Beach, in April 1917, and the western division went back to its original name of Portsmouth, Dover and York Street Railway, commonly known as the P. D. & Y., which the public said stood for Pull, Drag & Yank.

This P. D. & Y. Street Railway operated under a receivership until 1920, at which time it closed up, was discontinued and sold for junk. The carbarn at South Berwick burned, the one at Kittery Point was torn down, the rotary station at York Corner was made into a house and the carbarn at York Beach into a dance hall, and at this writing in 1932 there is hardly a sign in the town of York to remind us of a once flourishing electric railroad.

## TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

### TAVERNS

As a matter of reciprocal convenience for the public every town in the Province was required to have a licensed house of public entertainment for the convenience of travelers. Licenses for taverns were issued by the county judges to approved persons. With a tavern license usually went a license to sell liquor on the premises. The first known tavern keeper in York was George Puddington who in 1640 was landlord of an inn situated near the location of the present Sayward Hall. The little that we know of his life consists in part of his conviction for drunkenness at the house of Mrs. Sarah Lynn, who lived near the east end of Rice's Bridge. His selection of a private house for a "spree" may be attributed to a better kind of rum kept by Mrs. Lynn for friends, but more likely to his domestic troubles which later found airing in the courts. At his death about 1648 his widow succeeded to the estate as well as to the continuance of the business.

Contemporary with Puddington, Henry Donnell kept a tavern, as he lived in Lower Town in a convenient location for travelers by the lower ferry. How early he combined his trade of fisherman with innkeeping is not known to the author. He was here as early as 1641, and probably catered to transient fishermen and travelers soon after. In 1649 his name is found in a list of those paying the excise tax for drawing liquor. He was charged with two pipes or butts of wine and fifty-four gallons of "licquers," an amount equal to Wardwell, the taverner of Wells, and his tax exceeded that of the Widow Puddington for that year. It is probable that he continued to follow this business year after year.

Immediately after the death of Puddington, Nicholas Davis of Woburn came to York and opened a tavern in Lower Town on the Country Road to the ferry, near to the Sunken Marsh where the town highway led to Stage Neck and the ferry. This inn, being on the main traveled road convenient for travelers, held its place in the life of the town for nearly a quarter of a century, and mine host Davis entertained there the Judges of the Quarter Session and Common Pleas. His tavern is historically famous as the meeting place of the townsmen in 1652 when they were forced to submit to the government of Massachusetts. In



## HISTORY OF YORK

the absence of any record to the contrary it is supposed that he continued to keep this tavern until his death.

The next tavern keeper in the town was John Davis who came here in 1650, probably from Hampton or Rye. He was a trader, of an energetic personality, and probably was solicited by the Widow Puddington to manage the tavern formerly conducted by her deceased husband. Whatever the cause, John Davis was licensed to keep an ordinary in 1652 at the old Puddington Inn where he doubtless had resided since coming to town. He had a shop and warehouse nearby on the site of Keating Wharf. He kept this tavern until his death in 1691, and in 1690 a political opponent called him a "common Alehouse Keeper." (*P. R. O. Board of Trade v*, 32.) It is not always possible to distinguish between those who combined inn-keeping and the selling of strong drinks and those who had a license only for retailing.

Frances Donnell, wife of Henry, was granted a tavern license in 1669, about the time of the death of Nicholas Davis, and as they were next-door neighbors she may have assumed management of his old inn. The Court records indicate that she was living apart from her husband at that time. Her son Samuel bought out some of the Davis heirs in 1680, and in 1689 he was granted a tavern license which may have been applicable to this ancient hostelry. He continued to hold a license until his death in 1718 when his widow, Alice Donnell, was granted a license to continue his tavern. She renewed this for five years when her son Nathaniel was granted the permit as successor in 1726 which he kept for the next four years.

In 1678 there was no licensed tavern in the town and York was presented to the Grand Jury for this neglect. Joseph Moulton, who had bought the Twisden lot at the northern end of Scituate Row in 1685, was keeping a house of public entertainment there at the time of the Massacre. In 1692 Matthew Austin had a tavern license and another to sell liquor which were renewed for the following six years. He was a grandson of Nicholas Davis and his tavern was located on Cider Hill.

The Woodbridge Tavern, so-called, was inherited by Paul Dudley Woodbridge, son of John, and by him used as a tavern, with a sign displaying the countenance of William Pitt, Esq. above the words "Entertainment for

## TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

the Sons of Liberty."<sup>1</sup> He was capitalizing the political sentiments of the times to attract the tippling Whigs to his tap-room. John Adams was a guest there in 1770, and noted this fact in his diary, with the comment: "Thus the spirit of liberty circulates through every minute artery of the Province." During one of his sojourns he gives this picture of the inn and the landlord:

Came home and took a pipe with landlord, who is a staunch zealous son of liberty. He gave a sad account of the opposition and persecution he has suffered from the tories for his zeal and firmness against their schemes: says they contrive every way to thwart, vex and distress him, and have got a thousand pounds sterling from him at least; but he says that Providence has seemed to frown upon them, one running distracted, and another &c and has favored him in many ways that he did not foresee.

From this tale of woe, solemnly related and recorded, Adams went on to Falmouth and on his return again sampled Woodbridge's "Entertainment for the Sons of Liberty." At this visit Woodbridge "was much elated with his new license, and after dinner was treating his friends — some of them." But this elation was of brief duration as the tavern at the Sign of Billy Pitt passed into the hands of a mortgagee, one Capt. Matthew Ritchie, in 1771, and the next year when Adams returned he "put up at Ritchie's."

Captain Ritchie was a retired master mariner when he came here. He served as a town warden, constable, surveyor of highways, a member of the committee to interview Sayward on his "Tory" correspondence, and one of the committee of Safety. He removed to Penobscot, Maine, about 1785 and was living there in 1790. His wife Freelove died here November 8, 1779.

Miriam Preble, daughter of Abraham, was married in Boston May 28, 1712, to Benjamin Stone of that town. He was son of Benjamin and Joanna Stone, born January 16, 1689-90, and after their marriage he came here to live. Caleb Preble, his brother-in-law, sold to him three acres near the Meeting House in 1715 and here he set up business as an innholder (*Deeds x, 187*). In 1729 the property

<sup>1</sup> Woodbridge was first licensed in 1719 and renewals were made 1720, 1722, 1723, 1724 and 1727. In 1728 Abraham Perkins was given his license. Paul Dudley Woodbridge was licensed 1757-1760 and license was not renewed until 1770 which he held for four years. It was not renewed in 1775 but from 1776 he held it for the next fourteen years, the last time in 1789.

## HISTORY OF YORK

was sold to Dr. Alexander Bulman. It is probable that the sale marks the end of Stone's connection with this occupation as he was engaged later in shipbuilding.

Caleb Preble, his brother-in-law, is first designated innholder in 1730, the year after Stone sold his three acres, and he gave the first colorful atmosphere to the tavern business in York by calling his house "The Green Dragon." Doubtless this name represents today in the minds of many an appropriate designation for a place where the hospitality he dispensed there was supplementary to room and meals for travelers. In 1730 Preble brought suit against Nathaniel Ramsdell for throwing stones or brickbats against the plaintiff's sign, known "by the name of the Green Dragon," claiming damages to the amount of five pounds. He said it had been split in several places and otherwise defaced. Mr. Justice Pepperrell gave judgment for the defendant, which was sustained on appeal. The name may have been brought from Boston by Stone, as a tavern of that name existed in that town many years before. Caleb Preble was son of Abraham, born July 7, 1689, and married Jemima Storer. He died January 7, 1734, and his widow married (1742) Andrew Gilman of Exeter. In 1743 Gilman applied for a renewal of the old license, stating that his predecessor "for many years kept a Tavern in said Town to general satisfaction." He asked for a license "in the House where the said Prebble kept" (*A & R xiii, 181*), and was the landlord for the next twenty years.<sup>1</sup>

Contemporaneous with this hostelry was one opened in 1730 by Moses Ingraham on the road leading from the Meeting House to Cape Neddick, near the site of the Judge Sewall mansion. He was a newcomer to York, formerly residing in Portsmouth, perhaps also in Berwick.

In that year he bought of John Woodbridge a brick house and nine acres of land adjoining the ministerial lot and opened the house as a tavern under the shadow of the Meeting House, which seemed then to be the guardian spirit of these Colonial tap-rooms. He dispensed good

<sup>1</sup> The succession of licensees for the Green Dragon Tavern begins in the year 1720 with Benjamin Stone who was last licensed in 1725. Caleb Preble succeeded in 1726, holding the license until 1734 when he died. His widow, Jemima Preble, succeeded as landlady licensee 1735-1741 inclusive. Her second husband, Andrew Gilman, received a license to continue the tavern in 1743, which was renewed until 1757. Jemima Preble again had a renewal in 1758-1763, with Andrew Gilman again receiving it in 1764 and Jemima again in 1765 and 1766. She died January 8, 1780.



## TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

cheer for nearly a score of years, and was succeeded in 1746 by his son, Edward Ingraham, who continued the business until 1766. It was the principal tavern of that period and public gatherings and official meetings were appointed to meet there.

Another member of the Preble family engaged in tavern-keeping before the Revolution — Esaias Preble, son of Samuel and Sarah (Muchmore) Preble, who was born April 26, 1742. He married Lydia Ingraham, daughter of Col. Edward Ingraham, in 1766 and succeeded to the family occupation in 1767. "Preble's Tavern" is mentioned in 1778 in the autobiography of Stephen Jones (*Sprague, Journal iii, 213*). He continued as late as 1789 and died in 1813, leaving a family of fifteen children.



THE WILCOX TAVERN

The Stacey Tavern, which stood on the road from the village to Sewall's Bridge, on the brow of the hill overlooking Meeting House Creek, was on historic ground — the site of the first house built in York by Edward Godfrey. Circumstantial evidence indicates that it may have been the original frame of Godfrey's house with such additions and replacements as time made necessary for preservation. When demolished in 1870 an old timber taken from it marked "1634" favors this inference. Stacey was from

## HISTORY OF YORK

Kittery where he was born in 1755, and was a saddler by trade. He acquired the property by inheritance from the Harmons through his wife Hannah, daughter of Judge Simon Frost, whose mother was the widow of Joseph Harmon. His grandfather, William Stacey, of Berwick, was described as "a man of some Learning & understanding more than common among Mechanicks, yet a very Loose, Irreligious man." The grandson had an interesting career during the Revolution, serving on the "Ranger" with Commodore John Paul Jones in his famous raidings of the English coasts. This became a favorite topic of rehearsal for his guests, and the stories did not lose anything in quality as age lengthened out his sea yarns. He died in 1840, and was succeeded by his son of the same name, also a harness maker. The old tavern sign "RUM, WINE, BRANDY SOLD HERE" is now in the possession of the present owners of the site of this famous inn.

John Clements was granted a license to keep a tavern in the years 1753-1757, but it is not clear where it was situated nor is his origin known. His wife was admitted to the church in 1754, but beyond that nothing relating to them is found in the town records.

Josiah Bradbury was granted a license as tavern keeper in 1759 but does not again appear in that capacity.

Robert Rose, who was a barber by trade and resided in the Little River region on the road to Cape Neddick, was granted an innkeeper's license in 1759 which was renewed annually until 1783. He married Dorothy, daughter of William Moore.

John Junkins of the Scotland family was granted an innkeeper's license in 1765, which he held for ten years.

John Nowell held a license from 1776 to 1784, but the location of his hostelry has not been determined.

On land leased from the parish in 1766 for a thousand years, less one, the house built by the lessor, Edward Emerson (yet standing as the summer home of Mrs. Esther Hungerford), was a tavern from 1781 to 1788. After the death of Edward Emerson, the property was owned, in succession, by Bulkeley Emerson and Jonathan Sayward Barrell. Barrell was followed by Capt. David Wilcox, from whom it derived its well-known name in recent times. Captain Wilcox was from Connecticut and came here about 1816. He was a useful and public-spirited

## TRAVEL AND TAVERNS

citizen, serving the town, County, and Federal Government in various ways. He was Deputy Sheriff, 1821-1825; Weigher in the Customs District, 1823-1827; Inspector of Customs, 1829-1830; Justice of the Peace, 1823-1832; and Coroner 1830-1832. William Emerson, son of Edward, had a license for like purposes in 1784 and 1785.

This record of public taverns brings the narrative down to the beginnings of York as a summer resort and its enormous development in hotel facilities and attractions for the vacationers. This will be treated in a subsequent chapter.



## CHAPTER XXI

### DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

The eighteenth century opened with York slowly rising from the ashes and sorrows of the past. Mourning in almost every family gave life a solemnity which time only could assuage. For many years the sight of garrison houses revived the dread of savages lurking in the forests, coiled and ready to strike unawares like the deadly rattler. Six formal wars, aimed against these savages and their French coadjutors, rendered life in the first half of this century a recurring panorama of military alarms with short periods of disturbed peace intervening. Each decade found the town growing, and it became less of a frontier settlement as the years went by. Berwick on the north and Wells on its eastern boundary became the buffers that gave an increasing sense of security. Yet with demands on the people in the first half of the century to offer themselves and their sons as cannon fodder in the local repercussion of European wars devised for the "glory" of the Hanoverian and French royal families, the social development of this century was retarded much more than in the previous one. The original settlers had practically fifty years of peace to lay the foundations of a settled community. It was not till 1763 that the last quota of men from this town were called upon to do military duty beyond its borders for the security of the Province and the country at large.

Under these circumstances the thoughts and activities of the townspeople were engaged in the pressing work of conserving life and maintaining the civilization and culture of English institutions which their grandsires had planted. They had slowly overcome the aboriginal menace and at the last were in conflict with their ancient French rival for supremacy. If it was not conducive to the development of the higher values of art, science and literature, it was contributory to the future of the continent. To this important result York contributed her blood and treasure.

With these inevitable events which turned the thoughts of a small community into the atmosphere of military quarters and barracks, the stimulus of conflict kept it alive to its possibilities and prevented that stagnation which is

## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

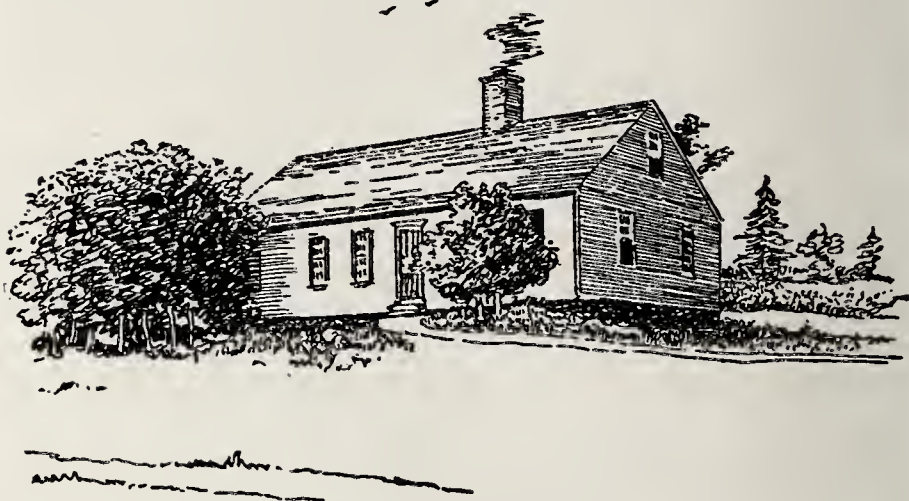
the handmaid of profitless inactivity. York did not give up to a vegetable existence and watch itself grow. As soon as it emerged from this half century of conflict it began to take on rapidly the habiliments of a fully developed Colonial community. Victorious in war, it became expansive in peace. Although still on the extreme northern edge of English settlements, the developments in the comforts and amenities of life in the colonies south of us (where the conflicts rarely disturbed material progress) rapidly found an appreciative acceptance here. It will be asked what problems engaged their daily existence and in what way did they meet the new day that had dawned? To the present generation with all the devices and diversions which embellish modern living it is an unanswered wonder how our ancestors in that era kept themselves from yawning for lack of excitement. The answer is that they were a self-contained people and never knew the need of external means to keep them refreshed.

In 1765 York was a community just as large as it is today, numerically, and it is easy to see that enough was going on in their ordinary routine of life. The "country road" of 1699 was lined with houses as it is today from Stage Neck to Brixham. The village had as many people busily in and out of its houses and shops as can be seen at present, while the water front and the harbor could show more vessels entering and leaving and more activity than exists now. Visualize the roads, without their present finished surfaces, and with ponderous wains being slowly dragged by deliberate oxen, and an occasional horse-drawn wagon toiling along through the sandy ruts, and the external picture of the town is before us. There was nothing much to distract the attention of the people, or to help them "kill time" beyond the ordinary happenings of the human race in its seven stages of existence. They were dependent on themselves for topics of conversation and mental development. "Learning" as such was not a common privilege, although in the chapter on schools evidence from the records will show that the standards set by the Province at large were available here. It is not known that any lay resident of the town had acquired a college education,<sup>1</sup> though the ministers provided examples of lib-

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Moody, later Rev., graduated from Harvard in 1718. John, son of William and Agnes Shaw, who died Aug. 26, 1727, a. 20 yrs. 8 mos. 24 ds., "had been a Student at Harvard College three Years." David Sewall graduated from Harvard in 1755.

## HISTORY OF YORK

erally trained minds who could give tone to ordinary social intercourse. Wigglesworth Toppan, who had come to York from Newbury about 1730 and became a Deacon of the church, was a descendant of the famous author of "The Day of Doom," that much printed piece of lugubrious poetry which scared the children of his generation out of a year's growth. Doubtless he inherited the literary tendencies of his distinguished clerical ancestor, and Judge Sayward in recording his death in 1781, stated that he was "a man of Great Reading & Tenacious Memory. I suppose he had the Biggest Library in the County" (*Diary*). During the half century he lived here his home must have been the center of literary culture in this vicinity.



EARLY TYPE OF "LOW DOUBLE" HOUSE  
(About 1700)

On Rowland Young home lot, Meeting House Creek

It was a community of hardy and enterprising men when finally released from the demands of military service. They did not lapse into a life of ease, but promptly seized upon the raw materials provided by nature to bring forth and turn into wealth and make themselves independent. There were few idlers. He that did not work could not eat. Sea-borne traffic with the larger communities south of us, with agrarian pursuits as a sure foundation for a stable existence, occupied their energies, and the town was rarely destitute of the common necessities of life as often happened in towns like Falmouth where the farming interests



## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

were neglected for industrial pursuits. When three-quarters of the century had been reached there was a distinct class of wealthy citizens who had accumulated a competency as a result of their energy and thrift.

The outward condition of the people in their style of habitations bore no comparison to the grandeur of the present day. The buildings, with one known exception, were all of wood, generally unpainted and most of them but one story high. Only a few of them survive today, either from decay of material or from abandonment and replacement by larger and more convenient structures. The mansion of Jonathan Sayward survives as a relic of the earlier part of the century; the Emerson residence, of somewhat later construction, yet houses a remarkable collection of contemporary antiques owned by his descendants, while the frame of the "grand new house" of Judge Sewall, as described by Judge Sayward, was not "raised" till 1794 and now exists as "Coventry Hall." It stands almost as staunch as when it was built, a beautiful monument of Colonial architecture; "one of the grandest billt in the county," added the Judge in his diary. These represented the accumulated wealth of the slowly growing aristocracy of the town.

To adequately express their significance required the intimate touch of the women of York. As always, the female element of society is the first to put on the external adornments which accompany a more leisurely existence. By 1765 the wives and daughters of the well-to-do were wearing high headdresses, attractive stomachers, gowns of ample folds, ruffles at neck and elbows, high heeled shoes and cloaks in colors for occasions of a social character. Nor were the men who had money to loan on mortgages or fumbled with warrants for soldiers' wages far behind their women folk in personal dress. The office, shop or warehouse being closed, they emerged in the evening in habits so different from their working clothes that they presented an entirely new appearance. Like characters on the stage they paraded in cocked hats, full bottomed wigs, ruffles at the wrists, embroidered vests, small clothes with dazzling buckles at the knees and on their shoes, silken hose and silver-headed canes. Scarlet was the favorite color for cloaks *en fete*; in this brave apparel the gayeties of birthdays and weddings were enjoyed.

## HISTORY OF YORK

Evidence of the growth of the town in its observance of the official and social amenities of life is strikingly portrayed in a contemporary account of an escort prepared for the arrival of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the Province in the year preceding the outbreak of the Revolution. It is told by John Adams in a letter to his wife, June 29, 1774, and reads as follows:

When I got to the tavern on the eastern side of Piscataqua river, I found the Sheriff of York (Jotham Moulton), and six of his deputies, all with gold laced hats, ruffles, swords, and very gay clothes, all likely young men, who had come out to that place ten miles, to escort the Court into town. This unusual parade excited my curiosity and I soon suspected that it was to show respect and be a guard of honor to the Chief Justice, if he had been coming to Court (*Life and Letters of John Adams ii*, 340).

This brave array of mounted civil officials in cocked hats, scarlet coats, short clothes, knee and shoe buckles, armed with swords, shows how far York had traveled since the lean and drab days of the early part of the century.

The references made elsewhere in this history to the social proclivities of Judge Sayward might convey the impression that his mansion was the only center of hospitality and conviviality in the town. This was far from the case, as other families like the Emersons, Lymans and Sewalls shared with him the leadership in social functions. On April 12, 1771, Dr. Job Lyman gave an entertainment and reception to the Court and "society" in the town to celebrate his appointment as a Justice of the County of York. At his house on the main street the elite gathered to congratulate him and partake of his decorated pasties and authoritative punch. These affairs lacked none of the gorgeousness of Provincial dress and gayety. Myriad candles whose rays were multiplied in the pendant glass prisms of the chandeliers gave brilliancy to the scene while the music of viols and harpsichords helped to lure the young to show their gracefulness in the minuet. When the affair was over Mr. Justice Lyman knew that he had been properly installed in his new office with popular approval.

On the occasion of reaching his majority young Edward Emerson gave an entertainment January 19, 1786, to the young gentlemen and ladies of York at the fort. For an adventure of this kind in midwinter only youth could

## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

enjoy. According to one who chronicled the event "it was exceeding bad traveling, notwithstanding the young ladies were so much engaged in the Frolic that they went knee-deep in snow to honor Mr. Emerson and see and get sweet-hearts." It can be safely said that life in York in the Provincial period was not lacking in opportunities for social enjoyment, and for picturesqueness it has no equal at the present day.

The institution of marriage as a part of the social system was originally separated, as far as possible, from any connection with the church, but in the Provincial era the clergy had recovered, to a great extent, their lost jurisdiction over the marriage ceremony. It was from the first regarded as a civil function in which the minister derived his authority from the State and acted as its agent in performing the legal act of marrying. The basis of our social fabric has been as much under the control of Justices of the Peace as of the clergy.

Following the English and Continental customs, without their formalities of betrothal, it was a part of the program for the bride's father to give her a marriage "portion," or dower, and this was usually in the form of a lot for a homestead or gifts in money or in kind, depending on the material wealth of the parent. The calling of the banns in public meeting was also enjoined, as was the law in England, and in addition a license to marry was required by the town officials. If one of the parties resided in another town a license was required in both places. Instances of objection to the granting of licenses are recorded here, sometimes by the parents of the proposed bride and often by some disappointed suitor who forbade the ceremony on the plea that a prior "engagement" already existed in his or her favor.

Like all other occasions when rejoicing was an acceptable part of a social event, weddings were the opportunities of relaxation and mirth for the somber atmosphere of a Provincial town, and the usual festivities attendant upon the ceremony, which usually took place in the evening, were indulged by the family, neighbors and friends of the happy couple in proportion to their ability to provide the settings of a feast. But this age-old custom was not always to be enjoyed, as there grew up in New England, borrowed from the old country, an example of thrift on the



## HISTORY OF YORK

part of the bridegroom which, fortunately, did not obtain much transplanted popularity. When marrying a widow, the prospective husband, wishing to give public notice that he took his new wife dowerless and without obligations to pay any debts of the previous husband, required that the bride should be married naked or lightly clad in



HOUSE OF EARLY PROVINCIAL PERIOD — BANKS-HUTCHINS HOUSE  
Site of home of Richard Banks, 1643 (Scituate Row)

a chemise or smock as evidence that she brought nothing of her former marriage to their new relationship. It was the custom for the woman to cross the King's Highway thus clad at night as an ocular demonstration of this legal relief, and sometimes she was married standing in a closet in this semi-nude state, reaching out her hand and arm to enact her part of this strange ceremony. The bridegroom provided a complete wardrobe for his bride who was then dressed by her friends. These deliberate legal quibbles to save the bridegroom harmless were known as "shift" or "smock" marriages and were rather common in New

## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

England until the beginning of the nineteenth century. In fact, one occurred in England as late as 1900.

This town had an example about 1730 when William Bracey, a resident of York, went through this solemn farce when taking for his third wife, the Widow Rylance, as testified by the witnesses. Two of her women friends made oath:

... that before William Brasey married the widow Rilance he brought her cloath to us the Deponents both Linning and Woolling and all things that was needful for the Dressing of a woman and delivered us to dress the aforesaid woman to be married in and we were present and saw the said Brassey married to the sd Rilance in those cloathes before mentioned. (*Deeds xiii, 265.*)

In the material improvements of life the increasing facilities of travel and communication brought to the town some of the privileges enjoyed by the big towns of New England. While Boston, Newburyport and Portsmouth had the advantages of a regular "post," it was not till 1760 that a weekly mail service was established to the eastward. Elsewhere is related the development of this novelty which was an external aid in bringing York in touch with the outside world. Until then the only "news" brought to town came from the casual coasters who entertained the townsfolk with relations of their visits to Boston, New York and Charleston, or the more frequent travelers to Portsmouth who brought back the intimate gossip of that town for home consumption.

With the regular mails brought by the post-rider came copies of the *Boston News Letter* or the *New Hampshire Gazette*. It is not known to whom the honor of early patronage of this adjunct of modern life belongs, but as far as recorded evidence permits a decision, it belongs to Capt. John Bradbury, as established by the following entry in his Diary:

York July the 29 1763      This day entered my name to take the hamshire papers for one year Capt James Carlisle paying one half to Daniel Fowle.

In 1771 Jonathan Sayward notes his subscription "for one year newspapers to Thomas Fleet" of Boston, publisher of the *News Letter*, although he had probably been a reader of this much earlier. In 1759 James Sayward was the local agent of the Portsmouth paper as appears by the notice he inserted in an issue of December of that year:



## HISTORY OF YORK

This is to desire those Persons in the County of YORK who entered their Names or engage to take the NEW HAMPSHIRE GAZETTE of me the Subscriber, to pay what is due for the same.

JAMES SAYWARD

As early as 1761 Edward Emerson and Jonathan Sayward had inserted advertisements in the Portsmouth paper and presumably both were subscribers. A careful inspection of the files of the *Boston News Letter* shows that items of "news," as then interpreted, were being sent to it from here as early as 1707 and intermittently thereafter. At first they were tales of Indian depredations, but in 1728 an obituary notice of ten lines reporting the death of "the vertuous and Pious Wife" of Parson Moody appeared in the *News Letter*, concluding with the "full assurance that she had entered on her Eternal jubilee." In 1752 the birth of triplets to the wife of David Preble enlivened the issue of January 30. As these were their first-born, it may be said that it was an excellent start in raising a family. There can be no doubt that this event was a sensation in the town, but not an example to be generally adopted.

The execution of Tony, a Negro slave, who had killed his master's daughter, and "behaved very penitently" on the gallows, appeared in July 1759 as an item of local concern. Arrivals and departures of vessels, shipwrecks, eclipses in 1758 and 1765, and accounts of the earthquakes which stirred the superstitious here, as frowns of a vengeful God, made up the bulk of the news. One item, however, printed in 1761, tells of the performance of a surgical operation on a York lady of the age of threescore and ten years by Dr. Jackson of Portsmouth. She "having labour'd under a Dropsy of the Belly for a long Time was tap'd and near five gallons of Water came away," and it was reported as successful a month later. In 1760 James Sayward "who is now gone on the present Expedition," local agent for the *Gazette*, requested delinquents to pay their dues for the paper to David Sewall or Thomas Moulton.

Of course, no account of the life of the people in the eighteenth century would be complete without a reference to the universal acceptance of and indulgence in the social glass, sanctioned by the clergy and approved by centuries



## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

of racial tradition. Liquor appeared everywhere on all sorts of occasions from the ordination of ministers, funerals and weddings, to raising the frame of a barn. Probably every family was supplied with "spirits," as West India rum was designated, and the various hot concoctions prepared from it on cold winter days and nights were part



BRADBURY HOUSE, NEWTOWN

Built about 1750

Early type elongated, instead of adding a second story

of the routine of their lives. For the casual visitors and transient residents the taverns provided ample opportunity for indulgence and in them congregated the gregarious townsmen who had a tenacious respect for royal birthdays and national holidays. Toasts to the king were easily offered on all occasions, but some one was always present with a prodigious knowledge of the natal days of princes and statesmen who could induce all present to fill their glasses in honor of the alleged event. Appointments to office, commissions in the military establishment and training days sufficed to fill in any lack of birthdays as an excuse for drinking healths. Of course this custom resulted in some abuses, but when it is considered that they had little of outside entertainment to lighten the dullness of their restricted environment we can at least look on their social

## HISTORY OF YORK

indulgences with tempered approval. Even such excitement as the earthquake on Sunday, June 3, 1744, when the congregation thought it was an Indian attack and the men seized their guns for action, could not furnish indefinitely a reason for social interchange. To this pleasant aid in passing the long hours of leisure there may be added the general use of the comforting pipe of tobacco. Evidences of it here in 1762 and 1771 are available, but it is a certainty that it was a part of the equipment of both men and women much earlier.

There are no indications that evening entertainments, as we understand them, came to town with that century. It is certain that a community must creep before it walks in the development of its community life, and enough has been shown to establish the gradual growth to a civilized stature in the last half of the eighteenth century. It is true that all of it was not uplifting, as our modern reformers would say, but it paralleled the customs of other communities of its size in taking on new offerings of interest. The gambling instinct of the English people found opportunity here in the local lotteries. There is an Arabian proverb which says: "If God purposes the destruction of an ant He allows wings to grow on her," and while this method of finance was not sound yet the spirit of adventure in taking a "flyer" was strong. Early in 1758 the York County Lottery was advertised to be drawn at our Town House, and tickets were sold to secure funds to build bridges across the Saco and Presumpscot Rivers, and Daniel Moulton, who seemed to be the local manager, announced that he would take "Province Notes for the Tickets." It is to be remembered that lotteries were a common device to raise money for strictly moral purposes and even Harvard College and the immortal George Washington gave their approval to the practice, the former to build a new hall and the other to aid the construction of a canal.

Perhaps the most interesting event happening in this period was the visit of the Rev. George Whitefield, the famous English evangelist, to York in 1744 and his occupancy of the pulpit of the First Church on Sunday, November 4, that year. He had come directly from London and had put in here on account of weather conditions at sea, but it was not his first visit to America. Probably



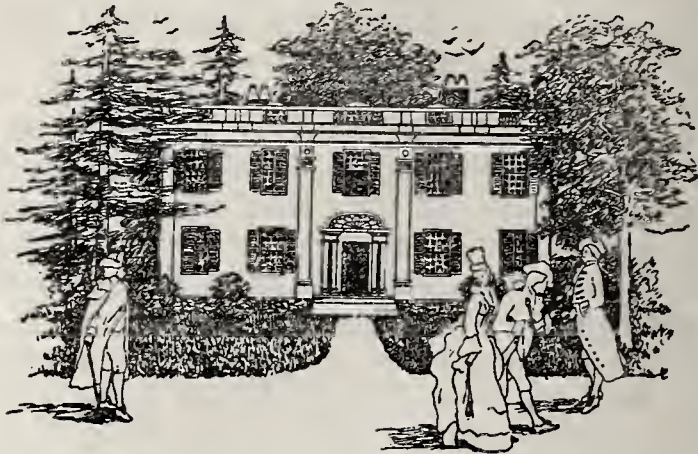
no minister of the gospel encountered so much hostility in New England even in the halcyon days of Puritan persecution as this stormy petrel of the new religion. It was his methods and manners in the pulpit rather than his character as a clergyman that aroused the bitterest hostility as well as the most ardent champions of his cause. He disdained droning out long sermons divided into first-lies and fifthlies and spoke without notes. He was the advance prophet of the itinerant preachers of a half century later and as such had a common bond of sympathy with Parson Moody, as their methods were much alike. His invasion of Maine caused the greatest upheaval in the life of the local churches. One diarist wrote: "the Parish are like to be in a flame on account of Mr. Whitefield's coming, the leading men violently oppose him," (*Smith's Journal*, 115). His meetings became scenes of emotional extravagance, confusion and disorder owing to his dramatic appeals to "sinners" to come to repentance, and the staid, conservative element was shocked at his influence over the people. The old guard of the Puritan theocracy resented any innovations which disturbed the comfortable doldrums characteristic of the Dark Ages in religious New England. In the course of years Whitefield finally overcame these prejudices and a quarter of a century later he occupied this same pulpit Thursday, September 27, 1770, by favor of Rev. Isaac Lyman, preaching from John XIV: 6, "I am the way." He was accompanied on this visit "by a number of Ladies and Gentlemen of Portsmouth" (*New Hampshire Gazette*). This proved to be his last sermon and public appearance as he died suddenly on Sunday morning three days later at Newburyport.

On July 17, 1785, the town was treated to the unusual spectacle of a visiting Italian nobleman. This was Count Luigi Castiglioni, Cavaliere dell' Ordine di S. Stefano, a citizen of Milano. He was a young man about twenty-three years of age who evidently came to York with a letter of introduction to Judge Sewall and by him was presented to Judge Sayward. "He speaks so much inglish," wrote the latter, "as to be well understood. He is making the tower of the States (and) hath been as far as Baggaduce." The Count was traveling with a suite, as Judge Sayward noticed that "his waitting men appear



## HISTORY OF YORK

Dressed better than himself which I am assured is the Common Practice," (*Diary*). Whatever the source of this assurance it is evident that the Count was dressing as a Democrat in a Democratic country.



RESIDENCE OF LATER PROVINCIAL PERIOD  
Coventry Hall, built 1794 by Judge Sewall

The observations of Count Castiglioni relative to the people of this town and their economic situation is worth repeating:

The land of old York is dotted with poor cabins where dwell the cultivators who came only a few years ago and whose food consists of rye bread, and maize with pork and salt beef, and whose drink is Grog and spruce beer. This is obtained by boiling the young shoots of pitch pine to extract the flavor from the bark and then mixing that decoction with a sufficient quantity of molasses. Cider is not so abundant as in the more Southern parts of Massachusetts, because the orchards are not yet numerous enough and the Grog which is made from Rum mixed with water is the most common liquor. The progress of agriculture is quite considerable in proportion to the brief time since the beginning of cultivation in this country. The homes of the inhabitants are quite distant from each other (*Viaggio negli Stati Uniti dell' America Settentrionale, Vol. I, C. II, S. 4, p. 46*).

The visit of Governor Shirley has already been described (Volume I, p. 370), and on June 24, 1791, the famous first signer of the Declaration of Independence, Gov. John Hancock and his equally famous wife, "Dorothy Q," with the Governor's official suite visited York as guests of Judge Sayward. The Governor and the Judge were old friends in pre-Revolutionary times and a bond of local interest existed as a topic of conversation between



HALL AND STAIRWAY, JUDGE DAVID SEWALL MANSION  
"COVENTRY HALL," YORK VILLAGE, MAINE

Now owned by Mrs. Edith C. Matthews of New York





## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

them, for the Governor's grandfather preached at York for a season prior to the settlement of Parson Moody. In 1767 Jonathan Sayward had built a brig for Hancock, but in the years following their political paths on which they had recently started had widely diverged. Now Hancock was in the height of his public career as a result of his political acumen while the reputation of Sayward had long been in eclipse. It was a gracious gesture for this Republican statesman to show to this upholder of the Royal prerogative after the clash of arms had brought the latter to defeat. The Judge records the circumstance in his Diary:

Governor Hancock & Lady & his Sute paid me an agreeable visit and dined with a large company with which he honoured me and in confidence regained my judgment of men for the good of the country in which I hope I have done some service.

Under the mellowing influences of old wines to aid the digestion of a well-stocked table, these political antagonists could forget the asperities of the past and the mansion once more was the scene of a brilliant entertainment in which the Judge regained his good opinion of the men he had so long but unhappily opposed.

In keeping with the general dislocation of the times — social, political and religious — an eminent Quaker, Mr. David Sands, came to town as an exponent of the religion made famous by William Penn. While the privileges of the church building were not extended to him although it was not occupied on Thursday, April 8, the date of his visit, nevertheless he was accommodated at "the Brick house in this town," (Ingraham's Tavern, near the site of "Coventry Hall"). He preached there "to a large congregation to acceptance" (*Sayward Diary*), and thus added his mite to the liberalizing tendencies of the era in Maine. There were two Quakers who had been living here for several years before his appearance. But this sect, advocating resistance to war as one of their doctrines, found its greatest support in the midst of a distressing conflict and during the period of prostration which followed, and when these conditions ceased the sympathetic interest in their peaceful system lost its appeal and never was revived. It was against the spirit of a dominant pioneering race.

# HISTORY OF YORK

## NEGRO SLAVES

In view of the attitude, in the last century, of this section of New England, on the moral question of human slavery, as expressed in opinions and emphasized in actions in the Civil War, it seems strange that the records of this town give ample evidence that negro slavery was an accepted and acceptable part of the social life in York in Colonial times and down to the early part of the last century. It had the unhesitating approval of Parson Moody and the people. In fact the parish actually bought a slave for the Parson. At a meeting held January 9, 1732-33, it was

*Voted* that there be a Slave Bought by the Parish to be Employed for the use of said Parish in Labouring for the Rev. Mr. Samuel Moody/  
*Voted* that Samuel Came Esqr, Elder Richard Milberry and Mr. Joseph Holt be Employed as agents for the Parish to purchase a Slave for said Parish/

The committee bought a negro but on December 26, 1735, it was voted that if the "Negro Man cant do for Mr Moody that the Assessors Hire a Man for Mr Moody." In 1736 he had a girl slave called "Phyllis."

An earlier slaveholder, however, was none other than an Elder in the church, Joseph Sayward, who had an Indian bond servant in 1730, named "Boneto," (purchased of Thomas Pickering), to whom he agreed to give freedom, if at the end of nine and a half years he should "behave himself faithfully, soberly & temperately as a Servant ought to do." (*Deeds xiv, 12.*) This is the only instance of Indian slavery that appears in the records.

It is not easy to state accurately how early negro slavery was introduced into York, but probably not before 1700, but it soon became a common practice among those able to buy and keep slaves. In 1736 Jedediah Preble had a slave named "Andrew," and in 1737 Joseph Swett, two, "Pompey" and "Betty," who were married that year. Peter Nowell seems to have been the largest slaveholder in his day. In 1737 he gave by deed to his son Abraham a "Negro Girl named Diner," (*Deeds xviii, 141*), and in his will, in 1738, he bequeathed to his wife the choice of three slaves, named Flora, Phillis and Peg.

In 1754 there were twenty-four slaves in the town and in the census of 1765 twenty female and thirty-six male

## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

negroes were listed in the town, fifty-six in all. Probably all of them were in slavery. In 1769 Edward Grow advertised in the *New Hampshire Gazette* a reward of four dollars for the return of a runaway slave named "Tony." Two slaves were married in 1770: "Caesar," a slave belonging to Richard Talpey, and "Rose," belonging to Joseph Weare. It is known that the Moultons of Cider Hill owned slaves, and the Came family, also of the same neighborhood, had a negro named "Sharper" who was a crony of "Caesar" belonging to the Plaistedes. It is related that on one dark evening "Sharper" visited "Caesar" and when it came time to go home the darkness had not decreased, and he asked "Caesar" to accompany him to his home, which "Caesar" obligingly did. But when they arrived at Came's house, it was just as dark, so he went back with "Caesar" by request of the latter, and so they went back and forth all night until daybreak. This may not be history, but it is African psychology.

On April 21, 1775, a negro also named "Caesar," which was a popular name for gentlemen of color, accompanied Captain Moulton's company to Concord when the news of that battle reached here, a fact which warrants a separate paragraph to record his patriotic act. He was living in 1800 a free negro, with a family of three.

### FREE NEGROES

The Census of 1790 shows twenty-six negroes credited to the following families: three to the Weares at Cape Neddick, and one each to Samuel Trevett, Nicholas Sewall, Jonathan Sayward, Mrs. Sarah Swett, Joseph Thompson, Ebenezer Thompson and Jedediah Blaisdell, and two to John Main. Giles Scott was a free negro living here at that time, who had come originally from Jamaica to be educated.

In 1800 there were twenty-one negro slaves of whom one was "yellow," and in 1810 nineteen negroes including Caesar Talpey with a family. Most of them were dependents living in a state of modified bondage. After that they disappear from the enumerations. The Misses Raynes kept two of the last generation of these unfortunate beings, called "Phyllis" and "Dinah Prince." The latter had lived in her younger days near the Mill Dam



## HISTORY OF YORK

between Meeting House Creek and the River, and was popularly supposed to have occult powers.

"Black Isaac," the fiddler, was a Virginia slave according to his own story, and escaped from his master. He wandered into Maine from Long Island, stopped here to woo and win a dusky mate, Chloe, daughter of Caesar Talpey, and married her. They were blessed with fourteen ebony pickaninnies. He was a regular feature at the annual training days in York, and with his fiddle accumulated stray pennies fiddling for dances at three pennies a dance. His repertoire was limited to a few tunes, but he was in demand all day at these functions. He added his voice to his instrument in scraping out his favorite ballad, "When I am dead and gone to roost," which he sang and played with all the vim of a modern jazz artist, according to tradition. His adopted name was Davis and he was probably a free negro when he came here. In 1850 there were but six negroes in York, and these were the ravel ends of a race that at one time had lived in comfort and even luxury in the homes of the "quality" of York before the Revolution.

In 1789 slavery was abolished in Massachusetts, shortly after the adoption of the Constitution. Judge Sayward rather sadly notes the death of his old servant "Prince," of whom he says: "the New Constitution made him free. He was Babtized on his death bed. I perposed to bury him at my Cost, as I have supported him in his Last sickness."

In this recital of the peaceful, bucolic life of the people of York in that century we are prepared to learn that longevity was a natural accompaniment of such an existence. In 1780 there were eighty-seven persons then living in the town upwards of seventy years; twenty-two upwards of eighty, and four nonagenarians, or nearly a hundred persons who had passed threescore and ten out of a population of twenty-six hundred. Centenarians of the native stock have lived here in the last three centuries, a silent tribute to the soundness of the race.

The closing years of the century found the people here following the general trend of sentiment of the nation in adopting the manners, dress and customs of our late allies, the French. The War for Independence had created a distaste for anything English and these antagonisms

## DOMESTIC LIFE IN PROVINCIAL TIMES

were not easily overcome. Nor was this hostility much lessened for many years. The French Revolution of 1789, so closely following our own, had leveled all ranks and made for a spiritual brotherhood which has not ceased to function. With the creation of "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity" in France went out the short clothes of the *ancien regime*, and the simpler habiliments marking the citizen class were adopted here with enthusiasm.

The end of his days for a citizen of York in this century was marked by ever-increasing formality as he was carried to his last resting place. Women wore special hoods and mourning scarves at first, but these were discarded before the Revolution, and mourning rings became a part of the last rites of the well-to-do. Burial services attracted large neighborhood attendance, according to the standing of the deceased. In 1746 the death of a child of Rev. Samuel Chandler in "Scotland," only a few days old, drew from him this entry in his Diary: "funeral of our child pretty large for an Infant." In 1793 the town appointed a committee of seven "marshalls" to regulate the order of processions at funerals, a practice that was continued for several years. It would seem that these ceremonies had become popular demonstrations and required "Marshals" to keep the marchers in orderly procession to the grave. Hearses came into use as the new century was opening. York had now discarded its youthful clothes and emerged into the long pants of a vigorous manhood.

## CHAPTER XXII

### TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

When the first emigrants to New England began to group themselves into townships they were confronted with the problem of managing their civil affairs. They had left behind them the age-old machinery which had cared for these domestic concerns by the parochial and manorial systems of England. A new scheme had to be devised as a substitute for the patriarchal management of the Lord of the Manor, and the ingenuity of the leaders wrestling with this important problem evolved a system by which a number of men chosen by the inhabitants of each settlement were empowered to conduct the town's business. Hence the name "Select-men" or men chosen or selected for this purpose. This election was held annually in accordance with the ancient New Year's tradition, in March, as "Lady Day" fell on the twenty-fifth day of that month, and that tradition is still in operation although the annual meetings are not on that particular day of the month.

In York, however, in the first years of its existence this plan in operation throughout New England was not followed. As explained in earlier chapters the settlement was under patentees who controlled the business of the plantation, and the borough and city charters made provision for another kind of management in consonance with the methods of larger towns in England. Up to 1652 the business of the town was conducted by a mayor and alderman annually elected, instead of by Selectmen. When Massachusetts assumed control of the Provincial government in that year, the New England system of entrusting the management of town affairs to a Board of Selectmen came into use. The first men chosen to this office in that year were William Hilton, Francis Raynes, John Alcock and Richard Banks. The duties of Selectmen were essentially similar to those which belong to that office at the present time. They were authorized to assess property for taxes, collect the amounts due on same and attend to the expenditure of the amounts thus raised, according to the several appropriations made in town



## TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

meeting. They were authorized to "farm" out the taxes in advance at a reasonable discount to a citizen who would advance money for same, and when the treasury warranted it to loan out the town stock to private borrowers on interest. They also acted as Overseers of the Poor to make provision for the care of paupers and the indigent sick. The records indicate that they frequently made contracts with local or other physicians to "cure" persons afflicted with chronic diseases when unable to provide for themselves. To these specific duties were added the general supervision of all the town's activities. The town meeting is peculiarly a New England institution. It was the great event of the year. At times it could be designated as the "great and only civic circus" performing annually its important function of discussing the ensuing yearly management of the town's business. By law the town constable was enjoined to publish the annual warrant for this meeting which was prepared by the Board of outgoing Selectmen. This warrant was "served" on the public by posting, usually on the meeting house door, or later on the town house after that building was erected. The call for it required the freemen or voters to assemble at a designated place, usually the meeting house, and act upon a specified order of business which was to begin with the election of a Moderator and a Clerk. The Moderator was usually one of the "elder statesmen," a man of substance versed in parliamentary procedure, and it was considered an honor to be chosen for this annual event. The warrant specified certain regulation things to be done and certain new matters proposed for the consideration of the voters. These were called "articles," and numbered in rotation and were phrased in this language: "to see if the town will authorize the laying out of a new road from John Smith's house to Tom Brown's mill and to appropriate the necessary money for its construction." These articles were read in rotation and became the occasion for local oratorical talent to enjoy itself in discussing a particular project. Frequently these town meetings lasted more than one day, by adjournment, such was the vigor with which some schemes were favored and opposed. On one occasion the meeting house was so cold that they voted to adjourn to Ingraham's Tavern. This was a more convenient place for the relief of thirsty orators and

undoubtedly contributed to an era of good feeling. It was not an uncommon practise for voters who had been in opposition to any particular project and defeated in the final vote to demand that their names as dissenters be recorded in the town books. Thus posterity knew that certain men opposed the building of Sewall's Bridge and the laying out of roads leading to it.

The number of town officials increased from the original three Selectmen to a great variety of functionaries authorized to oversee various activities of town life in York. The following officials came to be annually elected: Moderator, Clerk, Selectmen, Constable, Wardens, Treasurer, Representative, Clerk of the Market, Surveyors of Highways, Lot Layers, Field Drivers, Fence Viewers, Pound Keeper, Sealers of Leather, Cordors of Wood, Cullers of Fish, Hog Reeves, Tithing Men, Surveyors of Boards, Shingles and Clapboards, Hoops, Staves, Flax and Hemp; and Deer Wardens. The duties of these officials require some description as a number of them ceased to exist a century ago.

Constable. This was an ancient office of considerable repute in England and originally one of the higher offices of state and as such was considered an honor to its holder. In New England, deprived of his badge of office and distinctive dress, it seemed to lose its importance, yet while it had lost its glamor it was still a necessary office, for the constable was clothed with police power to assist in keeping the peace. Election to this office began to be avoided early by the average citizen, and the ordinary man of affairs always refused the honor and small emoluments which went with it. This situation was met by the imposition of fines on persons who refused to accept it, and generally this was cheerfully paid to escape the trouble the position involved. The serving of warrants on relatives or friends in a community for small delinquencies was not an occupation desired by most men. In York it appears that some kind of a system of rotation was adopted, the details of which are unknown, and when a voter refused to fill his turn fines ranging from 2 to 5 pounds were imposed. Sometimes he was permitted to buy a substitute. York was not alone in this difficulty. It was prevalent throughout New England. In 1781, failing to find one to serve, Daniel Emery was hired for the job with pay of £2-13-4.

## TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

Wardens were first chosen in 1761, but there is no statement of the duties of this office in the records. It is probable that they were in the nature of policemen to maintain order in several sections of the town, but the office does not appear after 1787, and the duties probably devolved on an increased number of constables elected about that time.

The duties of Treasurer and Representative to the General Court are well understood and need no explanation.

Clerk of the Market. This was an office unique in York and probably few towns in New England had a like official. It recalls the provision for fairs and markets in the City Charter of 1641, but as far as the records go they afford little information on the subject. Jeremiah Moulton, in 1721, was the first one elected to that office, and in 1724-26 Benjamin Stone held the office. No further election to that office is recorded after 1736, when Ebenezer Coburn was chosen to fill the place. The exact duties cannot be defined but from knowledge of the market day customs in England it is probable that this official acted as a sort of judge when discussions arose between vendor and buyer at the weekly markets.

Surveyors of Highways, Field Drivers, Fence Viewers, and Hog Reeves. These officials having to do with the maintenance and protection of the highways have been considered in the chapter relating to that subject to which the reader is referred.

Lot-layers. These were among the early town officers, and the place was usually filled by one more or less skilled in the use of surveying instruments. The town in its corporate capacity, having large tracts of common land for disposal to new settlers or those already here, made grants of land of specified acreage and the lot-layers were authorized to survey and stake out these grants, after which they made the official return to the grantee of his "meets and bounds." After the common lands had become exhausted the occasion for this office expired, and subsequent surveys for verification of lands were made for private parties, at their own expense, by professional surveyors.

Pound-keeper. Enclosures for the detention of strayed animals found on the public highways by field drivers and



## HISTORY OF YORK

hog reeves were a part of the police supervision of the town, and annually keepers of the several pounds were elected and received pay from the office, collected from owners of such animals.

Sealers of Leather, Corders of Wood, Cullers of Fish, Surveyors of Lumber, Boards, Shingles, Clapboards, Hoops and Staves represented a form of activity derived from the ancient regulations of the Guild Companies of England. The various guilds were responsible for the quality of the product of their members and provided marks indicating that such products were up to standard requirements for the benefit of the purchaser. The election of these officials in this town was in accordance with a general custom adopted by all New England towns to secure this same information for the public. It is not known in what manner they were paid if at all, but possibly a fee system rewarded them for this service.

**Tithing Men.** The title of this office became a curious perversion of its original significance in England. In the absence of the collection of tithes in New England the title survived but the duties differed. It is probable that they assisted in the early days in collecting parish taxes, as they were town as well as parish officers, but they are best remembered as watchful guardians of the peace during divine worship on the Sabbath. They were a sort of ecclesiastical police whose jurisdiction extended in an unlimited area, within and without the meeting house, on that day. Boys at play in the highways, as well as those herded like social lepers, in the "boys pue," which was once called "the Devil's play-house," were both the objects of his activity on the Lord's Day. Walking up and down the aisles carrying a stick, knobbed on one end, tipped with a fox-tail on the other, he tapped whispering boys on the head and tickled the noses of snoring adults to reduce the quota of disturbances during the Long Prayer and the longer sermons. Oliver Wendell Holmes, who had observed these pious guardians of the Puritan Sabbath in action wrote of the day:

Hush, is the Sabbath's silence stricken morn,  
No feet must wander through the tasselled corn,  
No Merry children laugh around the door,  
No idle playthings strew the sanded floor.  
The law of Moses lays its awful ban  
On all that stirs. Here comes the Tithing Man!

## TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

These officials continued to be elected in York in 1799 and well into the next century.

Deer Wardens. This office was established in 1745, and the duty of these officials was to prevent violation of the Provincial Act prohibiting the killing of deer in the Province.

It is uncertain whether the town, in its earliest days, had a special building for the transaction of its business, but the records suggest that one was erected for the purpose, a few years after the Massacre. On November 16, 1698, the town voted "that the Selectmen Now in being with Mr. Jeremiah Moulton and James Plaisted is to Carry on the bulding of the Town hous," (*T. R. i, 439*). Nothing further is of record and it is supposed that it was built.

The names of the persons who filled this score of offices in the last three centuries of its existence would almost become a census of the male population of York, but a list of the occupants of the principal administrative offices will follow.

For purposes of record a synthetic list of the Selectmen of this town prior to 1700 has been compiled from various sources. The Town Records are missing before the Massacre of 1692, as elsewhere explained. The sources of authority for each year are given and in some cases it will be noted that there are Selectmen in excess of the usual number but they are included as a matter of record with the discrepancies unexplained. The first list for 1652 has already been given.

1653. William Hilton, John Alcock, Arthur Bragdon, Richard Banks, Robert Knight, Peter Weare, Nicholas Davis. (*Deeds ii, 178; T. R.*)

1654. William Hilton, John Alcock, Arthur Bragdon, Richard Banks, Peter Weare, Robert Knight and Nicholas Davis. (*Deeds ii, 74; T. R.*)

1655. Nicholas Davis, John Alcock, Robert Knight and Arthur Bragdon. (*Deeds ii, 74.*)

1656. Peter Weare, John Alcock, Richard Banks, Robert Knight and Nicholas Davis. (*Deeds i, 125; T. R.*)

1657. Edward Rishworth, Abraham Preble, Edward Johnson and Peter Weare. Arthur Bragdon, Constable.

1658. Peter Weare, Richard Banks, Robert Knight, John Alcock and Nicholas Davis. (*T. R.*)

## HISTORY OF YORK

1659. Peter Weare, Nicholas Davis, John Alcock, Richard Banks and Robert Knight. (*T. R.*)

1661. John Davis, Henry Donnell, Henry Sayward, Edward Rishworth, Robert Knight and Peter Weare. (*Deeds i, 107; T. R.*)

1662. Edward Rishworth, John Davis, Peter Weare, Nicholas Davis and Edward Johnson.

1663. Francis Raynes, John Alcock, Robert Knight and John Twisden. (*Deeds iii, 25.*)

1664. Peter Weare, Edward Johnson, Edward Rishworth and Francis Raynes.

1665. Edward Rishworth, Edward Johnson, Matthew Austin, John Davis and Arthur Bragdon, Sr. Chosen 29 Oct. 1665: Peter Weare, Henry Sayward, John Twisden, Philip Adams and Thomas Curtis. (*Deeds ii, 74; Sup. Jud. Ct. 693.*) Henry Sayward, Constable.

1666. Peter Weare and John Twisden (*Deeds iii, 72*), John Davis, Henry Donnell, Henry Sayward.

1667. Philip Adams, Thomas Curtis, Edward Rishworth, Robert Knight, Peter Weare, Edward Johnson (*T. R.*), Thomas Curtis, John Twisden and Edward Start. (*Deeds ii, 34.*)

1668. Peter Weare, John Twisden and Thomas Curtis.

1669. John Alcock, Peter Weare, John Davis, John Twisden, Edward Johnson, Edward Rishworth, Matthew Austin and Philip Adams. (*T. R.*)

1670. Edward Rishworth, Edward Johnson, John Alcock, John Davis and Matthew Austin. (*T. R.*)

1671. Edward Rishworth, John Davis, Matthew Austin, Edward Johnson and John Alcock. (*T. R.*)

1672. Edward Rishworth, Edward Johnson, John Alcock, Matthew Austin and John Davis. (*T. R.*)

1673. John Alcock, Thomas Trafton, Henry Donnell, Edward Rishworth Edward Johnson and Matthew Austin (*Sup. Jud. Ct. 1806*), Francis Raynes. (*Prov. Ct. Rec. iv.*)

1674. Peter Weare, Abraham Preble, Philip Adams and Thomas Curtis. (*T. R.*)

1675. Abraham Preble, Philip Adams, Francis Raynes, Peter Weare and Thomas Curtis. (*T. R., Mass. Archives.*)

1676. John Davis, Richard Banks, John Twisden, Job Alcock, and Henry Simpson (*T. R.*), Abraham Preble (*Prov. Ct. Rec.*)



## TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

1677. Peter Weare, Sr., Henry Donnell, Nathaniel Preble and Job Alcock. (*Deeds i*, 22-7; *T. R.*)

1678. Henry Donnell, Job Alcock, Nathaniel Preble, Thomas Trafton and Peter Weare. (*Deeds iii*, 57; *T. R.*)

1679. Richard Banks, Thomas Bragdon, John Davis, John Twisden, Thomas Moulton, Thomas Trafton, Peter Weare, Nathaniel Preble, Henry Donnell and Job Alcock. (*T. R.*)

1680. Richard Banks, John Davis, John Twisden, Thomas Bragdon, and Thomas Moulton. (*Sup. Jud. Ct. Mass. 1846*; *T. R.*)

1681. John Davis, Richard Banks, John Twisden, Abraham Preble and Thomas Bragdon. (*T. R.*)

1682. Perhaps the double list of next year may account for this lack of names.

1683. Abraham Preble, Arthur Bragdon, Thomas Curtis, Matthew Austin, Peter Weare, Henry Donnell, Job Alcock and Thomas Trafton. (*Deeds iii*, 134; *T. R.*)

1684. Abraham Preble, John Twisden and Matthew Austin. (*T. R.*)

1685. Nathaniel Rains, Job Alcock, John Harmon, John Sayward and John Hoyes. (*T. R.*)

1686. Abraham Preble, George Norton, Arthur Bragdon, Robert Young, Job Alcock and John Sayward. (*T. R.*)

1687. Job Alcock, Henry Simpson and Nathaniel Masterson. (*T. R.*)

1688. Job Alcock, Henry Simpson, Nathaniel Master-son and John Preble. (*T. R.*)

1689. Arthur Bragdon. (*T. R.*)

1690. List not given.

1691. List not given.

1692. List not given.

1693. John Bancks, James Plaisted and Thomas Donnell. (*Mass. Arch.*)

1694. List not given.

1695. Samuel Donnell and Thomas Trafton. (*T. R.*)

1696. Samuel Donnell, James Plaisted, Thomas Trafton, John Browne and Joseph Weare.

1697. Abraham Preble, Andrew Browne and Matthew Austin. (*T. R.*)

1698. Arthur Bragdon, Sr., Nathaniel Raynes, Lewis Bane, Samuel Johnson and Matthew Austin. (*T. R.*)

## HISTORY OF YORK

1699. Daniel Black, James Plaisted, Joseph Banks, Richard Milberry and Arthur Bragdon, Sr. (*T. R.*)

### TOWN CONSTABLES

1648 Arthur Bragdon	1668 Thomas Bragdon
1654 Sampson Angier	1670 Henry Simpson
1655 Sampson Angier	1672 Abraham Preble
1657 Arthur Bragdon	1674 John Card,
1659 George Parker	( <i>N. H. Deeds v, 4</i> )
1661 Thomas Moulton	1675 Arthur Came
1663 Philip Hatch	1676 James Sharpe
1664 Henry Sayward	1677 Jeremiah Moulton
1665 Henry Sayward	1678 Jasper Pullman
1667 Nathaniel Masterson	1679 John Parker, Jr.

### TOWN CLERKS

Next in order of importance in the business of the town is the office of Town Clerk and the following is a list of all those known to have served as such from its first settlement to 1900. Those holding this position before the Massacre of 1692 are gathered from various contemporary sources:

Roger Garde, 1640 (*Agamenticus*)  
 Henry Norton, 1648 (*Gorgeana*)  
 Peter Weare, (York) 1659–1660 (*S. J. C. Mss. 382*)  
 1663, 1667, 1668, 1671, 1673  
 Abraham<sup>2</sup> Preble, 1674, 1685–1695  
 James Plaisted, 1696–1698  
 Abraham<sup>3</sup> Preble, 1699–1723  
 Joseph Moody, 1724–1733  
 Jeremiah Moulton, 1734–1744  
 Abraham Nowell, 1745  
 Daniel Moulton, 1746–1781 and 1783  
 Joseph Simpson, 1782 and 1784–1794  
 Joseph Tucker, 1795–1801  
 Moses Lyman, 1802–1808  
 Alexander McIntire, 1809–1815; 1818–1821; 1827–  
 1837; 1839–1852  
 Jeremiah Bradbury, 1816–1817  
 Charles O. Emerson, 1822–1826  
 Nathaniel G. Marshall, 1838  
 Edgar McIntire, 1852–1856  
 Washington Junkins, 1857–1863

## TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

Charles I. Hutchins, 1864-1865  
Samuel P. Young, 1866-1872  
Charles O. Clark, 1873-1874  
Nathaniel G. Marshall, 1875-1879  
Joseph Bragdon, 1880-1892  
Bradford S. Woodward, 1893  
Allen C. Moulton, 1894-1898  
Albert M. Bragdon, 1899  
George F. Plaisted, 1900

The record of several of the above clerks covers many years of service. Peter Weare (of whom no continuous record is available) probably served longer than the years indicate, but no evidence now remains to show the character of his work. It is not until we come to the long services of Abraham Preble, Jr., and his nephew Abraham, covering almost a continuous period of thirty-four years, that the town can give credit to important and excellent service. The former restored as far as possible after the Massacre the lost town records, and the latter for a quarter of a century continued the work of his uncle. The longest service is to be credited to Daniel Moulton who served thirty-seven years. Notwithstanding the current belief that some of our records have been removed or are missing it can be stated on the authority of the present Town Clerk, Judge Lester M. Bragdon, that the old town books upon which these ancient worthies labored year after year to record the doings of the town are intact and continuous from 1692 to the present time.

### OVERSEERS OF THE POOR

One of the functions of the Selectmen of every town is their official responsibility for the care of the poor, of which they are Overseers. Lack of records prevents a statement of the early policy and actions of the town with respect to its poor. The first reference is in 1697 when Thomas Trafton was granted fifty acres for maintaining a town charge "with vittles washing and lodging Sutable for him" for one year (*T. R. i, 101*). This was a special case, involving an unfortunate man of good family, and is exceptional. The town has had its share of indigent persons from the first, according to the Biblical prescription that they are with us always. Almost from the first they were farmed out at a per diem rate, but they



## HISTORY OF YORK

became so numerous in the course of time that the town made numerous attempts for over a hundred years to provide special accommodations for them. In 1738 the town voted:

That the Selectmen Erect or Build a fit and convenient House in this Town; That so all Idle and Disorderly Persons, and such as are Poor, that are able of Body, that Live Idly or Disorderly mispend Their Time, or that Go about Begging or Receiving Alms from the Town may be kept to Work therein, under the Cair of a Master who shall be a Pointed to take Cair of said House. (*T. R. ii, 76.*)

The records do not show that any Work House was built under this order and it is apparent that it was allowed to lapse for ten years, as the following vote on this subject was passed March 8, 1747-8:

Voted that the School House standing near the Meeting House in the First Parish in this Town shall (for the Present) be assigned to & for the Use of a Work House, to set the Poor of the said Town on Work: and that Samuel Sewall junr be nominated & appointed as a Master or Warden of the same: and that Suitable Provision of Materials to set them on Work be accordingly made and provided. (*T. R. ii, 119.*)

The town voted to raise one hundred pounds for this purpose. But still the process of nullification went on. At the next annual meeting in 1749, this vote was rescinded, and the building was ordered "now improved as a School House" (*Ibid. ii, 125*). Apparently the old and easy way of boarding out the paupers was continued till 1762 when a committee was appointed "to project some Method for building a Work House," and they reported against the plan. In 1763 the Overseers of the Poor were "empowered to hire a convenient house for a Work House," and eight years later another committee was chosen to consider the question of building, and on their report the Selectmen were ordered in 1772 to erect one and "take what Subscriptions they can towards building it." (*Ibid. ii, 152, 153, 165.*) At this time the political excitement of the times just preceding the Revolution probably overcame their slowly growing plan to erect a house, as it was postponed indefinitely. In 1804 the town decided it was "best to support the Poor in the way they are supported at Present," but the next year they took action looking towards procuring a work-house, with the usual feeble result. In 1817 a committee was appointed to find "a cheaper mode than the present for maintaining the poor,"

## TOWN GOVERNMENT AND OFFICIALS

and in 1821 they flirted with "letting out paupers" to lowest bidders. The old and heartless plan of farming out the poor continued until 1838, when an Alms House was finally built and the town wards were installed in it with John Banks as Superintendent. The gradual softening of the title Work House through Poor House to Alms House reflects the mental attitude of the people in the intervening years. In 1891 a new set of buildings was completed and the old institution razed. Modern ideas of this era are further developed in the provisions for the unfortunate poor in their new home, as well as in its management. In 1850 Joseph Plaisted, Jr., was keeper and had eighteen "guests" under his charge, and in 1880 William P. Titcomb occupied that position, having fourteen inmates under his charge, seven males and seven females. Half of them were aged persons, ranging from sixty to eighty-eight years of age. There are two persons now supported by the town.

### TOWN GOVERNMENT

The business of the town is now like the affairs of a large modern corporation. Its activities reach into the many avenues of approach which affect the life, health and happiness of its citizens in ever increasing ways. The ancient office of Selectman has become a "manager's" job. It requires the entire time and thought of the Chairman of the Board, as the innumerable details of the town's legal responsibilities and reciprocal obligations cannot with safety be intrusted to a changing personnel elected from year to year, as in the olden days. Somebody must be familiar with the continuity of policies as new and untried problems arise. In 1800 the sum of two thousand dollars was raised for the support of the town, while today this is multiplied about a hundred times to carry on the various old and new functions. Three centuries ago Arthur Bragdon was appointed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges an Alderman of his newly-created city government, and as the fourth century of its existence opens, Joseph P. Bragdon, a lineal descendant of the first Alderman, has worthily and acceptably filled a like office for the town, as a member of the Board of Selectmen, for the past thirty years. It is doubtful if any town in New England can show such a unique record of continuous family service, as his grandfather Elihu Bragdon served for a like period.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### PROVINCIAL, STATE AND FEDERAL SERVICES

Citizens of this town have served the Colony, the Province, the State and the later Federal Government from the beginning. While a recital of these services does not lend itself to narrative form, yet these lists of officials, compiled from authoritative records, will place before the present generation the names of their ancestors, even in dull catalogue form, and furnish evidence of the parts they took in the upbuilding of the Colony, the Province, the State and the Nation.

#### REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT

Edward Rishworth, 1653-59	Arthur Bragdon, 1710
Francis Littlefield, 1660	Samuel Came, 1716-22
Edward Rishworth, <sup>1</sup> 1661-63	Peter Nowell, 1723-24
Peter Weare, <sup>2</sup> 1665-69	Samuel Clark, 1725-26
Samuel Wheelwright, 1671	Jeremiah Moulton, 1726-28
Edward Rishworth, 1672,	Johnson Harmon, 1727
74-76, 1679	Richard Milberry, 1729,
Samuel Wheelwright, 1677	31-40
Samuel Donnell, 1690-91	Samuel Sewall, 1730
Jeremiah Moulton, 1692	Samuel Clark, 1741-42
William Scriven, 1694	Jonathan Bean, 1744
Abraham <sup>2</sup> Preble, 1698	Richard Milberry, 1745
Samuel Donnell, 1700	Thomas Bragdon, 1746-51
James Plaisted, 1701	Joseph Plaisted, 1752
Abraham <sup>3</sup> Preble, Jr. 1702	John Bradbury, 1753-62
Abraham Preble, 1703	Thomas Bragdon, 1763
Lewis Bane, 1704-05, 07-	Jonathan Sayward, 1764-68
08, 11-12, 14, 17-18	Thomas Bragdon, 1769-73
Samuel Donnell, 1706	Daniel Bragdon, 1774-75
Abraham Preble, 1709-13,	Joseph Simpson, 1776-78
1715-19	Edward Grow, 1779-84

<sup>1</sup> York was not represented at the General Court for twenty-one sessions, 1664, 1673, 1678-1691, 1693, 1695, 1696, 1697 and 1699. Possibly the representative for Wells or Kittery attended to this town's interests, but there is no record of such arrangement. This table amplifies and corrects the table printed in Moody's Handbook, p. 104, and is made up from the records of The General Court of Massachusetts Bay.

<sup>2</sup> Weare represented Kittery in 1660.



## PROVINCIAL, STATE AND FEDERAL SERVICES

John Swett, 1785-86, 1788	Nathaniel Barrell, 1794
Esaias Preble, 1787, 1789, 1796-98	Joseph Bragdon, 1795, 1799, 1800
David Sewall, 1790	Samuel Derby, 1801-04
Joseph Tucker, 1791-93	

### PROVINCIAL COUNCILLORS

Job Alcock, 1692	Jeremiah Moulton, 1735
Samuel Donnell, 1700	John Bradbury, 1763
Samuel Came, 1733	David Sewall, 1776
	Joseph Simpson, 1780

### SPECIAL JUSTICES, COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

Samuel Moody, 1722	Peter Nowell, 1739
Samuel Came, 1725	Daniel Moulton, 1761
	Jonathan Sayward, 1772

### JUDGE OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

David Sewall

### PROVOST MARSHALS OF THE PROVINCE

Henry Norton, 1645-1658	John Davis, 1658-1660
	Nathaniel Masterson, 1660

### PROVINCIAL CORONERS

Capt. Lewis Bane, 1707	Jonathan Preble, 1734
Samuel Came, 1722	Samuel Came, Jr. 1737
Joseph Banks, 1729	Daniel Moulton, 1740
Samuel Moody, 1731	Henry Simpson, Jr. 1746
Jeremiah Moulton, 1734	Henry Simpson, 1761
	Edward Emerson, 1771

### NAVAL OFFICERS

On November 27, 1776, Richard Trevett was chosen by the General Court of Massachusetts to be Naval Officer for York "to take bonds in adequate penalties for Observing the regulations made by the General Congress or General Assembly of this State concerning Trade and take Manifests of all Cargoes exported and imported and keep fair accounts and Entries thereof, give bills of Health when desired and sign Certificates that the requisites for qualifying Vessels to trade have been complied with."

## HISTORY OF YORK

(*Acts and Resolves xix, 681.*) This was the precursor of the later office of Collector of Customs.

Col. Edward Grow was chosen to succeed him on February 9, 1777, and on January 5, 1780, Trevett was again chosen to fill the office (*Ibid. xx, 596; xxi, 336; 2 Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc. xx, 357*).

### COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS

In June 1789 the Congress of the United States passed an enabling act to provide for the collection of dues on imports, and the next year ports of entry and delivery were designated along the Atlantic seaboard. York was among the first so designated and in 1791 the Secretary of the Treasury (Alexander Hamilton) recommended, and President Washington nominated, Richard Trevett to be Collector of Customs at this port. He was the first to hold this office and his commission is dated March 21, 1791. The office existed here continuously from that date until March 3, 1913, when it was abolished by an Act of Congress during the administration of President Taft. At the same time a number of the smaller collection districts were discontinued owing to the excessive cost of collection in proportion to the customs revenue received. The small business of this office was transferred to Portsmouth, N. H. The office had gradually developed into a snug harbor for local politicians and caused many rivalries for the honor (and emoluments) of appointment to this sinecure, and its subordinate staff. It was reported to have cost about fifty dollars to collect one of revenue at the time of its discontinuance. The successors in office since the first appointment have been:

Richard Trevett, 1791	Luther Junkins, 1853
Joseph Tucker, 1795	Washington Junkins, 1860
Samuel Derby, 1804	George Bowden, 1860
Jeremiah Clarke, 1809	Jeremiah S. Putnam, 1861
Alexander McIntire, 1811	Edward A. Bragdon, 1870
Jeremiah Bradbury, 1815	Joel Wilson, 1886
Thomas Savage, 1821	George W. Currier, 1891
Mark Dennett, 1829	Edward W. Baker, 1898
Joseph P. Junkins, 1840	Edward H. Banks, 1902
Jeremiah Brooks, 1841	George E. Marshall, 1905
Nathaniel G. Marshall, 1849	Herbert D. Philbrick, 1908

## PROVINCIAL, STATE AND FEDERAL SERVICES

The office force consisted of a Collector, a Deputy Collector (abolished in 1865), a Deputy at Cape Neddick, a Weigher and Inspector. As far as known the office was usually at the residence of the Collector.

### THE LIGHTHOUSE SERVICE

By act of Congress, March 3, 1837, \$5,000 was appropriated for a lighthouse on "York Knubble," but this fund was not used. In 1854, \$1,065 out of a second appropriation of \$5,000 was expended at this site. On July 31, 1876, \$15,000 was appropriated, the greater part of which was expended. The buildings were completed in June, 1879, and on July 1, 1879, a fourth-order fixed red light was exhibited. With the exception of minor repairs, the station retains its original appearance.

At present Cape Neddick exhibits a fixed red light of 870 candlepower. The lens is of the fourth order, the illuminant incandescent oil vapor, and the light is visible fourteen miles. A stroke of the fog bell is sounded every fifteen seconds. The light in the white conical tower is eighty-eight feet above high water and forty-one feet above the ground.



LIGHTHOUSE ON THE NUBBLE

The records show that Mr. Nathaniel H. Otterson was appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury "Acting Keeper of the Light-House at York Nubble, Me. (New station)" on June 27, 1879, and that Mr. Otterson resigned at the close of September 30, 1885. A list of Mr. Otterson's successors follows; lapses between dates of termination of services of incumbents and entrance on



## HISTORY OF YORK

duty of their successors having evidently been supplied through hiring local men temporarily to attend the light:

Brackett Lewis, from October 1, 1885, to December 1, 1904; William M. Brooks, from December 1, 1904, to September 30, 1912; James Burke, from October 1, 1912, to March 13, 1919; William P. Richardson, from March 14, 1919, to September 19, 1921; Fairfield H. Moore, from November 16, 1921, to October 31, 1928; Edmund A. Howe, from November 1, 1928, to February 28, 1930; Eugene L. Coleman, from March 17, 1930, to date.

### BOON ISLAND

Boon Island is one of the most isolated stations off the Maine coast, located six and one-half miles from York. The lighthouse was built here in 1812, having been authorized by President Madison. The tower is constructed of granite, of a conical design, to a height of one hundred and thirty-three feet. Boon Island has been the scene of many shipwrecks. A complete list of light keepers is not available. Those serving since 1874 are as follows: J. H. Card, service ending April 10, 1874; A. J. Leavitt, April 10, 1874 to October 18, 1886; Orrin M. Lamprey, October 18, 1886 to October 25, 1888; William C. Williams, October 25, 1888 to August 31, 1911; Mitchell Blackwood, September 11, 1911 to August 31, 1916; Harry Smith, October 23, 1916 to April 30, 1920; Albert Staples, May 1, 1920 to October 15, 1923; Harold I. Hutchins, January 4, 1924 to October 31, 1933; Charles Edward Tracy, November 1, 1933 to present time.

### THE POSTAL SERVICE

The story of the "post" is intimately bound up with the development of highway communication and that subject has been considered in another chapter. The first settlers left behind them in England a fairly well established system of post roads, and it was natural that when conditions of travel from Province to Province warranted it public post routes would be inaugurated. In the beginning official and personal communications were carried by chance travelers who were always impressed into the service of letter writers. The Province of Maine was not considered in any program of carrying the mails from Boston beyond Portsmouth until about 1760,

## PROVINCIAL, STATE AND FEDERAL SERVICES

although a postal service for the British Provinces had been set in motion in New York under a Deputy Postmaster-General. In 1760 this system was extended as far east as Falmouth with a weekly delivery. A post office was established at Kennebunk, as a half way station, but York was considered a branch of Portsmouth. It was the distributing centre for this town before 1750 and lists of letters awaiting call were printed in the weekly issues of the *New Hampshire Gazette*.<sup>1</sup>

It was deemed good political strategy and of great social benefit by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, after seceding from Royalties, to establish and maintain lines of communication, both intra and interprovincial. For this purpose they set up a general post office in Cambridge in May 1775, and appointed post-men to ride upon the principal routes in the Province as far east as Georgetown. The charges for a letter were 5¼ pence for carrying it not exceeding 60 miles; from 60 to 100 miles, 8 pence; for 100 to 200 miles, 10½ pence; and for 200 to 300 miles, 13 pence. The General Congress, recognizing the benefits to be derived from a uniform mail system throughout the colonies, assumed control of it in July 1775 and established a regular line of post roads from Falmouth, Maine, to Savannah, Georgia, under the management of Benjamin Franklin. In January 1786 the mails were first carried in coaches from Portsmouth to Savannah, but another year elapsed before the schedule was extended into Maine. The mails came three times a week in Summer and twice a week in Winter. As late as 1801 the mail was two days in going to Boston, if the roads favored. In Winter they were delayed for weeks at a time.

A regular post office was not established in York until 1793 when Daniel Sewall was commissioned March 20 of that year as our first postmaster. The office was generally located in the house or store of the one who held the appointment. The earliest locations can be approxi-

<sup>1</sup> In 1756-1759 the following letters were advertised at the post office for residents of York: Nathaniel Donnell, Thomas Donnell, Edward Grow, Timothy Gerrish, Joseph Hutson, John Hays, Edward Ingraham, Samuel Sewall, Jonathan Sayward, Nicholas Tucker, Hugh Tucker, James Tompson and Stephen Teague in 1756; Abraham Adams, William Allen, Daniel Bragdon, Samuel Copp, Edward Emerson and Joseph Holt in 1757; Edward Barton, David Bean, Daniel Bragdon, John Clements, John Conway, Benjamin Holt, William More, Hepzibah Rodick, Joseph Stafford, Samuel Storer, Nathaniel Simpson and Nicholas Tucker in 1758; Manwaren Beal, Joseph Holt, Job Lyman, John Nowell, Nathaniel Preble, Francis Raynes and Josiah Sampson in 1769.

## HISTORY OF YORK

mately determined from a knowledge of the residences of the first few holders of the place. Solomon Brooks (1829-1841) kept it in his store, where the residence of George N. Baker now stands. Charles O. Clark (1841-1845) lived on Clarks Lane. Joseph P. Junkins (1854-1859) kept it in his store in the building now Baker's Market. Francis Plaisted (1859-1861) took it to York Corner where he kept a store. Edward A. Bragdon (1861-1866) succeeded him in a new location, adjoining Joseph P. Junkins. Rufus Varrell (1866-1867) moved it across the street to the site of the present bank building. Later locations are within the knowledge of the present generation. The following is a list of the postmasters from the establishment of this office as taken from the records of the Post Office Department:

Daniel Sewall, March 20, 1793  
Nathaniel Sargent, March 30, 1808  
David Wilcox, January 21, 1821  
Solomon Brooks, October 26, 1829  
Charles O. Clark, May 29, 1841  
Edward G. Brooks, May 24, 1845  
Solomon Brooks, July 2, 1845  
Joseph P. Junkins, February 28, 1854  
Francis Plaisted, September 12, 1859  
Edward A. Bragdon, June 19, 1861  
Rufus Varrill, August 24, 1866  
Charles W. Walker, April 24, 1867  
Fremont Varrell, September 23, 1885  
Daniel A. Stevens, April 10, 1889  
Fremont Varrell, April 1, 1893  
William Sewall Putnam, December 10, 1896

The name of the original office was changed to York Harbor October 6, 1908, after which the following appointments were made:

Edward H. S. Baker, October 17, 1914  
William F. Putnam, November 15, 1921

Offices are also now located at York Village, York Beach and Cape Neddick. Offices formerly were located at York Corner and Brixham. Rural free delivery is now maintained from York Village and Cape Neddick to outlying sections.



## PROVINCIAL, STATE AND FEDERAL SERVICES

### STATE SENATORS

Alexander McIntire, 1835-36	Nathaniel G. Marshall,
Solomon Brooks, 1843-44	1861-62
William McIntire, 1853-54	John C. Stewart, 1891
Alexander Dennett, 1855	Joseph W. Simpson, 1905-
	07

### STATE REPRESENTATIVES

Alexander McIntire, 1823-24	Alexander Dennett, 1850-
Elihu Bragdon, 1825-26	52
Charles O. Emerson, 1827-	George Bowden, 1853-54
29	Josiah Chase, 1855
Cotton Chase, 1830	Charles Came, 1856-57
Alexander McIntire, 1831	William H. Sweat, 1858-59
Nathaniel Webber, 1832-33	Samuel E. Payne, 1860-61
Alexander McIntire, 1834	Asa McIntire, 1863
Solomon Brooks, 1835	Henry K. Bradbury, 1864
Josiah Chase, 1836	Josiah Bragdon, 1865
Solomon Brooks, 1837-38	Charles C. Barrell, 1867
William McIntire, 1839-40	Charles Junkins, 1869
Solomon Brooks, 1841	Joseph Bragdon, 1871
Theodore Wilson, 1842-43	George W. S. Putnam, 1873
Josiah Chase, 1844	George M. Payne, 1875
Nathaniel Webber, 1845	Josiah D. Bragdon, 1877
Samuel Webber, 1846-47	James A. Bragdon, 1879
George W. Freeman, 1848-49	

## CHAPTER XXIV

### ANCIENT LANDMARKS

In the course of three centuries the superficial area of York has been pretty well plastered with place names, many of which have been forgotten or fallen into disuse, while others have survived the wear of years and continued to maintain their hold on the local nomenclature of the town. The survival of place names is somewhat of a curiosity. In some instances the name of a transient settler has become fastened on a locality, despite its ownership by others for two or more centuries, and the disappearance of his descendants from the town. Godfrey's Cove and Pond are examples.

Few place names in the Indian language have come down to us, probably due to the fact that there were no permanent Indian villages here, and no remains of their occupation such as shell heaps and burial mounds have ever been located. Fortunately, from the standpoint of aboriginal association, the Indian name of this town has been preserved unchanged from our first records of it and as it comes first in the alphabet it will be examined first in the literal order in which these ancient landmarks of York are here discussed.

#### AGAMENTICUS

Of the few survivals of Algonquian place names in Old York the one most familiar to us is Agamenticus, a title which has not only been given to the distinguished landmark, now known as Mount Agamenticus, but as earlier applied to the river and then to the entire region by the first Englishmen who made it their home. That it is of aboriginal derivation admits of no serious doubt, but the significance of the word has baffled all who have attempted its interpretation into our own terms of verbal expression. While the writer can make but little pretension to a grammatical knowledge of the Algonquian language, yet some considerable study of the basic principles of Indian place names in other parts of New England affords an excuse for this present examination of this distinctive word identified with York.

## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

It should be said that most of our Indian place names are survivals of the inevitable mangling and transformation consequent upon the English methods of representing in Roman letters the complicated sounds of Algonquian speech. Prefixes and suffixes are lost and some of the guttural notes of Indian pronunciation have disappeared in this process of transfer. Again there is to be considered the confusion incident to an Englishman's attempt, when ignorant of the language, to localize the Indian's name for a place, whether it were limited to a definite area or covered a large territory. Adding to this situation the differences in conception of terms, for the Indian named places according to his standards of life, whether good or bad for his purposes in hunting, fishing, camping, canoeing, fording, planting or eating, while these qualities had no actual significance from the English point of view, and it will be seen that the opportunities for errors are both numerous and fundamental.

There are, however, certain generic components of place names which give them definite meanings, and wherever found they are easily distinguished and can be segregated. Based upon this method of analysis it is clear to the writer that the word we now know as *Agamenticus* has no connection, etymologically considered, with the mountain bearing that name. Nothing in the composition of the word has the generic Algonquian words for hill or mountain, which were either *atan* (*atin*, *adin*, *ottin*, *uttan*, etc.) or *wadchu* (*adchu*, *atchu*, *achu*, etc.).<sup>1</sup>

But there is in *Agamenticus* a generic syllable which is common to many of our New England names of Indian origin and it is always unmistakable when placed, as this is, at or near the end of a word. Reference is made to the italicized syllable in *Agamenticus*. This word in the Abenaki forms of *tik*, *tek*, *tuk* or *teg* as diagrammatically expressed by our letters, is generic for "river" and especially signifies "tidal rivers." The word *Connec-tic-ut* contains it and there are numerous examples such as *Mys-tic*, the former meaning "long tidal river" and the latter "great tidal river." With this as the foundation it remains to analyze the prefixed letters and syllables which

<sup>1</sup>We find the former generic in the local name "Wonnatonamy" abbreviated to "Tonemy" Hill, but in the complete form would be Wunnam-atan-o me, the translation of which is simple. The generic *wadchu* or *wachu* enters into the name Massachusetts and Wachusets to establish their well known meaning.



## HISTORY OF YORK

should be descriptive of this tidal stream according to the Indian conception of its character.

The name as found in the earliest documents of the period of discovery and settlement is *Aguamenticos* (1631), *Agquementicus* (1655), and it became either *Accomenticus* or *Agamenticus*, the latter prevailing to the present time. In this primitive, and therefore truer form, *Aguamenticos*, is believed to be the germ of the Indian definition. Pronouncing each vowel, as then first written in 1631, we have "*Ag-oo-am*" as the adjectival prefix. An example of this Algonquian word is the aboriginal name for the marshes of Ipswich, "*Agawam*," as well as for the low, frequently over-flowed meadows of Springfield, and thus we can write "*Agwu-wom-n-tic-us*" and obtain a perfectly legitimate compound noun which is easily reduced to the sound of our *Agamenticus* when spoken rapidly or with careless articulation of the full tone values of all its vowels and consonants.

"*Agwu-om*" or "*Aga-(w)om*" as an Indian place name is found in numerous localities throughout New England where there are marshy meadows. The word has the significance in its component parts, "*agwu*"-under, and "*wom*"-a going, meaning a "going under place" referring to the meadows or marshes that may go under water, or as we would say "overflowed," like the low flat marshes bordering on salt creeks. The significance should now be clear that we have not only restored the name to its probable Amerind form, but have obtained the necessary corollary to a conclusive result in a word which describes the topographical characteristics of the locality. York River is essentially a tidal stream for some seven miles of its length, bordered by low marsh land that is overflowed by the tide as far up as the "partings." Indeed one section of it was called "the sunken marsh" in early days and the name *Aguamenticus* is perfectly applicable to York River in its physical features. The locative terminal *es* or *us*, with the probable loss of the final *et*, common to most place names, completes the restored word *Agwu-(w)om-n-tic-us-et*, whose definition would be literally, "overflowed-marsh-tidal-stream-place," or freely rendered, "where the tidal river overflows the marshes," and thus we are enabled to conclude that this Algonquian word belonged to the river which flows through the town

## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

and in its tidal movements covers the adjacent marshes. It is to be regretted that this word has become attached to the hill to which it has no connection.

*Agamenticus Pond.* This great pond first bore this name, presumably as it had its rise at the foot of Mount Agamenticus; in 1699 it was first mentioned in the Town records as Cape Neddick Pond (*i*, 119), and it continued to be known by that name until about 1768 when Josiah Chase acquired the property for mill purposes and it soon came to be called Chase's Pond and is known as such to the present time.

*Alcock's Neck.* Named for John Alcock who settled here in 1640 and lies between York and Little Rivers. Norwood Farms is the modern designation.

*Alewife Brook.* A tributary of New Mill Creek, east of the bridge which crosses the latter stream.

*Ashen Swamp.* First mentioned in the Town Records 1675. It is situated east of the Burnt Plain and Sentry Hill.

*Averill's Pond.* Mentioned in 1696 as east of Cape Neddick River but not now shown on the map. Situated near Phillips's Cove, west of the Shore Road to Ogunquit, and now known as Lake Caroline.

*Baker's Spring.* Situated at the northeast corner boundaries of York and Wells. First mentioned in 1695. Now set off to South Berwick.

*Bald Head.* High cliff on the seashore near the Wells boundary. First mentioned in 1700 (*Deeds vi*, 152).

*Banks' Rocks.* A cluster of rocks off the shore opposite the mouth of Little River.

*Banks' Brook.* A brook rising near Beech Ridge on the south side emptying into the southwest branch near the Kittery line.

*Barberry Marsh.* First mentioned in 1653 as a name for the low marsh land east of Little River near the seashore on the road to Cape Neddick.

*Barberry Cove.* A small cove in the Old Mill Creek on the south side.

*Bass Cove Creek.* The tidal creek forming the north bounds of Gorges Neck and the Cider Hill settlement.

*Bass Cove.* The small inlet of the main river just north of Sewalls Bridge. First mentioned in 1636 (*Deeds i*, 118).

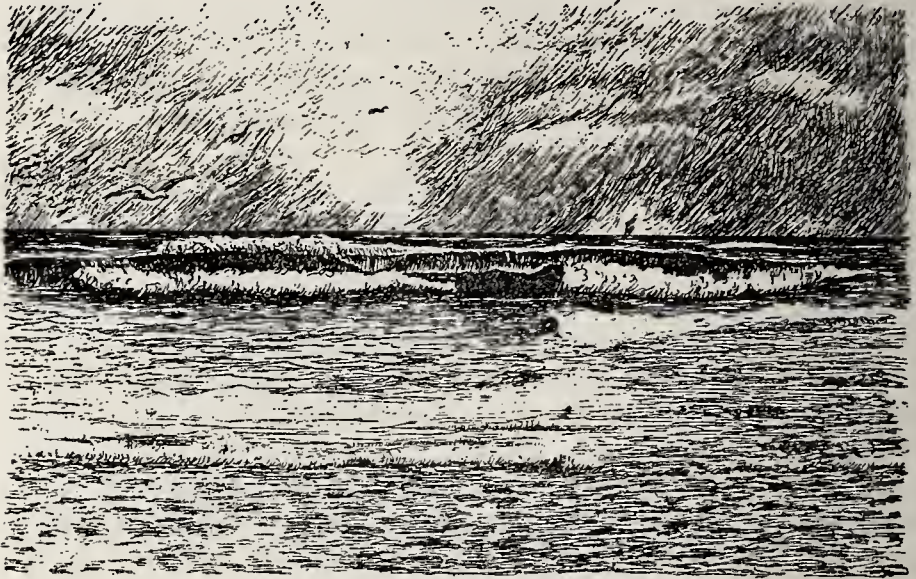
*Beech Hill.* Mentioned in 1735 (*Deeds xvii*, 268), as



## HISTORY OF YORK

on the land of Joseph Holt, south side, which he donated to the town for cemetery purposes.

*Bell Marsh.* First mentioned in 1679 and so known at the present time. Situated on northwest corner of York near the Berwick boundary. Bell Marsh Brook derives its name because it drains this locality.



BANKS' ROCKS, LONG SANDS

*Beeson's Cove.* A small cove on the south side of the river about one hundred fifty rods below the mouth of Old Mill Creek. Mentioned in 1699 (*T. R. i, 150*).

*Birch Hill.* Mentioned in 1702 as in the northwest corner of the town between the two branches of the York River (*T. R. i, 158*).

*Brandy Brook.* A small stream of fresh water so called in 1721 emptying into the ocean on the road from Cape Neddick to Wells (*Deeds x, 171*). Nearly every New England town had a "Brandy" Hill, Corner or Brook.

*Brave Boat Harbor.* This name appears in Provincial Court Records 1649 as "Bray Bote Harber" and in the Town Records 1691 as "Brobote Harbour" (*i, 96*). A discussion of the name of this landmark is to be found in Chapter XIX of this volume.

*Bray's Brook.* Mentioned in 1735 as at the north corner of John Carlisle's land near the Country Road, crossing Ferry Lane.

*Bristol.* This was an early name of York so called from



## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

the preponderating influence before 1640 of merchants from that city in the settlement of the town.

*Brixham.* First mentioned in 1678 as "Brickesome," a name given by John Frost of Brixham, Devon, who owned property in the Scotland district (*Deeds iii, 33; Comp. ix, 1099; x, 1, 17, 47, 85, 252*).

*Burnt Plain.* First mentioned in Town Records 1658, when it was granted to Edward Rishworth, John Alcock and John Davis. It is just east of Sentry Hill.

*Burnt Marsh Brook.* A small brook emptying "into the Sea at a Small Stony Cove" just East of Cape Neddick Harbor (*T. R. i, 77*).

*Busses or Bussey's Creek.* First mentioned in 1716 as emptying into Brave Boat Harbor (*Deed xi, 79*).

*Cape Neddick.* This prominent landmark is one of the earliest survivals of Indian origin in the town. It has retained its form with little variation from the beginning of recorded history, appearing as Neddock, Nuddicke, Nuddocke, Neddicke, Nuttacke, Noddocke, Nadick and Natick in the course of three centuries. Prof. W. F. Ganong of Smith College, Northampton, Mass., an authority on the language of the Eastern Indians, has kindly furnished the results of his study of the word for this chapter. Comparing the characteristic topographical features of this point of land with its separated "nubble," with like formations on the coast of Nova Scotia, particularly one at Minas Basin, which bears the Mic-mac Indian name of *Nāēādich*, he infers that this dialectal form of the Algonquin tongue refers to the "nubble" or island detached from the main Cape. The *Nāē* is the root *Nāōo*, meaning solitary. It seems probable, he thinks, that Neadich (the last syllable pronounced "dick", is a form of *Nāōo(k)tāj*, a solitary object. The "k" in the middle of Micmac words is often elided in place names. The word Cape was an addition by the English settlers for their own purposes. A pulpit rock of sandstone in Passamaquoddy Bay, detached in like manner from the point is called *Plōk-mā-nă'-dook*, the last two syllables being the same as our own.

*Card's Rock.* A large glacial boulder on the shore near the Country Club, where Roger Garde's home lot was situated. The Card family later occupied this lot and the

## HISTORY OF YORK

name of Card was undoubtedly substituted for that of the original owner of the land and rock.

*Caskoe Marsh.* Mentioned 1698 in a grant to Joseph Pray, and laid out in Bass Cove Marsh in Scotland (*T. R. i*, 96, 235). Origin of name unknown, perhaps from Casco.

*Chase's Pond.* See Agamenticus Pond.

*Christian Point.* In 1642 this name occurs in a deed describing land on the "path leading from the Plantation to Christian Pointe" (*x*, 175), and refers to the Point of Land on the southwest tip of Gorges Neck.

*Christopher's Point.* Probably so-called from Christopher Rogers, a servant (*Deeds ii*, 179), and first mentioned in 1653 (*Deeds i*, 29), and later called Kit's Point, 1718 (*Ibid ix*, 214). It was situated on the southwest branch of York River.

*Cooper's Lane.* The narrow road leading from the Country Road to the River at York Corner. So-called from the Walloon, Philip Cooper, who lived on land bounded by it. Discontinued as a town road a few years ago.

*Country Road.* The name given to the first road through the town, laid out in 1699 and extending from the Wells bounds to Berwick bounds as described in the Town Records (*i*, 344).

*Curtis' Cove.* A "cove of marsh," on the southwest side of the Country Road on the northwest branch of York River (*vii*, 184).

*Cranberry Marsh.* North of Mt. Agamenticus (1731).

*Dead Point.* A point of land on the southeast side of Brave Boat Harbor, so-called in 1716, on the property of Francis Raynes (*Deeds xi*, 79).

*Dinah's Hill.* So-called from Dinah, the wife of Prince, a negro pair who lived here during the Revolution. Located in York Harbor, near the end of Barrell Lane.

*Dolly Gordon's Brook.* A small rivulet on the west side, rising across the border in Kittery near the Main farm and running into Old Mill Creek. Probably derives its name from a daughter of Robert Gordon who lived in that vicinity. It is the only brook running northerly in the town and seems to be running up-hill. See Fulling Mill Brook.

*Devil's Invention.* A stockade built against a large

## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

boulder in 1679 by James Adams to imprison the children of Henry Simpson. It was in the region of Scituate, easterly from the main highway through that settlement. Nothing remains of it, except the tradition of the location.



THE DEVIL'S INVENTION

*Dummer's Cove.* A cove of marsh on the Southwest branch of York River, so-called in 1702 (*Deeds, 142*), probably the minister's marsh.

*East York.* This was a name applied to this town in 1672 and later, to distinguish it from New York, when that name was given to New Amsterdam following the defeat of the Dutch.

*Eddy Point.* Just above the head of Long Reach at the ox-bow turn of the York River.

*Fall Mill Brook.* A small brook draining into New Mill Creek to the eastward of Cider Hill and first mentioned in 1653 (*T. R. i, 25*).

*Fresh River.* The "little fresh river" mentioned in 1659, draining the marshes on Alcock's Neck, and emptying into the York River near Stage Neck (*T. R. i, 22*). It was also called the "Fresh Water" (*Ibid i, 76, 159*). It has dried up these many years.

*Folly Pond.* A small pond, two hundred thirty-six feet above sea level, to the northwest of Chase's Pond,



## HISTORY OF YORK

draining into Middle Pond, and thence into New Mill Creek. As early as 1707 it was "vulgarly called by the Inhabitants of the town of York, the Folly pond" (*Deeds vii, 98*). At that time it had a dam at its outlet and the brook was then called the Folly Brook, renamed from the Fall Mill Brook. It had borne the name of "folly brooke" as early as 1680 and probably derived its name from the erection of a mill at the dam which proved a failure (*Deeds iv, 67*). It is the present source of water supply for Kittery Water District.

*Freethy's Cove*. A cove of marsh on the southwest side of the northwest branch of the York River (*Deeds viii, 18*), so-called in 1712.

*Fulling Mill Brook*. A small brook, tributary to Old Mill Creek, on the southwest side, on which Thomas Trafton had built a fulling mill before 1715 (*Deeds ix, 94*). It is now called Dolly Gordon Brook.

*Gallopig Hill*. A small sharp rise of land on the southeast side of New Mill Creek, near the mills, first mentioned in 1700 (*Deeds vii, 256, xv, 49*).

*Gallows Point*. "A Certen Parcell or Tract of Marsh, comanly Called & known by the name of Gallows poynt," in 1661 (*Deeds iii, 24*). It was on the land originally owned by Thomas Moulton and by him sold to Alexander Maxwell, who disposed of it to Moody by will. The origin of the name is unknown. It may have been used in the early years of the settlement as the place of execution of criminals.

*Gallows Neck*. This was a name given to Stage Neck in the eighteenth century and was in use as late as 1794 in an official map of the town.

*Gard's Rock*. See Card's Rock.

*Godfrey's Cove*. The first cove to the westward of Western Point and so called because it was on the property owned by Mrs. Anne (Messant) Godfrey, the wife of the Governor.

*Godfrey's Pond*. A small pond separated from Godfrey's Cove by a rocky beach and so called for the reason above given.

*Godmorrock*. A tract of land sold by Gorges to Arthur Champernowne, 1636, "on the North East side of the sd River of Brave boate Harbour, here after to bee known or Called by the name of Godmorrock" (*Deeds iii, 97-98*).

## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

This was an early name of the Castle of Kingsweare, Devon, the home of the Shapleighs. The name, however, did not stick, but it should be revived.

*Gooch's Neck.* A small section of land jutting into the sea to the Eastward of Cape Neddick River "on the North East side of a small pond which the stormes wash-over Into" (*Deeds v, pt. i, p. 108*).

*Goose Cove.* A small indentation on the south side of the river just below Scotland bridge.

*Gorges' Creek.* The first name given to New Mill Creek and called by his name as early as 1652 (*Deeds i, 19; ii, 179; xii, 265 and T. R. i, 80*).

*Gorges' Neck.* The neck of land between the New Mill Creek and Bass Cove (*Deeds i, 107; iii, 22*).

*Gorges' Point.* The southerly point of land on New Mill Creek and the river "which land formerly belonged to Sir Ferdinando Gorges as Proprietor" (*Ibid. vi, 27*).

*Gurnett's Nose.* This was a "Certen poynt & parcell of Marsh lijng on the South side of the River, in the South West branch of the Marshes of yorke" (*Deeds ii, 179*), so called in 1657 and formerly had been called "the Narrow Neck."

*Gurnet's Breast.* Another name for the Gurnet's Nose (*Deeds ix, 214*), as well as Kit's Point.

*Gussell Brook.* "A Small brook that Emptys it Selfe into York river" opposite Bass Cove (*Deeds vii, 148*).

*Gravelly Point.* On the south side of the river where Scotland bridge rests (*T. R. i, 406; Deeds xi, 12*).

*Ground Nut Hill.* A hill about one hundred feet above sea level on the east side of Cape Neddick River between it and Josiah's River. It was so called in 1711 and later became known (1732) as Ground Root Hill. It was called by the latter name in 1794 on the official map of the town. It undoubtedly refers to the growth of the orange red lily, the bulb of which was used by the Indians as a food. The Indian name for a like place on Martha's Vineyard was called M'squeppunocquat and signifies "where the red ground nut grows." Probably this hill had a like name given to it by the Indians.

*Great Gate Hill.* On the south side of the Country Road about sixty-five rods northwest of Cooper's Lane (*Deeds vii, 256; xiv, 129*).

## HISTORY OF YORK

*Half-way Rock.* Mentioned in 1731 as on the way to Brave Boat Harbor (*T. R. i, 479*).

*Harker's Island.* One of the marshy islands near the mouth of York River. Harker's Point is also mentioned in 1718 as being on "the other side of York River adjoining the island."

*Harmon's Point.* The point of land originally called Point Bolleyne (q. v.) forming the southern end of the opening of Meeting House Creek now closed by the dam. Mentioned in 1715 (*Deeds ix, 148*).

*Hasty's Mill Brook.* This was in that part of York set off to Berwick. It arose in the swampy land north of the Third Hill (Agamenticus), emptying into Great Works River.

*Hay Yard.* A public landing for the marsh hay harvested on the New Mill River (Gorges' Creek), on the property of Angevine W. Gowen (*Deeds iv, 154*).

*Hilton's Cove.* A shallow indentation on the south side of the river opposite the mouth of Meeting House Creek, later called Whitney's Cove.

*Holt's Cove.* On the south side of the river just above Sewall's Bridge.

*Hooke's Farm.* Originally the property of William Hooke, one of the patentees of Agamenticus. It was situated in Scotland and was of undetermined size covering the location of the Meeting House in the Second Parish.

*Huckleberry Plains.* A tract of land mentioned in 1700 in the northwest part of the town above York Bridge (*T. R. i, 184*).

*Joan's Spring.* An ancient landmark on the upper side of Gorges' Creek on property now owned by Angevine W. Gowen, C. E. (*Deeds xii, 228*). The origin of the name is not known.

*Josiah's River.* The long, winding stream draining the marshes to the East of Chase's Pond and Mt. Agamenticus, emptying into the ocean about a quarter of a mile east of the York boundary in Wells. Named for Josiah Littlefield about 1700.

*Judicature Brook.* A name appearing on the official map of the town in 1794 to designate Gorges or New Mill Creek. The origin of this name is not known.

*Kerswell's Neck.* A name given to the point of land



## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

between Meeting House Creek and the river, in use shortly before 1800 when a Kerswell family lived there. It was only a temporary designation and is not known to the present residents.

*Kit's Point.* This was originally called Christopher's Point in 1653 (*Deeds i, 29*) and the name was shortened to Kit's in 1718 (*Ibid. ix, 214*). It was a point of marsh land on the southwest branch of the York River.

*Labor-in-Vain Marsh.* Situated on the northeast side of York Hill (Agamenticus) near the dividing line of York and Wells, in the Winn Neighborhood (*Deeds xv, 12*).

*Log House Point.* Located on the south side of the river near the marshes, probably where Captain Clarke had a "Logg" hut in 1660.

*Long Reach.* That part of York River, so called in 1637, between the mouth of Meeting House Creek and Long Cove, an almost straight course of the stream giving a clear view from end to end before modern obstructions were built. Sewall's Bridge is located at about the middle of the Reach.

*Long Sands.* First mentioned in 1674 (*Deeds iii, 12*).

*Market Place.* Mentioned in 1713 and 1727 (*Deeds vii, 267; xii, 200*). The location of this market place was in the open space on the riverside where the New Bridge crosses the river, it being a convenient location for delivery of merchandise by boats and farm products brought down the river.

*Meeting House Creek.* First mentioned in 1675 (*Deeds ii, 187*).

*Micum's Cove.* A parcel of marsh land on the southeast side of the southwest branch of York River (*Deeds viii, 124*).

*Milberry's Point.* Now called Roaring Rock Point.

*Mill Plain.* A tract of land on the southeast side of New Mill Creek, midway between the river and Country Road. Ferry Lane runs through it (*Deeds xviii, 8*).

*Moore's Island.* Now called Bragdon's Island at the mouth of the river.

*Mossy Marsh.* Mentioned in 1674 (*Deeds ii, 147*). A small marsh on the old path to Wells, just east of Cape Neddick River.

*Muddy Marsh.* On the northeast side of Brave Boat Harbor in 1685 (*Deeds iv, 36*).

## HISTORY OF YORK

*Newtown.* First mentioned in 1728 (*T. R. ii, 63*). A small settlement about a mile southeast of Scituate Pond. The Samuel Preble house was one of the early buildings there.

*New Boston.* A settlement of about ten houses a mile northwest of Scituate Pond fifty years ago. It is now a "deserted village."

*Narrow Neck.* A strip of marshland on the southwest branch of the river so called before 1657 when it had acquired the name of Gurnet's Nose (*Deeds ii, 179*).

*New Mill Creek.* This creek, which empties into the York River opposite Old Mill Creek, was so called about 1650 when mills began to be erected on its course to distinguish it from the first mill creek. It has borne the names of Gorges' Creek and Judicature Brook (q. v.).

*Old Man of the Sea.* A curious rock formation on the Nubble, resembling the human face.



OLD MAN OF THE SEA

*Palmer's Cove.* Now called Lobster Cove. The origin of this name is unknown. Only one person of the name of Palmer lived in York and he was killed by the Indians in 1677, but there is no record of his ownership of land in that region or elsewhere. It was first called Palmer's Cove in 1713 (*Deeds viii, 90*), and if named for this John



## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

Palmer it is an instance of the name of a transient resident being applied to a locality while the names of old families are rarely perpetuated in that way.

*Paignton.* A settlement of a few houses on the Country Road to Berwick about two miles from the Eliot line. The name is derived from a parish of that name near Brixham, England. It was called Pentons in 1711 (*Mass. Arch. lxxi, 871*) and in 1713 (*Deeds vii, 257*). It was later called Payneton.

"*Pegonasabam*, now known as Chase's Lake," is found in the historical novel, by Edward P. Tenney, "*Agamenticus*," and is here entered for what it is worth as a possible survival of an Indian word, though of doubtful origin.

*Plains.* The tract of land northeast of the "Scituate Mens Lots" (see Scituate Row) so called in 1653 (*Deeds ii, 178*). It extended from the head of their lots to Little River.

*Planting Field.* A tract of land in one of the divisions of the Grand Patent originally owned by William Hooke, by him sold to Henry Simpson 1640 and by the latter to George Puddington 1641 (*Deeds iii, 84-85*). It was the Puddington home lot bordering on Meeting House Creek and may have been originally an Indian cornfield.

*Point Bolleyne.* The point of land forming the southwest boundary of Meeting House Creek so called in 1648 (*Deeds i, 4*). This name was undoubtedly bestowed by Godfrey on his property in honor of the Godfreys of Bouillon or "Bolleyne," famous in the annals of the Crusaders. Godfrey bore the arms of this family as shown by his seal, but it is not known how his descent was derived.

*Point Ingleby.* First mentioned in 1643 in a deed from Deputy Governor Gorges to the town of York (*Deeds iv, 46*). It was a point of land on the southwest side of the river opposite Point Bolleyne. Named for John Ingleby, an early settler on this tract.

*Point of Land.* An early name for a locality which has not been identified.

*Point Christian.* A name for the southerly point of Gorges' Neck and the name given to the Manor and Manor House of Sir Ferdinando Gorges (*Deeds i, pt. 3, fol. 5*). (See Vol. I, Chapter VI.)

*Pond Marsh.* A tract of lowland about sixteen acres



## HISTORY OF YORK

in extent on the road from Cape Neddick to Wells shown on the topographical map of 1920 near the Pond Rocks (*Deeds iii*, 87).

*Preble's Creek.* A creek emptying into the southwest branch of the river so called in 1655 (*Deeds iii*, 37).

*Puddington's Creek.* A creek on Gorges' Neck running southwest and emptying into York River (*Deeds xi*, 50).

*Ragged Plain.* Mentioned 1725 at eastern end of ministerial lot.

*Roaring Rock.* A narrow chasm in the rocky cliff on the northeast shore of Alcock's Neck. This was first described in 1709 as "a hollow rock known by the Name of the Roaring Rock" (*Deeds vii*, 178). The opening at the top is a yard wide for a distance of seventy-five feet inland at right angles with the sea; at bottom the mouth is six feet wide and the crevice is twenty feet deep at low tide. In a storm the intrushing tide rises like a fountain



ROARING ROCK

many feet above the top of the cliff. Tenney in his novel entitled "Agamenticus" thus describes the natural sound effects: "its music is its power; it is a roaring rock. Besides the common thunder of the waves there is a sound that stirs the blood like a sea trumpet, caused by the sudden expulsion of a great volume of air from below through the narrow opening on the surface; and there is also a wild roar with a rhythm, by the displacement of innumer-

## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

able pebbles that run up and down with the wash of the waves. This is by far the most musical rock upon the coast of New England." (Pages 107-108.)

*Robbin's Brook.* A small stream mentioned in 1754 as flowing from Spruce Spring Swamp which drained the swampy land to the southeast of Cooper's Lane and emptied into Bass Cove (*Deeds xxx, 403*).

*Rocky Ground.* A name retained to the present time. First used in 1699 describing the rocky terrain on the northeast side of Little River (*T. R. i, 116*), now owned by E. C. Moody.

*Rogers' Cove.* The deep bend in the river forming a cove, near the mouth, at the head of which was the Seabury Station of the discontinued York Harbor and Beach Railroad. It derived its name from John Rogers, one of the earliest settlers on that side of the river and Alderman of Agamenticus 1640 under the Charter. It retained this name for a century at least, and the small stream which emptied into it bore the name of Rogers' Cove Brook (*Deeds iii, 23; x, 225*). Site of a very early mill. See remains of an old stone dam.

*Sasanoa's Mount.* The name given by Capt. John Smith to Mt. Agamenticus in 1616 (*Description of New England, 29*). He called it "the greate mountaine of Sasanoa." In his revised list made by Prince Charles it became Snowden Hill. See discussion of it in Thayer's Popham Colony, Gorges Society IV, 81-82.

*Scituate Row.* The land on the Main Street, just north of the First Church, so called from the four settlers who came here in 1642. In 1754 Joseph Simpson, Esq., aged seventy-five years testified "that he well remembers before York was destroyed by the Indians . . . that Messrs Abraham Preble, Curtis, Banks and the Twisdens lived upon the upper side of the Way in York as it now goes from Colo. Moultons down along by the Townhouse & they went by the name of the Situate Row . . . for he was well knowing to them he then Living about where they do now at Mr. Prebles Garrison," (*Sup. Jud. Ct. Mss. No. 72862*).

*Scituate.* A tract of land about the middle of the town, deriving its name from the same source. The principal landmarks being Tonnemy Pond and Hill, and Scituate Pond.



## HISTORY OF YORK

*Scituate Field or Plains.* The land to the northeast of Scituate Row was allocated to the settlers of Scituate Row as early as 1679, and came to be known as Scituate Field (*Deeds v, 42*). It included the marshes.

*Scituate Pond.* The marshy land in this tract was dammed by the proprietors and this artificial lake was formed, about 1720.



SCITUATE POND

*Sentry Hill.* The rocky hill in lower town on the north side of the road to the harbor, so called as early as 1703 (*Deeds vi, 22-23*). It probably got its name much earlier, during the Indian Wars, as it afforded a commanding view of the surrounding country, being about a hundred feet above sea-level.

*Short Sands.* The small beach on the northeast side of Cape Neck, mentioned in 1658 (*T. R. i, 26*). This name is also now given to the short beach at York Harbor. The earlier beach of this name was also called Little Sands.

*Simpson's Pond.* Mentioned in 1737 as in Newtown, probably a small body of water not shown on the maps.

*Stage Island.* This landmark, also known as Stage Neck, since the connecting sand bar was filled in and joined to the main shore, has been described in Volume I, Chapter XII, to which reference is made.

*Stony Brook.* A small brook in Ferry Neck, near where the River bends to the East on the land formerly



## ANCIENT LANDMARKS

belonging to Rowland Young (*Deeds xii, 176, 180; xv, 50*). Name first appears in 1727.

*Stony Neck.* On the south side of Cape Neddick River, on the property originally granted to Sylvester Stover and his partners. In 1680 it was "Comanly called the Stony Necke," (*Deeds iii, 88*).

*Sunken Marsh.* A tract of Marsh "a small distance above the path as we goe to the ferry," (*Deeds iii, 72*); a description in 1680 which answers today. It was on the north side of the road as it turns from the highway to go to the Marshall House. A similar tract was so called at Braveboat Harbor (*Ibid. iii, 86*) in the same year.

*Swett's Point.* The rocky point of land at the western side of the mouth of York River, deriving the name from this family which lived there in the eighteenth century.

*Tatnick.* The marsh area forming the original northwest boundary between this town and Wells. It is an Indian word meaning "to shake or tremble," in allusion to the insecure footing on the tussocks of marshy land which shake when walked on. Tatamuckatakis signifies a meadow that trembles. It is now in South Berwick.

*Teagle's Brook.* The will of John Sayward, 1742, mentions certain land adjoining property of John Bane and the widow of Benjamin Preble, one bound of which was this brook. Probably a small tributary of New Mill Creek, but the name Teagle is unknown, except as an archaic word for a crane to lift weights.

*Tonnemy Hill.* A small elevation in Scituate about two hundred feet above sea level. It is one of the few surviving Indian place names in York and, as may be imagined, has many surprising spellings in addition to the one already given, such as Tonnemony, Wonnemy, Tonem and Tonnemee. Fortunately, the Town Records (*I, 162 in 1700*) have the probable complete orthography of this word, *viz.:* "Wannametonna Hill," the significance of which is found in its component parts: Wunnam-aton-emy, meaning Red Paint Hill. This is confirmed by the fact that the mineral, yellow ochre, is found on the shores of the adjacent pond and was a well-known source of supply for the Indians in decorating themselves for ceremonials and war. In the early part of the nineteenth century, within the recollection of the oldest inhabitants, a paint mill was in

## HISTORY OF YORK

operation there which used this limonite as the base for yellow paint.

*Tonnemy Pond.* A small round pond, near the hill of the same name. It is very deep and in addition to the ochre found on its banks, it has a local reputation as the receptacle of the counterfeit dies thrown into it by the parties in this famous case. The current belief was that it had no bottom.

*Three Turks Heads.* One of the early names for Mt. Agamenticus, given by John Smith.

*Tree Bridge.* A log structure, so called in 1680, crossing the head of Bass Cove, near the Country Club grounds (*Deeds iii*, 78). It was called the "Dog Bridge" in 1754 (*Ibid. xxx*, 403).

*Warren Pond.* Two miles southwest of Agamenticus, now in South Berwick.

*Whidden's Back.* A ridge of land on the road from York Heights to Cape Neddick so called in 1732 (*Deeds xv*, 160-195). Probably named for Jonathan Whitten who had a house in that locality in or before 1691 (*T. R. i*, 96).

*Whitney's Cove.* Probably the one originally called Hilton's Cove.

*Widow Ben's Bridge.* Probably the small bridge on the Country Road as it crosses New Mill Creek and named for the widow of Benjamin Preble who lived there (*T. R. ii*, 313).

*Young's Neck.* The neck of land on the southwest side, since known as Elijah's (Blaisdell) Neck (*Deeds xii*, 137).

## CHAPTER XXV

### LATER EMIGRANTS FROM EUROPE

In the middle of the nineteenth century York was still in the sole possession of its ancient peoples. Out of six hundred families residing here in 1850 only ten were natives of other States, and, as far as known, none had come here as immigrants from Europe. Thirteen families who had settled here before 1650 still held their ancient homesteads and were holding their own numerically as factors in the re-population of the town in the successive decades. The oldest family in the town is Young, its settlement dating from 1635. The next in time is Bragdon, 1636, and in order of precedence Simpson, 1637; Donnell, 1641; Banks, 1642; Preble, 1642; Weare, 1643; Raynes, 1643; Parker, 1648; Stover, 1649; Adams, 1650; Freethy, 1650 and Moore, 1650. Both Thomas Bradbury, 1634 and Ralph Blaisdell, 1637 removed to Salisbury and in the next century some of their descendants returned and continued to reside here. But for this break in continuity they would be the oldest representatives of the first settlers. This is a record of stability and vigor of stock which has few equals in the annals of a new country. Indeed it is rare in England, where conditions are more firmly fixed, to find a dozen families residing in one parish for nearly three centuries.

Other York families locating here prior to 1700 and resident in the town in 1850 are Allen, Austin, Averill, Bean, Beal, Bracey, Came, Card, Carlisle, Grant, Junkins, Main, MacIntire, Moody, Moulton, Nowell, Parsons, Plaisted, Rankin, Trafton and Webber.

Of the founders' kin, Godfrey, Norton, Hooke, Barnard, Johnson, Garde, Alcock, Puddington, Twisden, Curtis, Crockett, Hatch, Angier, Hilton and Rishworth none are represented in the male line, though most of them have left descendants whose blood flows through female stems. The same is true of the Lord Proprietor, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and his two nephews, William and Thomas, the latter of whom resided here for a while. Lieutenant Colonel Walter Norton has living representatives in the Simpson family through the marriage of his



## HISTORY OF YORK

daughter, and all descendants of this alliance can thus be traced to this valiant soldier, the companion of Godfrey in the beginnings of York.

Between 1700 and 1750 there is record that seven immigrants arrived in York from Scotland and Ireland. From the former kingdom came Robert Oliver (1703), and from the latter came Patrick Fitzgerald, as related in Chapter IV of this volume, probably the earliest Irishman in the town. They were followed by Benjamin Johnstone (1720), John McLellan (1720), Patrick Lawlor (1724), John Hasty (1728), John Daley (1735). Records of all these will appear in Volume III.

Alien immigration has never been a problem in this homogeneous Anglo-Saxon community. It was not until 1830 that this town had its first view of real immigrants from Ireland, according to a local annalist, and his account of their coming is here quoted on his authority:

"The first time the writer ever saw Irish people was in the Summer of 1830. The party consisted of about twenty individuals of both sexes, who came here in a vessel, and one of their number, a man, was sick, and died a few days after they landed. They established their household in an old boat or sail-house, which was hastily fitted up for their occupancy, and was situated then close to the South-Westerly end of Sewall's bridge, and on the opposite side of the road where David Sewall's sash and blind factory now is (1873). Our people were amazed at their singular appearance, and their costume and language excited great laughter among crowds of men and boys who were continually at their heels, for they invariably sallied forth in squads and parties.

They landed at Emerson's wharf, and after moving their luggage away and establishing quarters for their sick companion and themselves, they came back to the wharf — it being high tide — and commenced fishing in a very novel manner, without the aid of bait or hooks. Their method was in this wise: a common two or three ounce phial, tied to the end of a string, was lowered and dangled and jerked through the water, to a greater or less depth, and if any one was so lucky as to inveigle or capture a one or two inch minnow into his receptacle and land it on the wharf, the whole party would set up a shout, intermingled with their inexplicably confused jargon, that out-Babeled Babylon. This result, to them, seemed as astonishing and extraordinary as though it had been a ten thousand pound whale.

Another act of theirs completely amazed those of our Protestant townspeople who witnessed it. The sick man died, and to carry out the fashion or their creed, the corpse lay in state nearly one whole day and night. In the center of the room in which he died a catafalque or throne was improvised of old barrels and boxes, with which the apartment abounded, and after being covered with the remnants

## LATER EMIGRANTS FROM EUROPE

of sails, upon this the deceased was placed, with the face and feet exposed to the gaze of all who could see him, by the light that entered the open door, all the windows, if there were any, had been darkened, to give effect to the lighted candles that were burning at the head and feet of the corpse. Clay pipes, pieces of tobacco and papers of snuff were lying on both sides of the body. No drinking, waking or carousing took place, nor extreme paroxysms of grief were manifested, as in later years is indulged in on similar occasions by the same class of people. This exhibition continued a nine days wonder, no one living here ever having witnessed the like before." (*Emery, Ancient City of Gorgeana, 162-164.*)

As far as known these early travelers from the "Ould Sod" were transients, perhaps stopping here on their way to some other destination. The narrator gives no further clue to them and it is evident that none of these invaders of our ancient privacy remained to furnish entertainment for the curious. The first definite additions to our "foreign" element came here shortly before the middle of the nineteenth century, when the tide of immigration began to flow westward with astonishing rapidity. Indeed it grew to such proportions that it alarmed the people throughout the north, and a new political party, hostile to its development, called the "Know Nothings," was organized to repel this manifest challenge to the native stock. York, however, had no pressure from this cause. As shown in Chapter I of the first volume of this History, the drain of its own sons and daughters, migrating to the newer states of the west, has more than met the influx of persons of alien birth who have settled here.

A family bearing the Scandinavian surname of Torgeson was settle here in 1850. The father, Hansen, born in 1773, and his wife Mary, born 1770, settled in York with their son Samuel, a mariner by occupation, as became a Norseman. He was born in 1814 and was married to a wife Mary, by whom he had five daughters and two sons, John H. Torgeson and Samuel Torgeson. The latter was living with his mother in 1880, unmarried, and John had a family with a son, born in 1876, named Samuel. This family seems to be our first resident family of foreign extraction.

Fifty years ago there had percolated through the immigration sieve, to reside in York, eleven persons of Canadian origin, nine of British nativity, one of Danish and one of French. Not an imposing array. The gentleman

## HISTORY OF YORK

of Gallic descent was born in New York, the son of a French father, and bore the magnificent name of Alfred Constantinople. He was here in 1880 with a third wife and six children by his three marriages. Out of the shiploads of immigrants from Europe arriving at Castle Garden, New York, and the ports of Boston and Portland, perhaps half a dozen came here to settle, Thomas Mitchell, wife and son Henry, Daniel Haggerty, Michael Connor and Tommaso Cocci (Cochi), the latter of Italian origin.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### THE PROFESSIONS: LAW, MEDICINE, SCIENCE, LITERATURE

#### LAWYERS

It is understood, of course, that educated lawyers are not a pressing necessity to the pioneers who emigrate to plant a colony in the wilderness, although in time they become useful members of the community. In the English conception of civil life, law and order are the chief pillars of a settled State, and the aid of legal advisers becomes necessary. What little "law" was needed by the first settlers came from home-made barristers and "sea lawyers" who had acquired some knowledge of forms while holding various offices in the Province and town. The most that could be said about them was the possession of common sense which could be derived from such books on the subject as were then available. In 1709 the town voted; "that their be a Law Book bought with the Towns Money," for the use of the Selectmen. As far as known the earliest educated lawyer, who practised his calling here was Thomas Morton, a bencher of Clifford's Inn, London, who had lived an eventful life in New England from 1624 onward, with some intervening years in England. He came the last time in 1644, and in 1645 removed to York where he died two years later. That he did conveyancing is certain and probably he acted in other legal capacities. He witnessed the Charter of Agamenticus in 1641. (Vol. I, 439.)

Edward Rishworth, who had a good working knowledge of the principles of law, though never educated in it, came to be an all-round legal assistant to the townspeople, writing wills, deeds and other like documents. His official services as Recorder of the Province and Justice of the local courts gave him practical experience in dealing with the forms of law.

The Prebles, Abraham (1641-1714), and Abraham, (1673-1724), began and carried on this legal development in the family, which was brought to a distinguished fruition in the person of William Pitt Preble (1783-1857), son of

## HISTORY OF YORK

Esaias, and grandson of the second Abraham. He was fitted for college by Rev. Rosewell Messenger, graduated from Harvard in the Class of 1806 and began the practice of his profession in this town and county. He rose from this small beginning, as the son of a mason, to state, national and diplomatic honors and positions of trust, and left a son to continue the traditions of this branch of his distinguished family.

### DAVID SEWALL

He was the son of Samuel and Sarah (Batchelor) Sewall, his father's second wife, and he was born October 7, 1735 in York. His family was descended from one of the earliest as well as officially distinguished families of Newbury, Mass. and he carried on during his active lifetime the best traditions of his ancestors. He entered Harvard College at the age of sixteen and was graduated in the class of 1755. In 1760 he was admitted to the Bar and he rapidly rose to leadership in legal circles in the Province. In a letter to his wife dated June 29, 1774, John Adams, who traveled this circuit, said of him on a visit to York:

David Sewall, of this town, never practices out of this County; has no children; has no ambition nor avarice, they say (however *quaere*). His business in this County maintains him very handsomely and he gets beforehand. (*Life and Letters* i, 6.)

Twenty years later Jonathan Sayward wrote in his Diary under date of July 31, 1794: "Judge Sewall his grand new house was raised it will when finished be one of the grandest billt in the county." This beautiful Colonial mansion stands today as one of the finest examples of that type of architecture and is a visible monument to his successful career. In memory of his ancestors who came from Warwickshire he gave it the name of Coventry Hall. It is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Edith C. Matthews of New York City. He entered official life early and was a Councillor of the Province 1776-1778-1780 and under the government of the United States was a Presidential Elector in 1788. He was appointed to the Provincial Court in 1777 and in 1789 President Washington appointed him Judge of the United States Court for the District of Maine, the first to receive this honor. During the twelve years that he held the



DAVID SEWALL, LL.D., 1735-1825  
Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts and  
Judge of the United States District Court of Maine

*By courtesy of Bowdoin Museum of Fine Arts  
Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine*

*From painting by J. Johnston, 1790*





## THE PROFESSIONS

office of Judge in the local court he usually traveled his circuits on horseback. He was easily the first citizen of York in his maturer years and by general consent distinguished visitors to the State coming to York were always his guests. In town affairs he was actively interested in all matters for the advancement of its prosperity and his counsel in public concerns was always powerful during the sixty years of his adult life. He was deeply interested in the history of his native town and not only transcribed parts of the Province and Town Records but prepared an account of the Indian Massacre at the Centenary of the tragedy. He also left a large collection of original letters from prominent persons of his time, including a number from George Washington, and reminiscences of his long experience in the Courts and with members of his profession.

When well past fourscore years he laid aside the ermine which he had so signally worn with honor and he remarked to a friend that if he were to lead his life over again he would not wish to alter it. He lies in the old burying ground and upon the stone that marks his last resting place is carved the following eulogy on his life:

Consecrated to the memory of the Hon. David Sewall, LL.D.

An elevated benevolence was happily directed by an enlightened intellect. Conscientious in duty, he was ever faithful in its discharge. Piety with patriarchal simplicity of manners conspired to secure him universal esteem. His home was the abode of hospitality and friendship. In him the defenceless found a Protector, the poor a Benefactor, the community a Peacemaker, Science, Social Order and Religion an efficient Patron. Distinguished for his patriotism talents and integrity, he was early called to important public offices which he sustained with fidelity and honor. Having occupied the Bench of the Supreme Court of the State and District Court of the U. States with dignified uprightness for forty years without one failure of attendance, he retired from public in 1818 and died Oct. 22, 1825, aged XC years.

Death but entombs the body,  
Life the soul.

### NATHANIEL GRANT MARSHALL

In his day and generation the subject of this sketch was easily the best known citizen of York and the impress of his activities on the development of the material and cultural interests of the town are among its enduring features. He was the son of an English emigrant of the pre-

## HISTORY OF YORK

vious century and with this humble beginning the young boy began to make a place for himself in the world. Handicapped by the lack of a hand, he was unable to compete successfully with others in manual labor and thus, was forced to seek advancement in other ways that led to the development of his natural mental abilities. In early life he had been employed as a clerk in local stores, and when he had reached manhood went into business for himself.

He was interested early in the politics of those years preceding the Civil War and gradually became a leading factor in public matters. But this was not by unanimous consent. Like all men of strong characters and successful careers, he was subjected occasionally to hostile criticism. For example, after serving several terms as Collector of Taxes a grateful citizenry in town meeting lauded his efficiency and zeal in obtaining such a large percentage of the taxes due the town and thanked him for the impartial administration of his office. Several years later the same voters expressed in another town meeting their denunciation of his arbitrary actions in administering a different town office and charged him with the familiar crime of attempting to "rule or ruin them." Such is the fickleness of public opinion — a not unknown experience of successful men in any sphere of life.

He served his town, county, state and nation in the course of his long life as Town Clerk (1875-79), County Sheriff (1854-57), State Senator (1861-62), Collector of United States Customs (1849-53), Collector of Internal Revenue for the First District of Maine (1862-70) and Enumerator of the 1880 Census, a variety of services that kept him almost continuously in the public eye. In 1870 he built the Marshall House and thus entered upon the task of developing York as a summer resort. But with all the burden of this great project, quite foreign to his habits of life, he took upon himself the clerical drudgery of the office of Town Clerk as a means of securing to the town an orderly compilation of its scattered records and their preservation for future generations. In the few years that he held this office he transcribed the early town books, which had been written without sequence on any convenient page. He restored them to their proper places in a beautiful copy filling two large folio volumes of





NATHANIEL GRANT MARSHALL  
1812-1882



## THE PROFESSIONS

over five hundred pages each, a task which must have taken several years to complete. The town owes him a permanent debt of thanks for this gratuitous service. The author as well as countless others who had occasion to seek information from these restored records have been under obligations to him and his descendants, in whose possession they now are, for their generosity in placing his work at their disposal. His historical labors, as exemplified in his address at the dedication of the Town Hall in 1874, was characterized by accuracy and intelligent presentation with the material then available to him.

These experiences in public life had prepared him for the kind of work agreeable to his tastes and his advice was sought on all matters involving legal and property rights. In this relationship he was equally successful and the last years of his life were spent as an honored member of the Bar. His portrait, painted for the county, hangs in the Court House at Alfred and is here reproduced as an excellent likeness. He died February 17, 1882. He married in 1841 Sophia Baker, daughter of James and Maria (Baker) Bragdon, who was born March 9, 1820, and died March 16, 1879. The Marshall genealogy will appear in Volume III.

### JOHN CONANT STEWART

For over fifty years, up to the time of his death on June 4, 1934, the subject of this sketch was the guiding spirit of York history. He also formulated state laws by which we are still governed. Judges and lawyers from all over the State of Maine came to York to seek his counsel and guidance.

John C. Stewart was born June 19, 1850 at Ryegate, Vermont, the son of Duncan and Margaret (Ritchie) Stewart. He received his early training in the public schools of Topsham and Peacham, Vermont, and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Dartmouth College in 1873. He then took up the study of medicine and in 1876 graduated from the Dartmouth Medical School as valedictorian of his class.

Our town of York then became the base around which his activities centered for the rest of his life. His interest here had begun early in his undergraduate days when he taught at intervals in York schools, and later "read medi-



## HISTORY OF YORK

cine" with Dr. Jasper J. Hazen, whose home he inherited. He practised medicine for eleven years, but he also promptly identified himself with business and political interests. He was essentially a pioneer and a town builder, as the long list of his enterprises would reveal, ranging as they did from schoolmaster to bank vice-president; from operator of a stage coach line through railroad construction contractor to directorship of our former local railroad; from real estate operator and lumber yard proprietor to manufacturer of bricks. Then in 1886 he took up the study of law under Moses Safford of Kittery, and turned his attention to politics and government. In 1890 he was elected to the State Senate and soon his talents as a maker and an interpreter of laws came to be recognized all over the State of Maine. Up to the time of his last illness, the officials of the town of York, as well as the private citizens, sought his counsel in the conduct of important affairs. Surely if any man can rightly be called a "Town Father" that man was John Conant Stewart.

The legal profession is now represented by Arthur E. Sewall, Ralph W. Hawkes and Lester M. Bragdon.

## PRACTICE OF MEDICINE

The means of combatting disease in Colonial times were still shrouded in the superstitions and crude conceptions of the origin and nature of morbid processes. There was no developed system of medicine practised by educated graduates of medical institutions. Disease was considered to be dependent on various kinds of "humors" and the blood was the medium in which these several malignant poisons were circulated through the system. Hence the philosophy of blood-letting grew to be the sovereign remedy for all kinds of ailments. It had its value in certain plethoric conditions which are recognized today. Phlebotomy could only be performed by a physician and they were not always available in pioneer days, but it is to be recalled that the circulation of the blood as now known was not discovered by Harvey until after the Pilgrims and Puritans were firmly established on this continent. Internal and external medication were characterized by the use of almost unbelievable material. Mercury, which has been the centre of objurgation, was a

## THE PROFESSIONS

respectable element in the medical saddlebags compared with some of the disgusting ingredients obtained from unmentionable sources. The weird ingenuity of man, aided by the superstitions of old women, endowed the entrails or brains of toads and bats, dried and prepared with strange herbs and chemicals, with healing qualities. For some unknown reason the more repulsive the source the greater the efficacy. The bones of various animals, pulverized and burnt, were mixed into various forms for dispensing in draughts, clysters, boluses and powders. Suffering humanity in the Colonial period was not only at the mercy of neighborhood experimenters but also had to endure in addition to the discomforts of illness the nauseous concoctions devised in ignorance and superstition. It may be said that recoveries from such assaults on the human system were due to *vis medicatrix naturae* developed by the hardy pioneer life. It is to be remembered that the first medical school in New England (Dartmouth College), founded in 1798, was the earliest opportunity for a trained medical profession in New England. Certain chronic diseases of either surgical or medical character became the subject of contracts for cure between the patient and practitioner and were duly entered in the county records. The town frequently entered into such obligations in the case of the indigent poor as a means of relieving them of the expense of maintenance. Clergymen were often consulted and frequently gave advice to those afflicted with disease, as it was supposed that, being educated men, they had the ability to cope with disease.

Epidemic Smallpox continued to exact its toll up to the beginning of the last century. In the Winter of 1794 twenty-five persons came down with it, most of them living in Scituate Row, just north of the First Church, and three of them died. Dr. Josiah Gilman was one of the first victims and was taken to the Pest House but recovered. The Banks house, close by, where the two sisters, Martha (Banks) Hunt, wife of William, and Mary (Banks) Bean, widow of Charles, resided, seemed to be the centre of the infection. Their entire families came down with it and Mrs. Bean died. Vaccination had not yet been introduced and pockmarked people were a common sight in the streets.

# HISTORY OF YORK

## PHYSICIANS

As related in Chapter XII of this volume the practice of medicine was in a crude state of development in the Colonial era. There were no educated or trained practitioners then and the settlers had to lean on the uncertain support of the superstitions of housewives in the use of herbal concoctions interiorly and filthy messes of unspeakable material externally. This reliance on household remedies and old women was still in working order in the next century. When Mehitable Haynes died in 1786 "she was supposed to be a good physician." (*Sayward, Diary.*) Mention has been made of Francis Raynes undertaking medical work and being fined and reprimanded in 1675 by the Court for his presumption. While Captain Raynes brought to his task an intelligent mind, the opportunity of the wandering charlatan was as good as ever. "A black man commonly counted a portingale" (a Portuguese), called Anthony Lame, plied his trade here in 1672 as a peripatetic "doctor," and as a penalty of his incompetency John Gooch, son of the early settler of Gorgeana, paid the price with his life. His widow sued him for malpractice and in his defense he submitted a certificate of character and skill signed by a number of residents of York. As a curiosity it is here inserted:

Easte Yorke<sup>1</sup>

These are to sertify whome it doth or may conserne that we the under writen being afflicted in our Bodies by the Good hand of God Mr. Anthony Lame being by pvidence cast among us we did make use of his Skill & judgment & must Acknowledg he was An instrument of Good unto us for our Recovery unto which we the under writen have subscribed our names this 20th August 1672

Edmond Cock

John Card Seneyour his IC mark

Samuel Dunell

John Card juneyor

Benjamin Whitney

Thomas Hart

(*Sup. Jud. Ct. Mss. 1126*)

According to a recognized authority on local family history, Isaac Waldron practised here in 1670 (*Savage, Gen. Dictionary, iv, 389*), but as he lived in Dover it is probable that he was called here in special cases, as doubtless was Dr. Francis Morgan, then practising in Kittery. In these ways the medical needs of the town were cared for during this century.

<sup>1</sup> At that time this town was often called East York, and later Old York, to distinguish it from New York.



## THE PROFESSIONS

The next one to come here was Dr. Jonathan Crosby, son of Dr. Anthony and Prudence (Wade) Crosby of Rowley, Mass., born in 1665, but when he settled here is not definitely known. He probably married here Mary, daughter of John Dill of this town, and some time after 1732 removed to Dover, where he died. His widow returned to York.

In 1727 there came to this town a physician who soon endeared himself to the people. This was Alexander Bulman of Boston, born in 1702, son of a baker of the same name, by his wife Margaret. He had served here as Surgeon under Col. Thomas Westbrook in the expedition of 1724, and was acquainted with the town and its inhabitants. The town in 1727 passed this vote granting him an honorarium:

In Consideration of Dr Allexander Bullmans Settlement in this Town there be raised & freely given unto sd Doctor Bullman the Sum of One hundred Pounds: Provided he gives Security for his Continuance in the Town during Life (*T. R. ii, 21*).

Dr. Bulman lived where the present home of Herman E. Johnson now stands at York Village, and for eighteen years he served the people. In 1745 the enthusiasm for military glory led him to volunteer for the Louisburg Campaign under the command of his good friend Colonel Pepperrell. There he died of a "fever," sincerely mourned, not only here but elsewhere. In a letter dated September 21, 1745, soon after the news of his death had reached him, Rev. Benjamin Colman, a leading clergyman of Boston, wrote this about him to Pepperrell:

Mr. Jones of this town is arrived this morning & brings us the sorrowful news of the death of Dr. Bulman. His dear & lovely spouse spent the day with us this week & is returned home. Our hearts bleed for her when the evil tydings reach her. My spouse is very sensible of your own great affliction by his bedside & at his funeral. (*6 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. x, 373.*)

His widow, who was Hannah Swett, sister of Dr. John Swett of this town, married for a second husband Rev. Thomas Prentiss of Arundel and died in 1792. (*Sayward, Diary.*)

Another physician was colleague of Dr. Bulman during this period, Dr. David Bennett, of Rowley, who came here in 1736, as a young man of twenty-two years and

## HISTORY OF YORK

married Alice, daughter of Col. Nathaniel Donnell. He was practising here in 1748, but how much longer is not known. His sons John and David lived here and Nathaniel settled in Sanford.

Early in 1746 the town voted to give Dr. Henry Burchstead of Lynn "an Invitation to Settle in this Town" (*T. R. ii, 209*), but there is nothing to indicate that he accepted. The next to come was Samuel White of Gloucester, a nephew, by marriage, of Rev. Joseph Moody, who had married his aunt, Lucy White. He was born in 1725 and graduated in the class of 1741 at Harvard. He taught school and practised medicine here for some years, but removed to Saco where he died about 1758 of consumption (*Folsom*).

Dr. John Swett came here about 1747 from Hampton, N. H., the son of Joseph Swett and his wife Hannah Sayward. He was born in 1719, married Sarah Plaistead of this town November 15, 1747, and for forty-three years practised his profession, until his death. In noticing his decease in his diary, Jonathan Sayward paid this tribute to his friend:

Doctor John Swett, Esq. commonly Called Doctor, being a noted Physician, died of the influenza, aged 70 years Will be greatly missed For many years he hathe been improved as Selectman or representative & Justice of the Peace & Special Judge of the Common Pleas A Good Christian He was reserved consequently not popular.

Dr. John Whitney was located in town from 1749 to 1757, and possibly longer. The name of Dr. Thomas Monroe occurs in the local records 1754 to 1758, but whether settled here is doubtful. In 1759 however occurs the name of Dr. Job Lyman, brought here by the influence of his brother Rev. Isaac, who had been ordained in 1749 as pastor of the First Church. Dr. Job was born in 1736 in Northampton, Mass., was in the class of 1756 at Yale, and doubtless came here soon after graduation. Here he married, raised a dozen children and practised over thirty years. He died in 1791 and his gravestone states that he was "eminent as a physician, beloved and respected as a father and friend." A distinguished progeny, including a Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, and descendants in the female line, still living in this town, take worthy pride in honoring his memory.

## THE PROFESSIONS

Dr. William Lyman, son of Dr. Job, born in 1767, followed in his footsteps, after his father's death, and practised here until his death in 1822. "Dr." Samuel Milberry is mentioned in 1763-64 in the local records, but identification is not certain. Samuel Milberry (1696-1777), an Elder in the church, may have practised medicine, or it may have been his son Samuel, born in 1724, but there is nothing to give satisfactory confirmation.

In 1828 Dr. William S. Baker was practising in the town.

Contemporary with him, Dr. Josiah Gilman served the town for many years. He first appears in the census of 1800, but he probably came some years earlier, and was in active professional work till 1830, during which time he enjoyed an extensive practice. His "Day Book," now in the Old Gaol, shows that he answered 17,200 calls from 1803 to 1813, an average of about five a day. Then a country doctor had to work for his living, as his fees were only twenty-five cents for a visit in the village. In obstetrical cases his accounts show that he charged three dollars for delivering a male child and two dollars for a female, though this differentiation in price has no confirmation in medical experience to favor a lower tariff for girls. He died April 30, 1839, aged seventy-three years.

Later members of the profession to settle here in the last century include Dr. Jeremiah S. Putnam, who came about 1840 from Danvers, Mass., and Dr. Caleb Eastman about 1835 from Conway, N. H. Dr. Eastman's charges are interesting in comparison with Dr. Gilman's sixty years before. In 1868 he charged two dollars for delivering a prominent resident of York, now living, who thinks that amount may represent what he was considered to be worth at the time. In 1870 it cost his parents four dollars for bringing his brother into the world, a jump in price that is not explained by the increased cost of living. Village visits were then fifty cents and a fractured collar bone brought one dollar to the doctor's credit.

Dr. Edgar A. McIntire, son of Alexander, was practising here in 1850, but how long he continued is unknown. Following him came Charles Trafton, Christopher P. Gerrish, a native of Lebanon, Maine; Jasper Jared Hazen, a surgeon in the Army during the Civil War and a native of Cabot, Vermont, coming in 1867; Wilson L. Hawkes



## HISTORY OF YORK

of Windham, Maine, in 1872; John Conant Stewart from Ryegate, Vermont, in 1876; Frank W. Smith from Gray, Maine, in 1889; Edward Chase Cook from Vassalboro, Maine, in 1895; Charles H. Harmon.



HUGH HOLMAN HOUSE  
(Residence of Dr. Caleb Eastman.)

### PUBLIC HEALTH

A town is morally obligated to take measures to prevent the spread of contagious diseases, as a matter of self protection, but precious little action was ever taken here in the early centuries. In 1752 the town voted to "provide a Pest House by hiring," or to build one if none could be hired. Probably there was a smallpox scare at the time as that was the only "epidemicall disease" they were concerned with in safeguarding the public in an era when inoculation was succeeded by vaccination as a preventive. Probably there was no house to be rented for the purpose, and there is no record of a further vote to build one. So they continued to hang out a red flag on the house of the victim and leave the other inmates to survive the infection, if they were fortunate. Pockmarked immunes were usually ready to attend to the sufferers as an act of neighborly charity. The dead were buried in some isolated field.

## THE PROFESSIONS

The progress of knowledge of disease and the promptings of a higher civilization, since those dreary days of ignorance and superstition, have now found expression in providing means for caring for sufferers from all diseases, zymotic or incommunicable, where they can be treated under attractive conditions. The town now has a modern, finely equipped hospital, which opened its doors to the public in 1906, and has been in successful operation ever since. It was incorporated September 17, 1904, under the laws of Maine, by Wilson L. Hawkes, Jasper J. Hazen, Frank W. Smith, Edward C. Cook, Seabury W. Allen, Elijah H. Siter and Louis F. Bishop, all medical practitioners, who became its first trustees. Albert M. Bragdon was Clerk of the Corporation.

The late Mrs. Newton Perkins led public interest in providing means for its housing and maintenance, and at a Japanese Garden Fête in 1905 her enterprise drew as distinguished guests and patrons two of that nation's envoys to the Russo-Japanese Peace Conference, then in session at Portsmouth, Baron Komura and Count Takahira. Each of them gave his check for five hundred dollars towards the building fund and Count Serge Witte, the Russian Envoy sent two hundred dollars for the same purpose. Six thousand dollars was the result of this profitable beginning, and with it and other donations the Davidson estate was purchased at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars and a nurses' home added to the plant. In addition to income from pay patients the hospital is the recipient of yearly appropriations from the State and town, as well as gifts from private sources. About half its service is free to the public. The late Jeremiah McIntire left twenty thousand dollars to the hospital by his will.

"The Marianna Bryan Lathrop Memorial District Nurse" foundation was established by Mrs. Thomas Nelson Page as a memorial to her mother. The fund is an important adjunct to the hospital, but is not officially connected with it. It is administered by trustees, and the income is used to provide the services of the District Nurse.

## CIVIL ENGINEERS AND SURVEYORS

In the seventeenth century, among the inhabitants of the town, there were "surveyors of lots" and "lot layers,"

## HISTORY OF YORK

usually elected to fill that important function. From the records of grants by the Selectmen for the first hundred years and in the divisions of the "Commons" it is evident that these persons were usually kept busy. It is not supposed that they were trained surveyors, in the modern sense, or that they used the theodolite in their rough surveys of lots. With a compass and chain they staked out land and blazed trees as marks. They were probably innocent of any knowledge of variations of the magnetic needle. We are indebted to them for naming "the stump of an old oak tree" or an "elderberry bush" as the corner bounds of lots.

### EDWARD WOLCOTT

This man was not only our first recorded school teacher but also our first surveyor; a plan of his work in 1678 is on file in the town books (*T. R.* i, 222), signed as "Surveyor."

### ABRAHAM<sup>3</sup> PREBLE

One of the first of these "surveyors," who can be identified as working with some degree of intelligence, was drawn from a family which has served York in many capacities with general acceptance. Abraham Preble (1673-1723) inherited the mechanical vocation of his ancestors in the use of tools of the carpenter's trade and thus was easily able to apply his skill in adapting it to measurements and the drawing of plans from the terms of land grants.

### SAMUEL SEWALL, SR.

He came to York about 1712 and is called a "Surveyor" in 1723.

### SAMUEL SEWALL, JR.

It is probable that this locally famous builder of the historic pile bridge (born 1724) was our first civil engineer according to the requirements of the modern profession. He was a mechanical genius and while there are no records to substantiate this inference it seems reasonable that surveying was a part of his professional work. Personal details of his career have appeared in the chapter on "Ferries and Bridges" to which the reader is referred.



## THE PROFESSIONS

### JEREMIAH MOULTON

This famous citizen (1688-1765) was engaged in surveying work as early as 1719, and continued it until he began his long official career, a few years later.

### ALEXANDER MCINTIRE

He was born in 1709, is called a surveyor in 1737 and is on record as such in 1748, but probably continued in this work much longer.

### DANIEL SEWALL

He was the son of Henry and Abigail (Titcomb) Sewall, born March 28, 1755, in York, and served in a number of official capacities in the County. He was Register of Probate 1783 to 1820; Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, 1792, and Clerk of the Supreme Court to 1820. He was also Postmaster of York from 1792 to 1806 and in 1815 he removed to Kennebunk where he died. He held town office.

Evidence of his fine professional work may be seen in the beautiful map of the town prepared in 1794 for the Selectmen, in compliance with an order of the General Court requiring accurate surveys and maps of each town in the Commonwealth to be filed with the Secretary of State. It is partly in color and has many residences and other points of local interest marked. Among others is the name "Gallow's Neck" applied to the present location of the Marshall House. Mr. Sewall continued his work until his death.

### SAMUEL W. JUNKINS

He was the son of Washington and Catherine (Bragdon) Junkins, born in 1841 in this town. With his brother, Charles H., he conducted a grocery store at York Corner and established the post-office there. By 1878 he had become an extensive owner of real estate and one of the foremost promoters of York as a summer resort. These interests led him into the vocation of surveying and conveyancing and also into extensive practice connected with the probate court. It is in connection with these later interests that he will best be remembered by our oldest citizens. A public servant and a family counsellor in intimate business affairs.

# HISTORY OF YORK

## ANGEVINE W. GOWEN

It seems unnecessary to introduce formally the best known modern representative of the engineering profession. He is a descendant of a branch of the Kittery family of Gowens which did not settle here until the middle of the eighteenth century when Abel Moulton of Cider Hill married the widow of Lemuel Gowen, December 22, 1748, and brought her Gowen children to York. One of these children was the ancestor of the subject of this sketch.

Angevine W. Gowen was born in 1869, in the house on Gorges Neck which has been his home and workshop all his life. His parents died when he was a boy and he was brought up by his mother's sister, Miss Julia M. Gowen, with whom he resided until her death in 1930, as well as with his Uncle Joseph Gowen. His birthplace was on the home lot of his maternal ancestor, Thomas Moulton, and the house was built by Joseph Moulton, grandson of the emigrant. It still stands a monument to the workmanship of the period and is almost in its original state.

He learned his profession under the instruction of Samuel W. Junkins, beginning as a rod and chain man and engaged in business for himself in 1890 after attaining his majority. Probably he has surveyed "every inch" of



YORK'S CIVIL ENGINEER AT WORK  
(Bald Head Cliff)

## THE PROFESSIONS

the town in the course of forty years. In the pursuit of his tasks he has acquired a wide and deep knowledge of the civil and family history of York which has been generously placed at the disposal of the author of this work. Formal acknowledgment of this debt of the author is elsewhere made. The citizens also owe him special acknowledgment for the plans of the home lots of the settlers which are a special feature of this history.

### AUTHORS

York has been a favorite subject of many writers of prose and poetry in the past, not natives of the town, but it has not been the birthplace of any literary light of the first magnitude. The bibliography of this town is rather complimentary in its extent, showing the attachment of its friends who have become its admirers as a secondary home in the restful months of Summer.

*Samuel Moody.* The earliest literary item bearing the name of York on the title page is to be credited to Parson Moody who is so completely identified with the town, where all his published books were written, that he can be claimed as deriving his inspiration from it and its people. Specimens of his style are given in the account of his life (Chapter VII); and as all of his writings are on religious or doctrinal topics they have little present interest except as typical horrendous prophecies of the fate of the "damned," according to his beliefs. His works include the following titles:

The Vain Youth Summoned to Appear at Christ's Bar. Lecture sermon preached at York June 25, 1701. 24 mo. pp. 64, Boston, 1707.

Doleful State of the Damned. 8 vo. pp. vi-181 Boston, 1710.

Judas the Traitor Hung Up in Chains, etc. 24 mo. pp. x, 84 Boston, 1714.

The Debtors Monitor, Directory and Comforter; or the Way to Get & Keep Out of Debt. 24 mo. pp. ii, 99; Boston, 1715.

Smoaking flax Inflamed; or Weary Sinners encouraged to go to Christ from the Certainty & Eternity of their Happiness. 24 mo. pp. 45, Boston, 1718.

A Sermon Preached before His Excellency Samuel Shute, Esq. &c. May 31, 1721. 16 mo. pp. iii, 64. Boston, 1721.

A Summary Account of the Life and Death of Joseph Quasson, Indian. 12 mo. pp. 41. Boston, 1726.

A Faithful Narrative of God's Gracious Dealings with a person lately recovered from the dangerous errors of Arminius. 16 mo. pp. 8; Boston, 1737.



## HISTORY OF YORK

A Dialogue Containing Questions and Answers Tending to Awaken the Secure and Direct the Seeking Sons in order to a sound conversion. 12 mo. pp. 19. New London, 1768.

Sketch of a Sermon preached to some children in York, Maine, July 25, 1721. 24 mo. pp. 18. Boston, 1813.

A Faithful Narrative of the Wicked Life and Remarkable Conversion of Patience Boston alias Samson who was executed for Murder at York July 24, 1735; with a preface by Samuel and Joseph Moody. Boston, 1738.

It is not certain that this list comprises all his works but is a compilation of those which have survived for two centuries.

*Sally Sayward Barrell.* The first native writer of distinction to attract attention was a woman, granddaughter of Jonathan Sayward, Esq. She was born October 1, 1759, and began to publish her novels when forty years of age, the first bearing the title of "Julia and the Illuminated Baron." This was followed by "Dorval or the Speculator" (1801); "Amelia or the Influence of Virtue" (1802); "Ferdinand and Almira, a Russian Story" (1804), and after an interval of more than twenty years, "Tales of the Night" (1827). It is also stated that she left in manuscript several unpublished novels. Her writings are symptomatic of the period, painfully and stiffly formal in phrasing, strong in moralizing on the advantages of Virtue and the dire effects of Vice, both emphasized in capital letters. They are perhaps particularly notable as examples of the early appearance of a woman in the role of a public writer, although the first ones were printed anonymously. She evidently inherited literary ability from her mother whose talent in this line is delightfully shown in a letter written to Nathaniel Barrell, her intended husband, teasing him for his doubts of her constancy and bidding him act "as a Rational Lover for the future" (*Sayward Family, Ipswich, 1890, pp. 81-82*). After the death of her first husband, Richard Keating, in 1783, Sally Barrell remained a widow for twenty-one years, marrying Gen. Abiel Wood of Wiscasset in 1804, and was known thereafter as Madame Wood. She died in Kennebunk, June 6, 1855, in her ninety-sixth year.

*Peter Young* (1784-1838). Brief Account of his Life, Experience, Call to the Ministry, Travels and Afflictions. Written by Himself. 12 mo, pp. 80, Portsmouth 1809.

## THE PROFESSIONS

This is an ephemeral item of the usual exaggerated type of that period. He was born April 29, 1784, son of Rowland and Mary (Norton) Young of this town, and became an itinerant Baptist preacher. He relates his religious experiences, because of a sense of his unworthiness and his adoption of the Baptist doctrines through the preaching of Elder William Bachelder. He traveled through Maine, New Hampshire and a part of Massachusetts, and preached here for a while. In 1808 he had his leg amputated above the knee by three surgeons of Portsmouth on the advice of Doctors Gilman and Lyman of this town. He married Mary Long of Bridgton, September 18, 1806.

*Samuel Junkins* and Mrs. Olive (Williams) ["They were very much at a loss for a name for me" (*i.e.*, her persecutors). "I was called Olive Williams, alias Olive Doe, straggling woman."] Junkins. "THE DEALINGS/ of/ a Few of the Church at York who call themselves Christians,/ with /SAMUEL JUNKINS AND HIS WIFE/ together with/ a short sketch of her own/ CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE/ written by her own hand. If thou hast run with the footmen and they have/ wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with/ horses? And if in the land of peace, wherein thou/ trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in/ the swelling Jordan- Scripture/ Printed for the author/ 1825."

This is a part of the casual literature produced by the Cochranites and has no literary value. An explanation of their connection with this sect is set forth in Chapter X.

*William Pitt Preble* (1783-1857). "Genealogy of the Family of Abraham Preble," 8 vo. pp.—. 1850.

*George Alexander Emery* (1821-1894). "Ancient City of Gorgeana/ and Modern/ Town of York (Maine) from its Earliest Settlement/ to the Present Time/ also/ its Beaches and Summer Resorts," 12 mo. pp. 192, illustrated, Boston, 1873.

A typical guide-book or "handbook" of that period. It is composed of personal experiences of the author, local traditions and some real history. It served its purpose as a herald of York's advantages for recreational purposes, but is of little historical value.

*Nathaniel Grant Marshall* (1812-1882). An address delivered at the dedication of the New Town Hall in York,

## HISTORY OF YORK

Maine, on February 23, 1874. 8 vo. pp. 31, Portsmouth, N. H., 1874.

*Edward C. Moody* (1849-). Handbook History of the Town of York from Early Times to the Present. 8 vo., portrait, Augusta, 1914. Up to the date of publication this was the only consistent attempt to record the annals of the town, but it makes no pretension to completeness and the title describes its contents accurately. Its principal value is its account of recent events falling within the personal knowledge of the author and in this particular will be a permanent reference book.

*Frank Dennett Marshall* (1870-). Historical Sketch of York prepared for the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town. 8 vo. pp. 48, illustrated. Portland, 1904. An accurate account of the salient points of the history of the town within the limitations of a brief essay prepared for a special occasion.

### "MAUD MULLER" RAKED HAY IN BRIXHAM

According to John Marr, a native of Berwick, born in 1823, the famous poem of Whittier entitled "Maud Muller" was written at York Harbor "in the seventies" while summering here with his sister Elizabeth. Mr. Marr stated that Whittier told this himself, explaining that he drove out to Brixham one day in July and at a turn of the road stopped to inquire the way of a bare-footed girl. She was a rustic beauty wearing a broad-brimmed hat and was raking hay in an orchard by the roadside. While she was giving him directions she stealthily raked the hay over her feet to conceal them. On his return home he drafted the lines of the poem that since has become famous but thought so little of it that he cast it aside. His sister sent it to his publisher. Mr. Marr adds that the title of the poem was adopted from a family that lived near his father's farm in Haverhill.

The scene of the inspiration of this poem was situated just above the Grange Hall, where "Samuel Smith's spring" came bubbling out into the trough by the side of the road, refreshing many a horse, as well as traveler, with its tin dipper, which many of the older residents well remember.



## CHAPTER XXVII

### THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

#### POLITICAL ANIMOSITIES

Instead of a town almost united in a common purpose, the opening of this century in York found it divided into political parties which came to be bitterly antagonistic in their adhesion to the governmental philosophies of Alexander Hamilton and of Thomas Jefferson. The former came to be known as Federalists who supported the theory of a strong centralized government, and the latter as Republicans who had adopted the democratic principles of the third President of the United States. It is doubtful if at any period in our history political passions were so pronounced, except in war time. Each party considered that members of the other were unfitted to hold even the smallest offices without danger to the welfare of the country. Joseph Tucker, who had been appointed Collector of Customs in 1795 by President Washington, was the first victim of this political warfare. He had survived the administration of John Adams and was still kept in office by Jefferson when in 1803 the town solemnly voted that "Joseph Tucker has not a Republican spirit" and recommended that he be superseded by Jeremiah Clarke, who, it is to be supposed, was filled with it. The friends of Clarke were not able to secure the appointment of their candidate, for in 1804 Samuel Derby was given the post. Five years later Clarke was rewarded by the Federalists with an appointment to this office which he held for two years. These antagonisms permeated most of the social relations of life and tinged every political movement as related elsewhere in the consideration of the campaigns for separation from Massachusetts. At this time it is difficult to see what relations the doctrines of Hamilton and Jefferson had to this section, but their followers "saw red" every time the opposing party adopted a policy.

#### WILDCATS

The troubles which our ancestors had in the previous century with wolves seem to have been eradicated as we

## HISTORY OF YORK

hear no more of bounties offered for them after the beginning of this century. These dangerous pests were succeeded by representatives of the wildcat family which demanded the attention of the authorities as early as 1806 when a bounty was offered for their pelts. This was renewed annually until 1817 when either the growth of the town or the industry of the hunters ended the menace.

### VISIT OF PRESIDENT MONROE

The fifth President of the United States and the sponsor for the famous Doctrine which has become a national policy, was the first chief executive to visit York. Accompanied by a suite he left Washington in June 1817 for a visit to the northeastern states. He reached Portsmouth in the middle of July and on the fifteenth he crossed the Piscataqua into Maine. At his arrival on the east bank of the river he was met by a committee, of which a son of York, William Pitt Preble, Esq., was a member, and was by them welcomed with an address of "classical elegance." The President replied to this extemporaneously, and was then conducted to his carriage and proceeded to York under an escort of cavalry, followed by officers of the militia in uniform and citizens on horseback and in carriages. The official historian of that tour relates these events which followed:

On his arrival at that place a Federal salute was fired by the Company of Artillery paraded for the occasion, commanded by Capt. ( ) Freeman. He was also met by the Committee of Arrangements at the head of which was the venerable and respectable Judge Sewall of the United States District Court, now in the eighty-second year of his age. The Venerable Judge in a short and appropriate address, for himself and in behalf of the citizens of York bade him a hearty welcome, to which the President made an affectionate reply. The President and suite then proceeded with the Judge, accompanied by the Committee of Arrangements, to his house where they sat down to an excellent breakfast. At nine o'clock the President again commenced his tour, preceded by cavalry and general officers of the division and followed by a large cavalcade of officers and citizens on horseback and in carriages. (*Waldo, The Tour of James Monroe, p. 202.*)

Thence he passed through Wells to Saco, Portland, and other towns in the eastern part of the district. It was a glorious event for York.



PRESIDENT JAMES MONROE





## THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

### THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT

Numerous references have been made in the course of the narration of events in the history of the town to the customs and habits of the people in respect to the use of wine and spirits as a beverage. In the previous century there was no truly organized attempt to regulate the use of liquor in public places, but early in this century a definite movement was made to educate the people in regard to the deleterious effects following the unrestrained use of alcoholic beverages. The object sought was the temperate use of fermented and distilled liquors. Given the name of the Father of his Country presumably for its moral effect, the "Washingtonian Movement" gained great headway in this state and had its supporters in this town. There was no attempt at prohibiting its use, as the example of Washington himself, who had his wines and spirits, could not be invoked in support of total abstinence.

As York was not an industrial town it is not probable that "the Eleven O'Clock Bell" summoned men from the bench each workday for their drink of rum, although it was customary in the fields to suspend labor for this well-established rite. At a town meeting in 1820 Samuel Adams and others requested "that the town authorize the Selectmen to grant license to retailers to mix spirituous liquors in their stores," and with a gesture to the reformers asked that the Selectmen be instructed to perform their duty in regard to men of intemperate habits, "as the law provides." In 1828 there were fourteen licenses issued by the town to retailers of strong drinks, and the grantees were among the "best people" whose descendants still retain their high standing in the community. This license was distinct from the innholders' franchise, and indicated that selling liquor was not regarded as an objectionable occupation at that time. But the leaven was working. Eight years later the doom of straight and mixed drinks was reached when with one dissenting vote it was resolved at a town meeting "that the sale of ardent spirits is an evil, consequently the granting of licenses is inexpedient and unnecessary." By this time the Washingtonian Movement, supported by a horde of reformed drunkards as examples and converts, was sweeping the country, and "temperance" as a slogan began to give way to "prohibition" as a watchword.

## HISTORY OF YORK

Gen. James Appleton of Bangor, a veteran of the War of 1812, had concluded that previous efforts based on moral suasion had failed, and advised "legal suasion"—a policy that was adopted by Gen. Neal Dow, the leader of the prohibition forces in this state. In 1852 Dow was able to secure passage and enactment of the first prohibitory act in Maine. George Bowden, who represented this town in the Legislature, was one of the supporters of this bill, and at a town meeting held after its passage the following enthusiastic approval was made of the bill and incidentally of the representative from York:

Whereas our Legislature in June last enacted a law against drinking houses and tippling shops which is called by way of emphasis the Maine Law and is hailed by the Patriots and Philanthropists of our sister states as a bright star of human hope and all Inebriates their wives and mothers and children have our most cordial sympathy and shall have our untiring efforts to expel the Demon Alcohol from our Community.

As this book is written York has been governed by this law for eighty years, and whether it has accomplished its purpose is beyond the scope of this history.

### VISIT OF GEN. HENRY SEWALL

A glimpse of the town in 1835 is to be found in a letter of a native of York who revisited it while on a journey to Boston in that year. The writer was Gen. Henry Sewall of Augusta, born here in 1752, a soldier in the Revolution and later a distinguished citizen of the state for many years. Describing his westward progress from Augusta to his son William, then living in Illinois, he said:

On Monday (September 13), we rode to York, the place of my nativity, and put up at the mansion of the late Judge David Sewall, occupied by his widow, where we had a welcome, hospitable reception and passed the night. Here we spent the forenoon of Tuesday in visiting the domicil, about a mile north of the Meeting House, where I first breathed the vital air, where I was cradled and nursed, where I spent my boyhood, satisfied with my obscure limited circle, and from whence I trudged a mile and a half to school with my dinner in my satchel.

But on looking around, the neighboring houses are demolished — not a particle to be seen — the fence, roads, the trees all changed, so as almost to destroy the identity of the scene.



## THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

His description would locate his birthplace at "Newtown," which agrees with the records of his father's residence. (*Deeds*, 43, 208.) He was then eighty-three years old (died in 1846), and probably his childhood recollections had long since been lost in the passage of years and he found "all changed," even the trees! *O Tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis.*

### PRESIDENT ANDREW JACKSON

York was again thrilled in 1833 by information that President Jackson, who had arranged a visit to New England, had included the shire town in his itinerary. In anticipation of this a town meeting was called and it was voted "to take into consideration the request of George Moody & others to see what measures the town will take in regard to meeting the President and suit on their contemplated visit to our State." In response thereto George Moody, Charles O. Emerson, Jeremiah McIntire, Howard Moody, Alexander McIntire, Jeremiah S. Putnam, Edgar McIntire, Luther Junkins and Jeremiah Brooks were chosen a committee to receive them. One of the biographers of the President gives the following account of the circumstances which prevented his appearance in York:

At Boston, the President overcome by fatigue, had a dangerous attack of his malady, bleeding at the lungs, which confined him to his room for several days. The carpets in the halls of the story occupied by the President were doubled and the streets were covered with tan. The President rallied and continued his journey as far as Concord. At that point he suddenly turned his course homeward, visiting Providence and Newport, steaming past New York without stopping and making the best of his way to the seat of government. The reason assigned for this hasty return was the precarious state of the President's health. But that was not the only reason. (*Parton, Life of Andrew Jackson, III, 492.*)

Seba Smith, the humorist of the period and a native of Maine who wrote under the *nom de plume* of Major Jack Downing, reported that the General was "amazingly tickled with the Yankees" but the people of this town were deprived of the privilege of hearing Old Hickory thunder out "by the Eternal" in a denunciation of his political enemies. The Major assured us that they "would stand no more chance down East here than a stump-tailed bull in fly time."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>This famous writer married a cousin of the author of this History, Elizabeth Oakes Prince, who became one of the earliest feminist leaders and author of popular poetry and novels of that period.

# HISTORY OF YORK

## THE ERA OF "MORALITY"

As one excursion into the realms of inhibition of personal conduct begets another, so this organized "temperance" movement developed the repressive character of our Puritan inheritance in the local Solons. Laws against the use of tobacco in the streets were enacted, and smokers of cigars found themselves in the custody of the constables charged with enforcement. Evidently the youths of the "flaming Forties" gave ample excuse to their elders for undertaking legal control of their exuberance. In 1847 the



FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION

town voted to "prohibit the sale and use of fire crackers" with the evident intent of making our great national explosion on "the Fourth" a day of prayer and fasting. One cannot be surprised that the boys of that decade rebelled against this shepherding and deprivation of their one glorious opportunity to make a noise. Doubtless they were unanimous in their resentment and rebellion. The next year the elders became aroused to the situation, and at a town meeting ten of the most competent lay preachers on morals and behavior were appointed a committee to save the town from disaster. In a long and tedious homily which is spread at length on the town records the committee viewed with alarm the tendencies of "our youth to let themselves loose from parental authority, the salutary



## THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

restraints of virtue and religion and to indulge in practices which tend to pollute their character, to impair their health and to bring them to a premature and dishonored grave." After they had delivered themselves of this preaching, and predicted that inevitable ruin of our town morals would follow such loss of respect for authority, the town continued to survive as usual in such cases. The boys of 1848 were no worse and probably no better than the boys of any decade. Many of them lived to honor York in the Civil War. The sermon sounds familiar to the youth of 1928.

### THE FRATERNITY OF TRAMPS

In the social readjustments following the Civil War, the usual development of unemployment, resulting from the demobilization of the Northern men, presented new problems for the people in the last quarter of this century. Economic fads of all types were offered for the solution of this situation, many of which found followers in this state as the business depression continued. "War" prices prevailed for a decade. Fiat money, the greenback craze and the exploitation of silver as a substitute for gold coinage followed each other in rapid succession. An "army" of the unemployed led by a quixotic "General" marched to Washington to demand employment and a reorganization of society to care for the laboring man. The assault of Coxey's army on Washington accomplished nothing. The countryside gradually became the highway for wandering men out of work who soon developed into a menace to the safety of the residential population. "Tramps," the word used to describe them, first appears in 1875 in the town records when 133 of them were accommodated with lodgings that year and furnished with 264 meals. In 1877 the town furnished lodgings for 215 tramps and 430 meals, and in the next year the peak was reached when 421 of the fraternity were given shelter with 842 meals. From that date onward there was a large drop to 50 in 1879 with but 90 meals furnished, and thenceforward the visits of these unfortunates were only casual. The spectacle was new to the people here and became the occasion of numberless jokes and caricatures in the periodicals of that period. The recipients of this emergency assistance were given only a night's lodging and breakfast and were required to saw wood or to perform some other useful job as recompense for their bed and board.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### A CENTURY OF WARS, 1812-1914

#### THE WAR OF 1812

This was called the Seaman's War as it arose from the requirements of national honor to protect our ships and nationals from persistent molestation by officers of the British fleets. Our merchant vessels had submitted far too long to search and detention, and our flag was repeatedly insulted. Over six thousand of our seamen had been forcibly impressed into British warships and were still reported detained therein. Our efforts to maintain a strict impartial neutrality in the warfare between England and France had been abused. Every measure taken by our national government towards them, unless favorable or partial to England, was viewed with jealousy and suspicion by the British cabinets. England persisted determinedly in her search and impressment demands. She refused to relax them though she knew our government, after Napoleon had receded from this predatory policy, must either take arms against her or violate every principle of national honor.

Such was the unhappy alternative to which the superior foresight of Bonaparte, the usurping ruler of nations, and the superior pride of England, assuming to be mistress of the seas, had now brought the American government. It was vain to expostulate longer or talk of neutrality. Our forbearance was viewed as pusillanimity and our inadequate navy treated with disdain. In this political emergency Congress on April 4, 1812 laid a general embargo for ninety days on all vessels in the harbors of the United States, a measure which gave a shock to the American people who generally believed it to be a precursor of war. Nor were these apprehensions mistaken, for Congress at the same session on June 18 declared a state of war to exist between Great Britain and the United States.

Immediately the Government called upon the States for a detachment of one hundred thousand militiamen, of which twenty-five hundred was the quota from Maine.

## A CENTURY OF WARS

England, then engaged in a bloody war in Europe and poorly prepared for hostilities on this continent, took no immediate steps towards reprisals. During a year or more the people of Maine were only sufferers in common with others engaged in coastwise commerce and the fisheries. This war developed into a political controversy between the Democrats and Federalists. The latter were wrought up to partisan heat and violence. They gave rein to unrestrained invectives and called it an "iniquitous war." The early defeat of General Hull was received by them with satisfied equanimity. Massachusetts was "Federal" and partisan successes for them prevailed in the current elections. The war was not "popular" in New England.

In 1813, the Prince Regent having a freer hand in Europe, the English government determined to prosecute their "undoubted right" to search neutral vessels engaged in commerce, and the two nations went to grips. In 1814 Russia offered to mediate the dispute, and our ambassadors sailed for Ghent to meet the envoys of the British. Meanwhile Admiral Cochrane of the Royal Navy declared a blockade of the entire Atlantic coast from Eastport to the Mississippi. The shipyards of New England hummed with the noise of the adze and hammers of busy craftsmen fashioning ships to harass the enemy as letters of marque or as sea scorpions to sting and capture. The perfect fruit of this long inherited skill in naval architecture was exemplified in *Old Ironsides*, *Hornet* and *Enterprise*, among others. With the exception of a few land battles from New Orleans to Castine, where the British at the latter place controlled all the territory east of the Penobscot, this war was a contest between the rapidly improvised American navy and the trained fleets of the alleged mistress of the seas. In this contest Britannia failed to rule the waves and our despised sailors, Commodores Thomas, MacDonough, Oliver Hazard Perry and James Lawrence, carried the war into the lion's mouth and quieted his roaring. Practically every engagement resulted in our favor with the exception of the *Enterprise-Boxer* fight off Monhegan, which resulted in the tragic deaths of both commanding officers who now lie side by side in the Eastern Cemetery at Portland.

The only local color that this town has reminiscent of this war, is derived from a skirmish or miniature battle

## HISTORY OF YORK

between the opposing parties. The British men-of-war, *Bulwark*, a seventy-four gun frigate, the *Endymion*, her consort, and another smaller one called the *Junon*, were patrolling this part of the coast continually to prevent vessels lying in or being built in the Piscataqua River from escaping to sea and becoming armed privateers. This blockade was generally effective but an occasional small craft would put to sea while this squadron was absent cruising. As told by one of our aged citizens (born in 1845), who heard the details from his father, the story of our only naval engagement is connected with the *Endymion*, and a copy of her log obtained by the author from the Admiralty records in London appears to substantiate part of this personal narrative. It is here related as it has survived the hundred years since it was current, and it is only natural that what was considered a "battle" here was merely an incident in the view of the English captain. It is related that a small craft called a "pinky" or Chebacco boat had slipped by the cordon at Piscataqua and put to sea. A Chebacco boat was a type of vessel, long since gone out of marine architecture, which carried two masts and sails but no jib or jib sail and was sharp at both bow and stern. It was a favorite vessel with fishermen. This particular boat, called the *Juno*, was on her way eastward when she was hailed by the *Endymion*, which gave chase. The *Juno* made for her home port in the Piscataqua and, taking advantage of local conditions, ran for the Nubble to pass in the narrow gut which separates it from Cape Neddick. The *Endymion* could not pursue her through this dangerous passage, and it is supposed that she stood off a safe distance from shore to prevent running aground and dispatched her ship's boat and boarding crew to capture the runaway. The *Juno* succeeded in reaching the Piscataqua, where she was safe under the protection of the guns at its mouth.

The remainder of the "battle" is said to have taken place on the Nubble. The day was Sunday and a man rushed breathless to the door of the meeting house only to find the minister, Mr. Messenger, engaged in the long prayer. He paused till this was finished and in his excitement loudly announced: "The British are landing on the Nubble." Presumably this was enough to terminate the services as the congregation was immediately dismissed.



## A CENTURY OF WARS

The townsfolk were rallied by the hue and cry which followed, and the York Artillery, an independent company, was hurriedly mustered. Dragging their single field piece to Long Beach, they awaited the commencement of hostilities. The rest of the story revolves around an individual who fought the enemy alone from the shore of the Nubble. According to the narrator this was Benjamin Donnell, who led his own forlorn hope against the invaders. From a point of vantage behind the rocks he rested and leveled his old musket thereon, aimed at the pursuers and with deadly accuracy felled a "Redcoat" whose blood figuratively smeared the scene as he bit the deck in his dying moments. Nothing in the log of the *Endymion* suggests this casualty and a local expert on firearms even doubts that the muskets of 1815 were able to hit a ship at that distance, and if a marine were killed it must have been from fright. Actual details are wanting. Whether he fired at the *Endymion* or the small boat sent from her in pursuit, whatever the facts, the tradition of Donnell's fatal aim still remains to his credit as the silence of the log of the *Endymion* may be held to "give consent."

The rest of the story is a continuation of the pursuit by the English. They landed at Brave Boat Harbor in force and endeavored to reach their quarry by land, but owing to unfamiliarity with local roads and the width of the Piscataqua they gave up the chase. It is probable that the confusion which has arisen in various versions of this story has come from the similarity of these two names, *Junon*, a regular British vessel of war, and *Juno*, the reported name of the American craft.

There were also men of this town doing duty in the military service. A volunteer company known as the "Sea Defensibles" was organized for duty at the fort on Stage Island as a guard for the harbor. The services of this company were recognized by the United States Government, and land grant certificates were awarded to each member. A local annalist "recalls seeing the certificates of three members of the company; Ivory Simpson of Scotland, Ebenezer Chapman of Raynes' Neck and Charles Moody of York Village" (*Moody: Handbook* 72). Others who served in this war were Moses Brewster as a privateersman, and Capt. Jonathan Talpey who was taken prisoner and confined in Dartmoor Prison. On the pension list of

## HISTORY OF YORK

this war are found the names of Rufus Baker, Jonathan S. Barrell, Joseph Berry, Ervin Chapman, Henry Donnell, Francis Goodwin, Benjamin Lucas, Skipper Lunt, George Moore, LeRoy Simpson and Joseph Thompson. William Stacy served in the Navy. Amos Nowell, son of Mark, born October 2, 1790, enlisted in 1814 for three years. He was wounded at the Battle of Plattsburg, in hospital at Burlington, Vermont, and was never heard from afterwards. John Banks of Little River also served in this war.

In the latter part of 1814 hostilities ceased by common consent and the Treaty of Peace was signed at Ghent December 24 that year, although the news of it did not reach this country until February 11, 1815. The delay in arrival of this news permitted General Andrew Jackson to gain his famous victory on January 8 over General Pakenham at New Orleans, ignorant that the war was over.

On March 16, 1813 it was

Voted that a committee be chosen to examine the cannon belonging to the town and report the adjournment of this meeting whether they are good and sufficient and worth putting carriages to and also to make application to the proper authority of the State or United States government for aid in protecting York Harbour from the assaults of the enemy — and Alexr McIntire, Isaac Lyman, Joseph Sewall, Elihu Bragdon and Thomas Savage were chosen that committee.

### THE MEXICAN WAR, 1845-48

As far as can be determined after an extensive investigation, which is corroborated by others who lived in that period, this town furnished two soldiers for the war with Mexico — Charles Bragdon and William Redding. It was considered a campaign for conquest, perhaps in the interest of the "Slave States," and as such sentiments prevailed in the South the prosecution of it was left principally to that section of the Union. The only local reminiscence of this war is the "Palo Alto" cannon which was displayed in the procession at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the naming of York, in 1902, but its connecting link with the part which York took in that war is not apparent.

### THE CIVIL WAR, 1861-65

In the war for the preservation of the government this town was in almost complete sympathy with the administration of President Lincoln and his policies and purpose to

## A CENTURY OF WARS

uphold the integrity of the Union. Like all other towns in this state there was a definite political element which did not follow the extreme radical Abolitionists on the question of Negro slavery and its abolition by force, while others were disinclined to another extreme view of coercing the Southern States to abandon what they regarded as a purely local institution. Slavery had long since ceased to be of practical interest to the people of the North where Negroes were a negligible quantity and factor in the life of the people. Ten years before the war there were only six colored persons in York — two males and four females — and these were classed as Free Negroes. It can be readily understood that the local sentiment on the question of slavery was largely without a basis in dealing with that race. Like all New England communities there was the high moral urge to end what was considered a blot on our civilization. It would not be entirely true to say that this town joined with the people of the North in this war solely for the purpose of “freeing the Negroes”; rather that its old men counselled and the young men volunteered to lend their aid towards the preservation of the Union which for nearly nine decades had become a great and growing nation. The opposition to the inauguration of military conflict and, after it had begun, to the continuance of the war as it proved to be a gigantic struggle between the North and South, was reflected here as in other towns of the state. But the so-called “Copperhead” spirit was of minor importance as the vast majority of its citizens stood solidly behind “Old Abe” in his calls for volunteers when the first shot was fired on Fort Sumter. The honor of being the first to enlist in York is claimed for Charles Donnell Preble and John Moore Lowe, who joined a company which was raised in Kittery by the late Dr. Mark F. Wentworth who became a Brigadier-General and was severely wounded at Petersburg. They were not mustered into the national forces but served as an independent company stationed at Fort McClary. Josiah Chase was the only commissioned officer in the war who was enrolled from York. He was enrolled at first as a Corporal in Company E, Twenty-Seventh Regiment of Maine Infantry and later commissioned as Lieutenant of Company B, First Maine Battalion. Charles W. Walker was a Sergeant and John W. Freeman a Corporal in Company K, First



## HISTORY OF YORK

Maine Regiment. In General Kilpatrick's raid on Richmond, Paul R. Ramsdell and Webster Simpson took part under command of Lieutenant Dahlgren, were taken prisoners and died in Libby Prison. Henry Dow who was captured later also died a prisoner of war.

A number of York's sons served in the Massachusetts forces. John F. Weare, a native of York, was Captain of Company C in the Fortieth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers and took part in the Battle of the Wilderness where he was severely wounded. He survived the casualty until the present century and his body lies in the cemetery at Cape Neddick. Bradford W. Blaisdell was also severely wounded at Cold Harbor. Three brothers of Charles W. Walker (sons of Richard and Clarissa Walker), namely Albert R., John H. and Wilson M., represented a complete family contribution to the fortunes of the Union. Wilson M. Walker served with Gen. N. P. Banks at Port Hudson.

This town also furnished a dozen men who entered into the various naval branches of the service, and their names are as follows:

Charles E. Bowden	George W. Lord
Henry Bowden	William H. Manson
Charles H. Chapman	William Powell
John Dennett*	George O. Simpson
Rufus Donnell	Hiram D. Stover
Andrew L. Emerson*	Harmon Varrell*

Of these there still remains one survivor† of that great struggle, our distinguished townsman, Capt. John Dennett, U. S. Coast Guard, retired. He entered the service as Master's Mate and was attached to the U.S.S. *Seminole* on the Cotton Blockade. His ship captured the British S.S. *Sir William Peel* in attempting to run the blockade. She had on board about a thousand bales of compressed cotton which was to have been exchanged by the Confederates for munitions of war. This was a specially important and rich prize and was the subject of a protest by the British Minister at Washington. Captain Dennett was an ensign under Farragut in the Battle of Mobile Bay and rescued three of the five survivors of the ill-fated monitor

† Died 1933.

## A CENTURY OF WARS

*Tecumseh* blown up by a torpedo. Andrew L. Emerson was an ensign in the fleet under Commodore Farragut and took part in the Battle of Mobile Bay. Ensign Rufus Donnell was executive officer of the armed brig *Perry* engaged in blockade duty off the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina.

The following is a list of the men who served in the military service, a total of sixty. There were about two hundred fifty heads of families in the town at the outbreak of the war, so about a quarter of the men of military age represented York in the Civil War — a very creditable record.

Ezekiel Austin  
Charles H. Banks  
George W. Berry  
Bradford W. Blaisdell  
George Blaisdell  
Joseph Blaisdell  
William Blaisdell  
Isaiah Boston  
Charles Bragdon  
James S. Brewster  
William H. Brewster  
Frank Came  
Wilbur Curtis  
Josiah Chase\*  
Joseph H. Cochi  
Thomas Cochi  
John F. Dixon  
Henry Dow  
John Dudley  
David Fitzgerald\*  
John W. Freeman\*  
Charles L. Grant\*  
John P. Grant\*  
Rufus Grant  
Charles A. Goodwin  
Ivory L. Goodwin  
Joseph Hill  
John T. Hill  
Charles H. Hooper  
William Hooper

George H. Hutchins  
Hamden C. Keen\*  
Joseph B. Littlefield  
John M. Lowe\*  
Horace Lunt\*  
Joseph W. Manson  
Daniel H. McIntire\*  
Jeremiah L. McIntire\*  
Thornton McIntire  
Daniel Moulton  
Daniel Patch  
Solomon Poole  
Charles D. Preble  
Charles H. Ramsdell\*  
Paul R. Ramsdell  
William H. Redding  
Moses Rowe  
Joseph A. Sewall  
Daniel W. Simpson  
Charles Stewart\*  
Albert R. Walker  
Charles W. Walker  
John H. Walker  
Wilson M. Walker\*  
John F. Weare  
Charles Welch  
John F. Welch  
Luther D. Welch  
Joseph Winn  
William H. Woodward

## HISTORY OF YORK

The name of James S. Brewster has been included in the list of men serving in the army, but he was in both branches of the service. He was attached to the U.S.S. *Agawam*, of which the late Admiral Dewey was then in charge as a Lieutenant Commander. Mr. Brewster was later attached to the Twentieth Maine Volunteers and was wounded at the Battle of Five Forks.<sup>1</sup>

The town in its corporate capacity did not take any action relative to the war until August 7, 1862 when a special town meeting was called to consider the situation. According to the report of it Charles Moody made a "few remarks" upon the distracted state of the country, proffering all his substance if need be to put down the rebellion. He was followed by George M. Freeman of Cape Neddick with a "patriotic address." As a result it was resolved "that a liberal encouragement ought to be given to persons who are willing to leave their business and families to fight the battles of our country and uphold the honor of the flag." To put this into practical effect it was proposed to raise \$3,100 to be used as a bounty for the quota of volunteers named for this town at \$100 each. This was increased by an amendment to \$150 each, but even then it was not satisfactory to the meeting and a committee was appointed to revise the whole subject. While the committee was considering this Mr. ——— was invited "to make a speech, who responded in so excitable a manner that he was called to order by George Bowden, Esq." The committee, consisting of Nathaniel G. Marshall and George M. Freeman, reported in favor of a bounty of \$200 each for those who were mustered into the service before August 15 and the sum of \$6,200 was ordered to be borrowed for this purpose. Josiah Chase was appointed recruiting officer.

A meeting was held on August 30 following and the bounty was raised to three hundred dollars, while on September 8 a committee was appointed to ask the Governor to postpone mustering the drafted men into the service of the United States. In 1863 the town repeated its offer of three hundred dollars for each person mustered in

<sup>1</sup> Acknowledgment is here made to Moody's *Handbook History of York* for the above list of soldiers and sailors who served in the Civil War. Mr. Moody stated that it was compiled from the Adjutant General's report with the aid of Mr. James S. Brewster and it is accepted on the assurance that "every patriot's name who served is included." The names starred were living in 1897.



## A CENTURY OF WARS

from York. In December 1863 in answer to the President's call of October 17 a bounty of four hundred dollars was offered, but it was getting difficult to obtain new men for the war.

A town meeting was held early in 1864 to see what action it would take on the call of the President for two hundred thousand more men and a committee was chosen to address the Adjutant General relative to crediting York's quota with those who had enlisted in the navy. It was also ordered to raise five thousand dollars towards paying the town's debt on account of bounties previously paid. This was amended by a reduction to three thousand dollars.

Another call was made by the President for five hundred thousand men, and the town responded again with the same bounty and a bonus of twenty-five dollars to the recruiting officer for each man procured and the same to every citizen. The last meeting on this subject was holden January 12, 1865 to consider support of the war and every article was postponed. The struggle had lasted four years and the man power of the town was about exhausted. Lee surrendered in the following April, the long "cruel war" was over, and the debts of the town in support of the Union were an inheritance to be paid at leisure.

### YORK ASSOCIATION OF VETERANS AND SONS

A regular Grand Army Post was not established in the town for the reason that there were not sufficient veterans of the Civil War to permit of such an organization. In order, however, to perpetuate the memories of that great war and to foster the spirit of loyalty to the country and the flag, a number of the survivors of it formed an organization for these purposes on October 30, 1897 under the name which appears as the heading of this paragraph. The officers of the association elected at this time were Charles W. Walker as President, Daniel A. Stevens as Secretary and J. Alba Sewall, Treasurer. The roster of the members at that meeting, in addition to the officers just named, was as follows:

M. J. Adams  
Charles Banks  
James S. Brewster

George Caswell  
Josiah Chase  
John Dennett

## HISTORY OF YORK

John M. Drury	Horace Lunt
A. L. Emerson	Daniel H. McIntire
David Fitzgerald	Jeremiah L. McIntire
John W. Freeman	Albert Moulton
Charles L. Grant	Charles H. Ramsdell
John P. Grant	O. B. Schofield
John L. Hatch	Edward Shea
Jasper J. Hazen	Charles Stewart
Charles Hildreth	Edward J. Sylvester
John Junkins	Harmon Varrell
Hamden C. Keen	John H. Varrell
John M. Lowe	Wilson M. Walker

Charles H. Wilson

The "Sons" of this organization were:

John Q. Adams	Eugene Lee
George Banks	Albert G. McCullum
Ross Banks	Charles E. Noble
W. G. Banks	H. D. Philbrick
Frank Keene	George F. Preble
John D. Keene	E. A. Sewall
William T. Keene	E. D. Twombly

John E. Woodward

As far as known to the writer the only survivor of the Civil War living at this time (1931) is Capt. John Dennett. Charles L. Grant of Co. K, First Maine Cavalry, died June 23, 1931, as this volume was going to press.

As visible evidence of the town's grateful appreciation of the sacrifices of her sons on the field of battle, and the services of the survivors, a handsome monument to their memory graces the Town Square, surmounted by a statue of a soldier shown in the uniform and with the accoutrements of the Army of the Union. In addition the town annually appropriates funds to defray the expenses of public exercises on Memorial Day.

### THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898

This short-lived conflict got very little repercussion in this town as there were but two of its citizens who had a part in it — Walter Hatch, although he enlisted in Portsmouth in a New Hampshire company, and Cato R. Philbrick. Both survived the experience and are living in the town at this time.

## A CENTURY OF WARS

### THE WORLD WAR, 1914-18

The perspective of this titanic struggle, which involved nearly all the important governments of the globe, is too close to hazard any opinions on the part which this country played in the progress and result of the clash of arms, and its political effect upon our destinies as a world power. It is sufficient, under the circumstances, to record the part which this town took in providing men and material to secure the final victory which followed the Allied arms. It was the first time in which this country undertook to wage a war with soldiers drafted from all classes within specified age limits, although in the early months volunteers were accepted for incorporation in the National Army and were the leaders of the American Expeditionary Force sent overseas in 1917, shortly after war was declared by us against the German government. It is perhaps well to state here the fact that a lineal descendant of Richard Banks, one of the founders of this town, was a volunteer as soon as this country declared war and was sent over with the first troops, taking part in the famous Battle of Chateau Thierry and Belleau Wood. There the German goose step towards Paris was halted by these American troops. These volunteers were the last to leave the occupied area at the bridgeheads on the Rhine.

The part which York took in this war offers no special features that are not common with every settled community in the United States. It had representatives in the United States Army, the National Army, the Regular Army, the Navy, the Marines, and in all the various subdivisions of each corps. In addition to these the town was represented by women attached to the Corps of Nurses.

The casualties suffered by those who went from York were not large. Only three were killed in action. Four died of disease or wounds, one was shell-shocked and one wounded. Following is the list of enlistments. The initials in parentheses indicate the nature of casualty: (D) died; (K) killed; (SS) shell-shocked and (W) wounded.

Walden B. Adams  
Daniel R. Austin  
Leon Blaisdell  
Colburn E. Blaisdell  
George B. Blaisdell

Edward A. Bragdon  
Reginald Bridges  
Herbert D. Bracey  
Edward M. Cook  
Lemuel H. Craig



## HISTORY OF YORK

George D. Clark (K)	Francis R. Morse
Ralph E. Donnell	James E. Nowell (SS)
Bert E. Donnell	Frank G. Patch
William I. Donnell	Henry Patch
Albert T. Eaton	Ralph E. Perkins (D)
Lawrence Ellis	Charles Perkins
James H. Ellis	Leroy H. Plaisted
George A. Ernst	William H. Philbrick
James B. Farish	Hollis Parsons (D)
Frank R. Freeman	Edward E. Ramsdell (K)
Harley Freeman	Robert Ramsdell
Edward Goodwin	John Stover
Louis Goodwin	Henry Stover
Jasper Gibson	George E. Stover
Hugh L. Gibson (D)	Arthur D. Stover
Samuel Gleekman	Howard N. Sewall
Charles Gleekman	Jasper Shaw (W)
Edward Gleekman	Ralph Simonds
Richmond P. Hobson	Albert W. Trafton
William P. Hancock	William Trofatter
George A. Hooper	Wallace F. Voudy
Roland Hutchins	Theodore Weare
Charles H. Hutchins	Harold E. Weare
George S. Hutchins	J. Russell Weare
Lionel T. Ingalls	Raymond Weare
Almon La Bonte (K)	Peter Weare
Harold E. Matthews	George D. Weare
Frank M. Matthews	Roger S. Weare
Arnold Moulton	Harold C. Wing
B. Allen Moulton	John E. Wing
Harry H. Mozart (D)	Dean Woodward
Elmer R. Young	

### NURSES

Minnette Butler	Iva Keene
Annie Thyng	

On November 15, 1919 it was resolved to place a tablet on Jail Hill in memory of "those who served in the late war with Germany." (*Ch. Rec.*)

## CHAPTER XXIX

### THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

The annals of this town have now been brought down to a point where the perspective is too close to deal with current events with historical detachment. Actors in the present generation are too near to be assayed carefully with a due sense of proportion of their historical values. Yet it would be evading the requirements of a chronicler to omit some of the important events which have transpired in the last third of a century even though they were of a highly controversial character. The author is sufficiently separated from any connection with persons and events to present the story of some of these matters without giving them a partisan flavor.

#### TWO HUNDRED FIFTIETH CELEBRATION IN 1902

The most important event of the beginning of this century was the celebration of the incorporation of York by the Puritan government of Massachusetts in 1652. At the annual town meeting of March 1902 in answer to a petition of citizens it was voted to commemorate that event. While this was a proper subject for commemoration it undoubtedly gave the incorrect impression that it was the beginning of York as a settled community — a conclusion that may not have been entirely removed. An appropriation was made and a committee of sixteen appointed to carry out its provisions. This committee consisted of the following named citizens: J. Perley Putnam, Chairman Board of Selectmen, Joseph P. Bragdon, Harry H. Norton, Malcolm McIntire, Henry Plaisted, William T. Keene, Samuel T. Blaisdell, William O. Barrell, Josiah N. Norton, Charles H. Junkins, George F. Plaisted, J. Howard Preble, George E. Marshall, Joseph W. Simpson, Daniel Weare and John F. Plaisted, to which were added Walter M. Smith, Edward O. Emerson and Rev. Frank Sewall, D.D. as representing the York Historical and Improvement Society. Special committees on Parade, Water Carnival, Music, Fireworks and Entertainment were selected to promote the project which was set for

## HISTORY OF YORK

August 5. At sunrise on that day a salute of fifty guns and ringing of church bells ushered in the programme.

The historical parade, half a mile in length, under Mr. J. Perley Putnam as marshal with W. J. Simpson, W. T. Keene, A. M. Bragdon, Frank H. Ellis, J. P. Bragdon and F. G. Winn, as aides, formed at York Beach, headed by the United States Marine Band, and started at ten o'clock. Twelve floats illustrating incidents and characters in the annals of the town from 1614 to 1845 included the following scenes: I. Capt. John Smith showing his map of the coast to Prince Charles; II. Col. Walter Norton arriving to take possession of his grant; III. Thomas Gorges, first Mayor of Gorgeana, and his officers; IV. Governor Godfrey refusing to submit to the Massachusetts Usurpation; V. Massacre of 1692; VI. St. Aspinquid; VII. Col. Jeremiah Moulton presented with gift from George II for valor at Louisburg; VIII. Maj. Samuel Sewall, builder of the bridge across the river; IX. Town Clerk Daniel Moulton reading the Resolutions of 1774; X. Soldiers leaving for Lexington April 21, 1775; XI. Visit of President James Monroe, 1816; XII. Palo Alto cannon from Mexican War, and historical characters. The Kearsarge Fife and Drum Corps followed this section and a floral parade with children from the public schools marched behind from the Beach to the Harbor, then to the Village and Corner, doubling back to the Village where the formal commemorative exercises were held. This feature of the day was held on the Green in rear of the Town Hall at two o'clock under the guidance of the President of the day, Walter M. Smith, Esq. of Stamford, Conn., a summer resident. A platform had been erected against the building and on this were assembled a most distinguished gathering of national, state and local men of prominence. Grouped around the President of the day were seated Mr. Justice McKenna of the Supreme Court of the United States; Gen. Joshua L. Chamberlain, Ex-Governor of Maine; Woodbury Langdon and Francis Lynde Stetson, both of New York; Dr. J. B. Ayer, Boston; Hon. Edward S. Marshall and Jeremiah McIntire of York; John J. Lord, Esq., Weymouth, Mass.; J. Windsor Brathwaite, Esq., Kennebunkport; A. G. Cumnock, Esq., Lowell, Mass.; Hon. Thomas Brackett Reed, Ex-Speaker of the National House of Representatives; Mr. William



## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

Dean Howells, New York; Mr. Thomas Nelson Page of Washington, D. C.; Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain) of New York; Rev. William J. Tucker, D.D., President of Dartmouth College; Hon. Frank W. Rollins, Ex-Governor of New Hampshire; Charles Eustis Hubbard, Esq. of Boston; and Hon. Augustus F. Moulton of Portland.

Musical selections by the Marine Band preceded the literary programme. Rev. David B. Sewall made the invocation; Rev. D. C. Abbott read Psalm XCV, and the Commemorative Hymn by Watts was sung. Hon. John C. Stewart then delivered an address of welcome to the distinguished guests, followed by the principal oration by Hon. James Phinney Baxter, President of the Maine Historical Society. At the closing of his scholarly relation of the historical significance of York in the development of English colonization in Maine the large audience sang the national anthem. Letters of appreciation and regret at inability to be present were received from His Excellency, Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States; John T. Hill, Governor of Maine; the Governor of Massachusetts; Hon. William P. Frye and Hon. Eugene Hale, U. S. Senators from Maine; President Charles William Eliot of Harvard University, a lineal descendant of Rev. Isaac Lyman of York; President William DeWitt Hyde of Bowdoin College; Hon. William H. Moody, Secretary of the Navy; Hon. James O. Bradbury of Saco; Capt. John Dennett of the U. S. Revenue Cutter Service; Charles Ray Palmer, LL.D., New Haven, Conn.; Hon. Charles Francis Adams, Quincy, Mass., President of the Massachusetts Historical Society; John Fogg, Esq., New York; William Bruce King, Esq., Washington, D. C.; James D. Smith, Esq., New York; Henry B. Cleaves, Ex-Governor of Maine; and Maj.-Gen. Augustus B. Farnham, Adjutant General of Maine.

This was followed by short addresses, mostly of an impromptu character, by Thomas Nelson Page, President Tucker, Mark Twain, Francis Lynde Stetson, Ex-Speaker Reed (a descendant of an early York settler), and General Chamberlain. "America" was then sung and the benediction by Rev. Sidney K. Perkins closed the afternoon exercises. A reception to the distinguished guests at Coventry Hall, the old Judge Sewall Mansion, added a social feature to the public exercises and was attended by those who

## HISTORY OF YORK

have been mentioned and many other participants in the celebration from this and surrounding towns.

An open air concert by the Marine Band on the Green from 6.30 to 7.30 was followed by an illuminated boat parade on Lake Gorges from 8 to 9, and an aerial display of fireworks on the south shore of the lake ended the festivities. It was an entirely successful celebration, and the Directors of the Old York Historical and Improvement Society issued a handsome volume in 1904 which contains a full account of the proceedings including the full text of the oration of Mr. Baxter, a brief history of York prepared by Frank Dennett Marshall, Esq., the speeches of the distinguished guests and a paper on "The Churches and Ministers of the Town of York" prepared and read by Rev. Sidney K. Perkins at the commemorative service on the Sunday prior to the town celebration.

### TOWN DIVISION CONTROVERSY

When this town developed its wonderful qualities as a summer resort the natural topography of the town brought about the inevitable problem of division which set everybody by the ears during the acute stage of its consideration. The superficial area, covering about fifty-seven square miles, contains in its borders the usual closely settled village on the water front, and the back country — several miles distant from the shore with the usual scattered population residing on the farms. The area now comprising York Harbor, York Beach and York Village grew rapidly as the summer playground of a large and distinctly important people, many of them nationally known. They brought wealth and invested it in splendid residences, adding much to the taxable value of the town. Naturally, they had no voice in its civil affairs. Many of them were connected with the town by descent or by recent family alliances and naturally wished to have and enjoy some of the conveniences of modern life — improved highways, municipal lighting and more extended water supply. This grew to be the old story of the town against the country which has been fought out in various New England towns. The farmers then had little interest in such improvements. The resources of such a large town did not permit asphalted highways, electric lighting and water on tap in the remote farm districts. These two ele-

## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

ments had nothing in common as respects an equitable division of town appropriations. The farmers, here as elsewhere, disliked to be taxed for these modern contraptions and could outvote movements for supplying them to the transient summer visitors. Such appropriations for these local benefits were so reluctantly yielded that the differences in outlook ended in the creation of a sentiment for the separation of these two elements geographically. At first merely academic discussions arose without definite action until 1907 when a movement was formally launched to accomplish division of the ancient town.

After a preliminary skirmish by the proponents, which proved to be lacking in legal requirements, in 1907 the movement was halted to comply with statutory provisions. In 1908 a notice was served on the townsmen that a bill would be introduced in the next session of the State Legislature setting off a part of the town to form a new one. On February 16, 1909 Hon. B. F. Hamilton, Senator, presented the draft of an Act to divide the town and to establish the Town of Yorktown. The essential feature of the proposal is to be found in Section I of the bill which reads as follows:

"All that part of the town of York lying southerly of the following described line, namely, beginning on the line dividing the towns of York and Wells at a point where Josias River crosses said line, thence running in a southwesterly direction in a straight line to the town line dividing the town of York from the town of Kittery at a point on the northwesterly side of the road leading from York Corner to Portsmouth, N. H. and commonly called and known as "the Post Road," together with the inhabitants thereof, is hereby set off from the town of York, incorporated into a separate town by the name of Yorktown, and said town of Yorktown is hereby invested with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and obligations incident to other towns of the State."

The following sections related to the financial features of the division: Section 2 provided that the inhabitants of the new town of Yorktown should pay all taxes already assessed to the town of York, and that all corporate funds held by York should be applied for the purpose raised. Any excess or remainder should be divided proportionately to the valuation of property and polls as made in April 1908. The County Commissioners were empowered to make this apportionment. Section 3 provided that the



## HISTORY OF YORK

existing obligations of the town of York should be paid upon the same basis of valuation and polls. The contract with the York Shore Water Company was to be divided according to the number of hydrants in each territory. The poor under support were to be apportioned with reference to their origin locally in each town. Bridges and highways were similarly allocated as to maintenance. Section 4 related to the High School building which was to be used and owned by the two towns jointly. Section 5 provided for a division of "all the other property of the town of York" according to the valuation of April 1908, and the records of York were to be retained by Yorktown with free access to same by each town. Section 6 related to the legal formality of notifying the voters of Yorktown to make choice of town officials.

The issue was now joined and the battle on. Josiah Chase, representing York in the House, led the remonstrants who presented a formidable array of 380 signatures against the proposal, and he was the eager champion of the cause. The leader of the petitioners was Edward S. Marshall, who was supported by Francis Lynde Stetson of New York, Thomas Nelson Page of Virginia, Dr. S. W. Allen of Boston, Joseph W. Simpson and other well-known residents and property owners among the summer colony. Legal counsel consisted of Hon. J. C. Stewart, Hon. B. F. Cleaves and Hon. Oscar E. Fellows for the proponents, and Hon. James O. Bradbury and George F. Haley, Esq., for the remonstrants. At the hearing in Augusta March 11, 1909 about a score of witnesses testified on one side or the other. The entire Board of Selectmen were against it. The chairman, Joseph P. Bragdon, explained that if the measure was carried Yorktown would have a valuation of \$2,071,702 and forty miles of road, and York would have a valuation of \$321,686 and a hundred miles of road to maintain. The Committee on Towns, by whom the matter was heard, by a vote of 7 to 1 reported that the bill ought not to pass. The chairman of the Committee, Hon. Patrick Therriault of Aroostook, made a minority report substituting a new bill.

Jockeying in parliamentary tactics followed. The controversy was interlocked with the existing controversy about the town's "new" bridge, and the merits of the division measure were somewhat obscured by this other

## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

sectional trouble and by the aftermath of its equally bitter struggle. Personalities inevitably entered into the whole situation with the remonstrants numerically in the majority.

The new bill proposed by Senator Therriault substituted the name of "Gorges" wherever "Yorktown" appeared in the original draft and provided that the line of division should run as follows:

"All that part of the town of York lying southerly of the following described line, namely: Beginning at northerly line of the Portland Road, so called, at the Kittery line, thence by said northerly line of said Portland Road to the thread of Cape Neddick River; thence southeasterly by said thread of Cape Neddick River to the Atlantic Ocean; thence by said shore line of the town of York to the boundary line between the town of said York and Kittery; thence northwesterly by said Kittery line, together with the inhabitants thereof is hereby set off from the town of York, incorporated into a separate town of 'Gorges,' and said town of Gorges is hereby invested with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties and obligations incident to other towns of the state, said town of Gorges is to assume and pay for the new bridge, so called, across York River at York Harbor, so that said town of York shall have no further concern or expense concerning said bridge."

All south of this division line was to be called Gorges, a meritorious improvement over Yorktown and gracefully recognizing the historic connection of Sir Ferdinando Gorges as the first Lord Proprietor of its territory. As a gesture to the remonstrants to help pave their way to a compromise the new town of Gorges was to assume all obligations for the "new bridge" and its future maintenance. By a vote of the Senate 24 to 5 the minority report was accepted.

In the House Mr. Chase had as his opponent Frank D. Marshall, also a native of York, but a representative from Portland, and the usual amenities credited by tradition to Gaston and Alphonse were omitted in the fight for supremacy. Mr. Chase lost in his manoeuvres to non-concur with the Senate as well as to refer the matter to the next Legislature. The members were evidently impressed with the arguments for division. The highest vote against him was 93 to 22, but he succeeded in securing an amendment by a vote of 99 to 33 by which a referendum to the electorate of Maine was incorporated. Mr. Chief Justice Pattangall, then a representative of Waterville, remarked

## HISTORY OF YORK

that "the amendment by the gentleman from York is so harmless and so eminently fair that even the lobby ought not to be consulted in regard to it." It will be confusing to follow the various motions offered by both sides to secure technical advantage. Finally, by a vote of 69 to 58 the bill as amended for the referendum clause was passed and the controversy through this rather questionable method of determining a purely local measure was to be put before the people of the state for decision. It is difficult to see what knowledge of the merits of this question could be expressed by a voter in Aroostook, Knox or Somerset Counties. But this first appeal of the modern initiative and referendum panacea was presented to the voters of Maine at the biennial election of September 12, 1910 and the vote was 31,722 against division to 19,692 in favor. In this town it was lost by the impressive vote of 436 to 90 and it was stated by the remonstrants that out of 441 voters, all in the proposed town, 382 were opposed to division. Thus Maine settled one of York's great controversies of the twentieth century and since then the national and state policies respecting highways has removed this phase of discontent while the extensions of water, and electric light and power eradicated the last objections of the petitioners from the realm of sectional controversy. York is now a strong united township unvexed by any local divisions. The controversy had its lesson for both sides.

### TOWN WATER SUPPLY

York Shore Water Company was organized under the Private and Special Laws of 1895, to serve the towns of York and Wells, or any part thereof, with pure water, and to take, hold and protect the waters of Chase's Pond and the streams tributary thereto and running therefrom. The incorporators were Josiah Chase, Lindley M. Webb, Will R. Howard, Wilson L. Hawkes, Hartley W. Mason, Jeremiah P. Simpson, John E. Norwood, John H. Varrell and John L. Chase. Construction was commenced February 13, 1896, and water was turned on at York Village May 23, 1896. The waters of Chase's Pond are 151 feet above tide water, and the supply is from gravity system through two 16-inch mains at the Pond.

In 1907 a new dam was built at the outlet, raising the



## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

waters of the Pond, and in 1908 a second supply main was extended therefrom to York Corner and on as far as the residence of John C. Breckenridge near Rice's Bridge. In 1913 York River was crossed at Sewall's Bridge and the supply extended both east and west on the south side. Other extensions were made from time to time so that in 1932 the system extends from the Wells line on the north to within a short distance from the Kittery line on the south; in all about 30 miles of deep laid mains and 15 miles of summer service pipes, a total of about 45 miles in the distribution system.

Josiah Chase was the first president of the Company, and until his death in 1928 was the moving spirit and controlling factor in its development. He was a lawyer, and upon termination of his duties as Deputy Collector of the Port of Portland, he returned to York and devoted almost his entire energies to the development of the Water Company. To his foresight and faith the town is indebted for this exceptionally pure and inexhaustible water supply which immediately stimulated the development of the town.

In 1929 the Legislature created York Water District, a public municipal corporation, with authority to take over all of the plant, property and franchises of the York Water Company, either by purchase or by the right of eminent domain.

The territorial limits of the District begin at the mouth of York River; thence upstream to a point 500 feet above Rice's Bridge; thence on a line running northeasterly parallel to and holding a distance of 500 feet from the northwesterly side of the State Highway, known as the Post Road; to a point 500 feet beyond the Passaconaway Road at Cape Neddick; thence easterly parallel with said road and 500 feet north thereof to the highway leading from York Beach to York Cliffs; thence by the Shore Road to the channel of Cape Neddick River; thence to the Atlantic Ocean and southerly to the point of beginning at the mouth of York River.

In August 1929, the inhabitants of the Water District, with but three dissenting votes at a special election, accepted the act of the Legislature, and at the same time Charles C. Goodrich, Joseph W. Simpson, Lester M. Bragdon, Charles H. Todd and George A. Chase were

## HISTORY OF YORK

elected Trustees of the District. The Trustees chose Charles C. Goodrich President and Lester M. Bragdon Clerk and Treasurer.

The Trustees and the Water Company were unable to agree upon a purchase price and in May 1930 the Trustees, acting under the terms of the act, proceeded to take the property by the right of eminent domain. The Supreme Judicial Court appointed three appraisers to fix the value. Meanwhile, covering a period of more than a year, eminent engineers had been engaged in examination of the system. A hearing was held in Portland before the appraisers, and on November 3, 1930 they made an award of \$376,734.21 as the fair present value of the plant, property and franchises of the York Shore Water Company. On payment of this award, the property of the Company passed to the Water District and the Trustees assumed the powers and obligations of conducting its affairs.

### YORK TODAY

The ancient town, now entering its fourth century, yet retains its vigor and maintains a normal progress in material growth and social development. Sharing, as it does, with the state in its offerings of special attractions as an important part of the Playground for Americans, it has wisely profited by this valuable addition to its local interests. Nor has it been spoiled by too much "improvement" of its terrain. Large tracts of forests yet remain to attract the wandering tourist. Enough fine highways of the latest modern construction make the present mechanical means of travel, through national and state coöperation, a pleasurable indulgence. Thousands of motor cars traverse them daily. Nor has the most recent method of transportation, the airplane, been neglected. As the last words of this history are being written residents of this old town are frequent passengers by air to New York and return, a fact which could not be satisfactorily explained to its first settler without quoting Mother Shipton's Prophecy.

As of 1931 the valuation of the town is \$4,371,573, and its debt is only slightly in excess of one hundred thousand dollars. The tax rate is \$50.50 per thousand on a low valuation, a condition of material prosperity that is of the most satisfactory character. York can face the morrow

## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

secure and unafraid. To the future historian of this town, perhaps yet unborn, this story of the past three centuries is here left for him to continue when this present work has become obsolete and sought as a rarity in antiquarian book shops.



## APPENDIX

### ARMS OF SIR FERDINANDO GORGES

1. The arms in the first quartering, *lozengy or and azure, a chevron gules*, are associated with the possession of the Manor of Wraxall (Somerset) held, together with certain other properties, by the Gorges family from the middle of the thirteenth century to the middle of the eighteenth century, when it passed by an heiress to other families.

Wraxall was the property of Richard de Wrokeshale (Wraxall) in the reign of King John (1199-1216). It passed by the marriage of his daughter and heiress to the Norman family of de Moreville, who bore the arms, *lozengy or and azure*.

From the de Morevilles Wraxall passed to another Norman family, de Gorges, through Ellen de Moreville, daughter and co-heiress of Ives de Moreville, who before 1255 married Sir Ralph de Gorges, a Crusader.

The arms borne by Sir Ralph were a gorges (whirlpool). "Gorges" (or "gorges" in Low Latin), is an example of what is known as "canting Heraldry." These arms appear on a Roll of Arms of the time of King Henry iii (1216-1272), which is quoted in *Heralds' Visitation of Somerset, 1623* (original). The Visitation reads as follows:

*Radus de Gorges 40 H. 3. the Armes B. a whirlpole or out of roll of H. 3 tyme.* The accepted blazon of the whirlpool, however, is *argent, a gorges azure*.

In 1287, by an agreement between Ellen, then a widow, and her son, Sir Ralph de Gorges, she received the Manor of Wraxall (and other manors) for life for the rent of a rose at Midsummer.

Her grandson, yet another Sir Ralph de Gorges, succeeded to Wraxall, and bore the Moreville arms, *lozengy or and azure*, as is recorded by the Chronicler of the Siege of Caerlaverock, 1300. He became a Peer of Parliament in 1309, and died before 1323.

Ralph, the second Lord Gorges, died in 1344, leaving no issue. Whereupon his three sisters became his co-heirs. Of these, Ellen (or Alianore) de Gorges received the Manors of Wraxall and Knighton Gorges. She married Sir Theobald Russell of Kingston Russell, whose arms were *argent, on a chief gules three bezants*.

In 1356 Ellen, widow of Sir Theobald Russell, sealed a deed with the arms of Russell impaling Gorges (lozengy). *Catalogue of Seals* (III.461), British Museum — referred to by J. Horace Round in "Studies in Peerage and Family History."

The second surviving son of Ellen de Gorges and Sir Theobald Russell, another Sir Theobald Russell, succeeded to Wraxall and adopted his mother's surname. He also assumed the arms that had been used by her father (and possibly by her grandfather), *lozengy or and azure*, which occasioned a dispute between him and Warburton of Cheshire in 1348. The case was tried in the Court of the Earl Marshall, Henry, Earl of Lancaster, who sustained Warburton's right to

## APPENDIX

he arms, and assigned to Sir Theobald Gorges *lozengy or and azure, a chevron gules*.

The first three quarterings, therefore, are

1. The arms (based on the old de Moreville arms) assigned to Sir Theobald Gorges in 1348.

2. His paternal arms of Russell.

3. The ancient arms of Gorges — *argent a gorges (whirlpool) azure*.

4. The fourth quartering, *or, five lozenges conjoined in fesse gules, each charged with an escallop of the field*, represents the arms of Newmarch. This blazonry appears to be the same as that illustrated opposite page 15, Vol. I, of James Phinney Baxter's "Sir Ferdinando Gorges and His Province of Maine," and follows the record in Heralds' Visitation of Somerset, 1623 (Harleian Society). These arms are quartered by Russell in right of Isabella, daughter and co-heiress of James, feudal Baron of Newmarch, who married Sir Ralph Russell (grandfather of Sir Theobald who married Ellen de Gorges).

5. *Gules, a lion rampant ermine* (Oldhall), and

6. *Argent, a chevron sable between three billets ermine* (Englowise) were brought in by the marriage of Walter Gorges (died 1466 in the lifetime of his father), with Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir William Oldhall (by his wife, Mary, daughter of Lord Willoughby d'Eresby), and granddaughter of Edmund Oldhall by his wife, who was the daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Englowise (or Englisle).

The son of Walter, Sir Edmund Gorges, Knight of the Bath, of Wraxall, married Lady Ann Howard, daughter of John, Duke of Norfolk. She was great-great-grandmother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and great-grandaunt of Queen Elizabeth. Sir Ferdinando was therefore closely related by blood to his Sovereign.

R. G.

## DEED TO SIR FERDINANDO GORGES

YORK DEEDS, VIII, 120, 4 MAY 1638

This Indenture made the fourth day of May in the fourteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord CHARLES by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France & Ireland Defender of the faith &c

Between Sr Ferdinando Gorges of Long Ashton of the one pte And Edward Godfrey of Agamenticus of the Province or reputed or intended Province of New Sumerset in New England in America, Gent Oliver Godfrey of Seale in the County of Kent Gent And Richard Row of the City of London Merchant of the other party Witnesseth that the sd Sir Ferdinando Gorges for & in Consideration of the yearly rent & rents of Two shillings for every hundred Acres of Land that are or hereafter shall from Time to Time be Inclosed and remaine so being part parcell or Member of the Lands hereafter in and by these presents demised As Also for diverse other good causes and Considerations him thereunto Moveing hath demised granted and to farm Letten & by this presents doth demise grant & farm Letten unto the sd Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey & Richard Row all that part parcell portion or Tract of Land wood & wood grounds in New England aforesaid Lying & being within the Province or reputed or Intended Province of New Sumerset Containing & to Containe one Thousand five hundred Acres to be had & Taken on the Northeast side of a Certaine Creek or water-course there called by the Name of Cape Nuddock Creek begining at the Mouth or Entrance thereof and from thence to Extend & to be Extended along the Sea shoare North-eastward by the Space of Two English miles in the breadth thereof and at both ends of the sd Space to Extend & be Extended up into the Inland parts along the side of the sd Creek by a Northwest line so far as may Include the sd One Thousand & five hundred Acres Intirely Together as it were in Maner of a Square Together also with all the Soyles woods and underwoods Mine Mines & Mineralls as well Royall mines of Gold & Silver as other mines & Minerells precious stones Quarries and all Royalties of hawking hunting fishing & fowling in and upon the premisses or any part or parcell thereof Except & Always reserved out of this present demise The fifth part of All the Oare of such Royal Mines of Silver & gold as shall be found in & upon the Premisses or any part or parcell thereof heretofore reserved to be due and payable unto his Majesty his heirs and successors out of the premisses To have & To hold the sd Tract of Land woods & underwoods and all & singular other the premisses with their & Every of their Appurtenances Except before Excepted unto the sd Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey & Richard Row their Execitors & Assignes from the Date hereof for and Dureing the Term of One Thousand years from thence Next Ensueing & fully to be Compleat & Ended Yielding & paying therefore yearly from henceforth dureing the said Term unto the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges his heirs & Assignes the



## APPENDIX

yearly rent & rents sum and sums of Two shillings the hundred for Every hundred Acres of the premisses that are or shall be Employed Either for wood pasture Meadow or Tillage which shall from time to time be Inclosed & remaine so or Converted to Tillage & so after that rate for Lesser Quantity or Quantities of hundred or hundreds of Acres At Two of the most usual feasts or Terms in the Year that is to say At the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary And St Michael the Arch Angel by Even & Equal portions And if it shall hapen the said yearly rent & rents or any or either of them to be behind & unpaid in part or in All by the space of forty Dayes Next after any or Either of the said feasts or dayes of payment in which as afore said the same is Limited & Apointed to be paid that then & so often it shal & may be Lawfull to & for the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges his heirs or assignes or any of them upon the said Demised premisses or any part thereof to Enter & distrein and the distress or distresses Then & There so had & Taken to Leade drive have Take Carry away Impark & Impound & them impound to Detaine & keep untill the sd Ferdinando Gorges his heirs or Assignes shall be of said rent & rents & the Arrearages of them & Every of them fully Satisfied contented & paid & the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges for himselfe his heirs & Assignes doth Covenant promiss & grant to & with the said Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey & Richard Row their Executors & Assigns by these presents that they the said Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey and Richard Row their Executors or Assignes shall or Lawfully may from time to Time & At all Times hereafter dureing the said Term paying the said yearly rent & rents in & by these presents reserved peaceably & Quietly have hold use Occupy possess & Enjoy all & Singular the said Lands & premisses Except before Excepted According to the True Intent and meaning of these presents without the Let molestation or Eviction of him the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges his heirs or Assignes or any other person or persons Lawfully claiming or Lawfully to Claim by from or under him them or any of them And Also that he the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges his heirs & Assignes shall & will from Time to Time & At all Times hereafter dureing the space of seven years upon the reasonable request & at the Cost & Charg of the said Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey & Richard Row their Executors or Assigns do make Acknowledge Execute & suffer all & Every such further & other Lawfull & reasonable Act & Acts thing & things device & devices In the Law for the further & better Assurance & sure making of all & singular the said demises premisses with their & Every of their Appurtenances unto the said Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey & Richard Row their Executors or Assignes in maner or form aforesaid as by them the said Edward Godfrey Oliver Godfrey & Richard Row their Executors or Assignes or by their Every or any of their Council Learned in the Law shall be reasonably devised or advised & required for the doing whereof Neither Sir Ferdinando Gorges nor his heirs nor assignes shall be Compelled to Travell above the Space of five miles from the place of his or their or any of their Abode or dwelling at the time of such request to be made & the said demised premisses to be made parcell or Member of such Manor as the said Sir Ferdinando Gorges his heirs

## HISTORY OF YORK

or Assignes shall in his or their discreation think most meet & Expedient to Create in those parts/

In Witness whereof to this present Indenture have Interchangeably Sett their hands & seals the day & year first above written Annoque Domini 1638/

FERDO: GORGES

Sealed & Delivered

In the presence of

Theod: Gorges

John Redwards

William Satchfield

## INDEX OF PERSONS

- ABBOT**, Dudley C. 173, 431  
**ABBOTT**, Aaron 98  
     John 98  
**ADAMS**, Charles Francis 431  
     Ezekiel 31  
     James 373  
     John 242, 323, 332, 390, 409  
     John Q. 426  
     M. J. 425  
     Philip 101, 352  
     Samuel 58, 140, 215, 216, 277, 411  
     Thomas 226  
     Thomas, Jr. 11  
     Walden B. 427  
**ALCOCK**, Abigail 22  
     Job 211, 222, 307, 352, 353, 359  
     John 7, 23, 68, 69, 127, 211, 346, 351,  
         352, 369, 371  
**ALDEN**, Rev. Timothy 142  
**ALLEN**, Anna 95  
     Brasham 215  
     Dorothy 53  
     Elisha 57  
     Elizabeth 95  
     James 59, 259  
     Joseph 95  
     Rev. Melvin J. 154  
     Seabury W. 401, 434  
**AMBROSE**, Alice 125  
**AMES**, Josiah 31  
**ANDREWS**, George C. 173  
**ANGIER**, Sampson 160, 239, 310, 354  
**APPLETON**, Gen. James 412  
**ASHBY**, Rev. John L. 152  
**ATKINS**, Rev. John 173  
**AUSTIN**, D. R. 427  
     Ezekiel 423  
     Matthew 68, 211, 212, 322, 352, 353  
     Timothy 175  
**AVERILL**, Abigail (Hinton) 28  
     David 214  
     Samuel 214  
**AVERILL** (or **AVERY**), Thomas 9, 28  
     William 28  
**AVERY**, Thomas 309  
**AYER**, F. C. 173  
     Dr. J. B. 430  
  
**BACHELDER**, Elder William 30, 407  
**BACHILER**, Rev. Stephen 241  
**BAKER**, Edward H. S. 364  
     Edward W. 360  
     Elias 176  
     Francis 175  
     George N. 364  
     Isaachar 141, 215  
     Joseph 215  
  
**BAKER**, Nathaniel 31  
     Rufus 420  
     Sophia 393  
     Thomas 215, 259  
     William S. 399  
**BALE**, Joseph 214  
**BALL**, John 6, 20  
**BANE**, John 264, 383  
     Jonathan 11, 255, 264  
     Lewis 11, 56, 105, 141, 229, 260, 264,  
         310, 358, 359  
**BANKS**, Aaron 214  
     Alcock 214  
     Bathsheba 27  
     Charles 425  
     Charles H. 423  
     Edward H. 360  
     George 426  
     Job 11  
     John 214, 353, 357, 420  
     Joseph 162, 255, 264, 309, 310, 354,  
         359  
     Joshua 214  
     Josiah 214  
     Lt. Joseph 166  
     N. P. 422  
     Richard 25, 26, 68, 235, 346, 351, 352,  
         353, 427  
     Ross 426  
     Samuel 11, 25, 26, 27, 33, 34, 285  
     Sarah 26  
     W. G. 426  
**BARNARD**, Anna 43  
     Bartholomew 39, 43, 65, 207  
     Joseph 314  
     Matthew 43  
     Richard 43  
**BARRELL**, Charles C. 63, 66, 270, 365  
     Colburn 63  
     George Guelph 62  
     John 63  
     Jonathan Sayward 255, 326, 420  
     Nathaniel 60, 61, 62, 63, 359  
     Ruth 63  
     Sally Sayward 61, 63, 406  
     Walter 63  
     William O. 429  
**BARRON**, Oliver 31  
**BARTLETT**, C. P. 31  
     Thomas 169  
**BARTLEY**, John M. C. 88  
**BATTEN**, Abraham 223  
**BAXTER**, Hon. James Phinney 431  
**BEADLE**, Robert 77  
**BEALE** (**BEAL**), Anne 56, 57  
     Arthur 50, 56  
     Edward 56, 57, 59  
     Elizabeth 57  
     Mary 57



# HISTORY OF YORK

- BEALE, Sarah 57  
     William 53, 57, 60  
 BEAL, Arthur 289  
     Josiah 215, 216  
     Nicholas 56, 57  
     Obadiah 215  
 BEAN, Charles 395  
     George 31  
     Insley A. 173  
     Jonathan 358  
     Lewis 161  
     Mary (Banks) 395  
     Tabitha 31  
 BEAVENS, William 31  
 BEEDLE, Eleazer 77  
     Henry 77, 89  
     Ithamar 77  
 BEESON, Thomas 39  
 BENNETT, David 397  
     John 220, 398  
     Nathaniel 398  
 BERRY, George W. 423  
     James 33  
     Joseph 420  
 BEVERLY, P. L. 169  
 BICKFORD, Stephen R. 169  
 BISHOP, Louis F. 401  
 BISS, Samuel 207  
 BLACK, Daniel 309, 354  
     J. W. 173  
     Josiah 214  
     Samuel 214, 226, 255, 261  
 BLACKSTONE, Rev. William 111  
 BLAISDELL, Bradford W. 422, 423  
     Colburn E. 427  
     Daniel 98  
     Ebenezer 98, 259  
     Edward B. 300  
     Elijah 98  
     George 423  
     George B. 427  
     Jedediah 343  
     Joseph 423  
     Leon 427  
     Lydia (Webber) 98  
     Ralph 207, 385  
     Samuel T. 429  
     William 423  
 BLAKE, H. M. 173  
 BOAD, Henry 5  
 BOOKER, Jacob 215  
     John 259  
 BOOTH, Rev. Harold G. 155  
 BOSTON, Isaiah 423  
     Patience 243  
 BOUNDS, James H. 173  
 BOURSE, Peter 26, 27, 34  
 BOVARD, William S. 173  
 BOWDEN, Abraham 31, 214  
     Charles E. 422  
     Ebenezer 214  
     George, 360, 365, 412, 424  
     Henry 422  
     Isaac 214  
     Oliver 287  
 BOWDEN, Paul 214  
 BRACEY, Herbert D. 427  
     John 207  
     William 53, 335  
 BRADBURY, Rev. Caleb 142  
     Henry K. 365  
     Hon. James O. 431, 434  
     Jeremiah 354, 360  
     John 62, 143, 156, 216, 254, 294, 335,  
         358, 359  
     Josiah 326  
     Thomas 111, 385, 131, 136  
 BRADLEY, Abigail 20  
 BRADSTREET, Governor 34  
 BRAGDON, Albert M. 355, 401, 430  
     Deacon Arthur 83, 89  
     Arthur 55, 68, 69, 77, 89, 156, 210, 211,  
         212, 225, 227, 259, 264, 309, 351, 352,  
         353, 354, 357, 358  
     Bethia 89  
     Charles 420, 423  
     Daniel 286, 294, 358  
     Edward A. 277, 360, 363, 364, 427  
     Elihu 263, 280, 357, 364, 420  
     Hannah 87  
     Henry S. 298, 302  
     James 393  
     James A. 365  
     Jeremiah 156, 215  
     Joseph 11, 215, 220, 263, 298, 302, 355,  
         357, 359, 365  
     Joseph F. 298, 302, 355, 357, 429, 430,  
         434  
     Josiah 143, 365  
     Lester M. 355, 438  
     Maria (Baker) 393  
     P. A. 31  
     Samuel 58, 213, 215, 216  
     Sarah 89  
     Deacon Thomas 87  
     Thomas 212, 213, 280, 353, 354, 358  
 BRATHWAITE, J. Windsor 430  
 BRAWN, Mary 239  
 BRAY, John 234  
     William 238  
 BRECKENRIDGE, John C. 437  
 BREWSTER, James S. 423, 425  
     John 287  
     Moses 32, 419  
     William H. 423  
 BRIDGE, Benjamin 215  
 BRIDGES, Josiah 73  
     Reginald 427  
     Samuel 215  
 BRIGGS, Rev. Ephraim 88  
     Rev. Isaac 88  
     Rebecca 88  
     Rev. William 144  
 BRIGHT, Matthew 214  
 BROCKLEBANK, Capt. Samuel 127  
 BROOKES, Thomas (*see* PARKER, Basil)  
 BROOKS, Daniel 280, 281  
     Edward G. 364  
     Jeremiah 171, 173, 217, 277, 360, 413

# INDEX

- ROOKS, Reverend 115  
   Solomon 32, 165, 171, 175, 217, 272,  
     280, 364, 365  
   William M. 362  
 ROWN, Andrew 226  
   Elisha 178  
 ROWNE, Andrew 353  
   Arthur 212  
   John 353  
 RYANT, David 23  
 SACKMINSTER, Rev. Joseph 87  
 SULLMAN, Alexander 324, 397  
   Margaret 397  
 SURCHSTEAD, Henry 398  
 SURDETT, George 15  
   Rev. George 38, 39, 40, 113, 114, 115,  
     116, 117  
 SURGESS, Alexander 176  
 SURKE, James 362  
   Walter 55  
 SUSHER, John 57  
 BUTLER, John 55  
   Minnette 428  
 BUTTON, Robert 21, 73  
  
 CAME, Arthur 71, 93, 156, 354  
   Charles 365  
   Elizabeth 93  
   Frank 423  
   Samuel 93, 105, 106, 162, 163, 227, 229,  
     230, 242, 253, 255, 342, 358, 359  
   Violet 71  
 CANE, Hepzibah 90  
   John 214  
   "Johnny" 90  
 CAPE, Master 269  
 CARD, J. W. 169  
   John 354, 396  
   William 11  
 CAREY, Daniel 214  
 CARLISLE, Daniel 280  
   Elizabeth 281  
   John 370  
   Rachel 52  
 CARPENTER, Rev. Eber 149, 150, 151  
   Miriam 149  
   Reuben 149  
 CARR, James 12  
 CARTER, Richard 238  
 CASTIGLIONI, Count Louis 339, 340  
 CASWELL, George 425  
 CATON, John 215  
 CENTER, Nathan D. 173  
 CHAMBERLAIN, Gen. Joshua L. 109, 430,  
   431  
 CHAMPERNOWNE, Arthur 38, 374  
   Capt. Francis 38, 39, 40, 41  
 CHAMPNEY, Maria 272  
 CHANDLER, Josiah 85  
   Rev. Samuel 85, 86, 191, 345  
   Sarah (Ingalls) 85  
 CHAPMAN, Charles A. 269  
   Charles H. 422  
   Eben 108  
   Ebenezer 419  
 CHAPMAN, Ervin 420  
   T. C. 173  
 CHASE, Charles E. 280  
   Cotton 31, 365  
   George A. 438  
   John L. 280, 436  
   Josiah 57, 217, 220, 280, 281, 365, 369,  
     421, 423, 425, 434, 435, 436, 437  
   William 280  
 CHAUNCEY, Elihu 177  
 CHESHIRE, Reverend 114, 115  
 CHILD, John 26  
 CHURCH, Richard 23  
 CLARK, Charles O. 355, 364  
   Daniel 213  
   Elizabeth 272  
   George D. 428  
   Samuel 358  
   Sarah 72  
   Thomas 246, 247, 248, 253  
 CLARKE, Anne 13, 33  
   Damaris (Dorman) 34  
   Daniel 33, 34, 286  
   Edward 24  
   Hannah 32  
   Jeremiah 263, 360, 409  
   Joseph S. 171  
   Mrs. Mary (Farrow) 24  
   Samuel 26, 33, 34, 35, 255  
   Maj. Thomas 68, 70  
 CLAUSEN, Nathaniel 214  
 CLEAVES, B. F. 434  
   Henry B. 431  
 CLEMENS, Samuel L. (Mark Twain) 431  
 CLEMENT, John 215  
 CLEMENTS, Job 127  
   John 326  
 COBURN, Ebenezer 311, 349  
 COCCI (COCHI), Tommaso 388  
 COCHI, Joseph 423  
   Thomas 423  
 COCHRANE, Jacob 173  
 COFFIN, James 4  
 COLBURN, Ebenezer 255  
 COLBY, Benjamin 31  
   E. K. 173  
 COLE, Joseph 215  
 COLEMAN, Ann 125  
   Eugene L. 362  
 COLLINS, John 173  
 COLMAN, Benjamin 397  
 CONARROE, George M. 35  
 CONAWAY, John 214  
 CONNOR, Michael 388  
 CONSTANTINOPLE, Alfred 388  
 CONVERSE, Capt. James 13, 14  
 COOK, Daniel 89  
   Edmond 396  
   Edward C. 400, 401  
   Edward M. 427  
   John 89  
 COOKE, Gideon 31  
   Thomas 77, 89, 90  
 COOPER, Catherine Savage 152  
   Philip 372

# HISTORY OF YORK

- CORBETT, Rev. Clemence 114  
 Dr. Richard 115  
 COREY, J. A. 173  
 CORNISH, G. B. 173  
 COTTON, John 266  
 COX, Gershom D. 171, 173  
 Samuel 54  
 CRAIG, Lemuel H. 427  
 CROCKETT, Anne 50  
 Elihu 51  
 Ephraim 50  
 Hugh 51  
 Joseph 51  
 Joshua 51  
 Mary 51  
 Sarah 51  
 Thomas 21, 50  
 CROFT, Albert J. 173  
 CROSBY, Anthony 397  
 Daniel 215  
 Jonathan 397  
 Prudence (Wade) 397  
 CRUSE, Elizabeth 71  
 Leonard 71  
 Rose 71, 72  
 CUMNOCK, A. G. 430  
 CURRIER, George W. 360  
 Samuel A. 277  
 CURTIS, Anna 75  
 Benjamin 73, 75  
 Thomas 68, 75, 101, 352, 353  
 Wilbur 423  
 CUSHING, Caleb 220  
 CUTTS, Richard 127
- DALEY, David 214  
 John 214, 386  
 DALTON, Rev. Timothy 120  
 DAVIS, James, Jr. 51  
 Capt. John 19, 96  
 Maj. John 68, 71  
 John 207, 209, 210, 211, 276, 285, 322,  
 352, 353, 359, 371  
 Nicholas 321, 322, 351, 352  
 William 38  
 DAY, Anthony 53  
 DEAN, John 214  
 DEECKY, Jeannette 98  
 Joseph 98  
 DEERING, Joseph 244  
 Mary (Bray) 244  
 William 244  
 DELL, George 94  
 DENNETT, Alexander 171, 364, 365  
 Ellen M. 172  
 John 422, 425, 426, 431  
 Mark 360  
 DERBY, Samuel 359, 360, 409  
 DEWEY, Admiral 424  
 DICKERSON, Rev. Josiah P. 154  
 DICKSON (or JACKSON), John 48  
 DILL, Daniel 68, 214  
 John 397  
 Mary 397  
 Mrs. Sarah (Hutchins) 53
- DIXON, John F. 423  
 William 68, 207  
 DOMINICK, H. Blanchard 177  
 DONNELL, Alice 322, 398  
 Capt. Benjamin 205  
 Benjamin 215, 419  
 Bert E. 428  
 Bulkeley 169  
 Frances 322  
 George 172  
 Henry 74, 288, 321, 322, 352, 353, 420  
 James 31, 172  
 John 23  
 Nathaniel 11, 213, 255, 322, 398  
 Ralph E. 428  
 Rufus 422  
 Samuel 74, 105, 166, 206, 213, 226, 235,  
 285, 310, 322, 358, 359, 396  
 Thomas 19, 207, 211, 292, 293  
 Timothy 31  
 William 214  
 William I. 428  
 Dow, H. S. 173  
 Henry 422, 423  
 Gen. Neal 412  
 Rev. Moses 146, 147, 148  
 DOWNING, John 22  
 Mrs. Lucy 122  
 William 94  
 DRURY, John 19  
 John M. 426  
 DUDLEY, John 423  
 Wor. Joseph 104  
 Gov. Joseph 225  
 DUMMER, Governor 85  
 Mary 126  
 Richard 126  
 Rev. Shubael 125, 126, 127, 129, 130,  
 131, 200  
 DUNCAN, Rev. Thomas 88  
 DUNING, James 215  
 DUNNING, William 215
- EAMES, Mary 54  
 EASTMAN, Caleb 399  
 Mrs. Charlotte Sewall 185  
 EATON, Albert T. 428  
 William 214  
 EDWARDS, A. E. 31  
 ELIOT, Charles William 431  
 ELLINGHAM, William 245, 249  
 ELLIS, Frank H. 430  
 James H. 428  
 Lawrence 428  
 ELWELL, Abigail 23  
 EMERSON, Andrew L. 422, 423, 426  
 Bulkeley 143, 164, 326  
 Charles O. 108, 171, 354, 365, 413  
 Daniel 137  
 Edward 164, 263, 277, 287, 326, 327,  
 332, 336, 359, 429  
 Rev. Joseph 123, 124, 125, 133, 138  
 Joseph 259  
 Mary 138  
 William 327



# INDEX

- EMERY, Daniel 98, 348  
   George Alexander 272, 407  
   Japhet 98  
   John 98, 263  
   Keziah 98  
   Shem 98  
   Simon 98  
 ERNST, George A. 428  
 EVANS, Henry E. 316  
 EVELETH, C. H. 31  
 EVEREST (AVERETT), Andrew 73, 292  
 EVERETT, Andrew 160  
   Jacob 207  
  
 FARISH, James B. 428  
 FARNHAM, Augustus B. 431  
   Jonathan 215  
   Ralph 58  
 FARROW, George 24  
 FARWELL, Isaiah 315  
 FELLOWS, Oscar E. 434  
 FERNALD, John B. 109  
   Josiah W. 255  
   Mark 169  
 FILE, William 215  
 FITZGERALD, Daniel 94  
   David 95, 96, 423, 426  
   Joseph 94  
   Patrick 94, 386  
 FLANDERS, W. B. 169, 270  
 FLEET, Thomas 335  
 FLETCHER, William 32  
 FLINT, Rev. Henry 112  
 FLOYD, John 224  
 FOGG, John 431  
 FOSTER, Hon. Enoch 300  
 FOUNTAIN, John 214  
 FREEMAN, Frank R. 428  
   George M. 424  
   George W. 277, 365  
   Harley 428  
   John 214  
   John W. 421, 423, 426  
   Joseph 88, 270  
   Nathaniel 214, 257  
   Ralph 257  
   Stephen 33  
 FREETHY, James 55, 74  
   John 308  
   Mary (Milberry) 55  
   William, 74, 308  
 FROST, Agnes 76  
   Hannah 326  
   John 71, 72, 76, 371  
   Martha (Rankin) 76  
   Philip 72, 76  
   Simon 326  
   William 280, 295  
   William P. 31  
 FRYE, William P. 431  
  
 GALE, Hugh 245, 249  
 GALLAGHER, P. T. 31  
  
 GANONG, W. F. 371  
 GARDE, Roger 38, 39, 40, 195, 207, 354, 371  
 GARDNER, F. H. 32  
 GAREY, John 76  
 GARFIELD, Rev. F. L. 155  
 GARNETT, Ambler 173  
 "GEER," John 76  
   Sarah (Wills) 76  
 "GEEREY," John 76  
 GERRISH, Christopher P. 399  
 GESSNER, B. A. 173  
 GIBSON, Grace 52  
   Hugh L. 428  
   Jasper 428  
 GILMAN, Andrew 212, 324  
   Josiah 395, 399  
 GLASS, John 63  
 GLEEKMAN, Charles 428  
   Edward 428  
   Samuel 428  
 GODDARD, Alvin C. 173  
   John 10  
 GODFREY, Anne (Messant) 374  
   Edward 6, 7, 39, 51, 78, 100, 160, 172,  
     183, 325, 442  
   Governor 430  
   Oliver 3, 4, 6, 442  
 GOOCH, Benjamin 207  
   James 15  
   Ruth 15  
 GOOCH (GOUCH), John 5, 15, 27, 35, 195,  
   204, 396  
 GOODING, Abiel 156  
 GOODRICH, Charles C. 437, 438  
 GOODWIN, Abiel 214, 215, 230, 255, 277,  
   287  
   Charles A. 423  
   Charles E. 169  
   Edward 428  
   Francis 420  
   George 255  
   Isaiah 277  
   Ivory L. 423  
   Louis 428  
 GORDON, Robert 372  
 GORGES, Sir Edmund 441  
   Ellen de 440  
   Sir Ferdinando 3, 4, 5, 38, 39, 40, 43,  
     65, 229, 245, 250, 357, 375, 379, 385,  
     441, 442, 443  
   Sir Ralph de 440  
   Capt. Robert 120  
   Sir Theobald 435, 440, 441  
   Thomas 5, 16, 39, 40, 44, 65, 118, 385, 430  
   Walter 441  
   William 385  
 GORMAN, James P. 178  
 GOSBEE, Matthew 32  
 GOSS, John A. 169  
 GOWEN, Angevine W. 296, 376, 404  
   Joseph 404  
   Julia M. 404  
   Lemuel 404  
 GRANT, Catherine 90  
   Charles L. 423, 426

# HISTORY OF YORK

- GRANT, Daniel 213  
     Ebenezer 220  
     James 264  
     John P. 315, 423, 426  
     Joseph 213  
     Peter 175  
     Rufus 423  
     Stephen 34  
     William 315  
 GRAVES, Joseph H. 170  
 GRAY, Robert 259  
 GREEN, John 25  
     Nicholas 24  
     Mrs. Susanna 24  
 GREENE, Anne 27  
     John 27  
     Nicholas 27  
     Sarah 27  
 GREENLEAF, Eben S. 170  
     Sarah 50  
 GRIFFITHS, J. 173  
 GROVER, Andrew 55, 61, 259  
     Capt. Eliphalet 182  
     Henry 170  
     Matthew 56, 89  
     Sarah (Chadwick) 55  
     Susanna 89  
     Thomas 55  
 GROW, Daniel 214  
     Edward 220, 294, 343, 358, 360  
     William 161, 255  
 GWYNN, Dr. Matthew 116
- HAGGERTY, Daniel 388  
 HAINER, John 31  
 HALE, Eugene 431  
 HALEY, George F. 434  
 HALL, Abner 169  
 HALLORAN, Daniel 173  
 HAM, William 3  
 HAMILTON, Alexander 409  
     B. F. 433  
 HAMMOND, Evan B. 316  
     William 15, 16  
 HANCOCK, Rev. John 130  
     Gov. John 286, 340  
     Deacon Nathaniel 130  
     William P. 428  
 HARMON, Charles H. 400  
     John 140, 156, 212, 255, 353  
     Johnson 222, 226, 255, 358  
     Col. Johnson 184  
     Zebulon 214  
 HARRINGTON, Rev. Timothy 139  
 HARRIS, Thomas 238  
     William 269  
 HART, Thomas 396  
 HASTY, Amos 98  
     James 98  
     John 97, 98, 386  
     Joseph 97  
     Nathan 98  
 HATCH, A. 173  
     John L. 426
- HATCH, Patience 256  
     Philip 256, 354  
     Walter 426  
 HATTON, Rev. William 153  
 HAVEN, Rev. John 151  
 HAWKES, Rev. Albert S. 155  
     Frank L. 394  
     Joseph 173  
     Wilson L. 399, 401, 436  
 HAYES, James 215  
 HAYNES, Mehitabel 396  
     Thomas 161  
 HAZEN, Jasper J. 270, 399, 401, 426  
 HEARD, John 7  
 HEMINGWAY, Rev. Dr. 142  
 HILDRETH, Charles 426  
 HILL, G. W. F. 32  
     John T. 423, 431  
     Joseph 423  
     M. 173  
 HILLMAN, A. P. 173  
 HILTON, Agnes 289  
     Amy 48  
     Anne (Agnes) 50  
     Anthony 48  
     Arthur 48  
     Charles 48  
     Edward 47, 48  
     Ellen 48  
     Francis 50, 54  
     John 50  
     Magdalen 50  
     Mainwaring 50  
     Mary 50  
     Richard 48  
     William 39, 47, 48, 49, 50, 53, 54, 64,  
         195, 289, 346, 351  
 HINER, E. A. 169  
 HIRST, Grove 81  
     Mary 81  
 HOBSON, Richmond P. 428  
 HODSDON, Sarah 54  
     Timothy 54  
     William 54  
 HOLMAN, Henry 175  
     Hugh 163  
     Rev. Morris 88  
 HOLMES, G. D. 173  
 HOLT, Joseph 54, 58, 140, 156, 216, 230,  
     255, 259, 342, 370  
 HOOKE, Mrs. Elinor 68  
     Humphrey 4, 15, 20, 21, 204  
 HOOKE (Hook), William 4, 7, 20, 67, 68,  
     111, 112, 195, 204, 376  
 HOOPER, Charles H. 423  
     George A. 428  
     William 423  
 HORN, John 214  
 HOTCHKISS, A. 173  
 HOWARD, Capt. Josephus 164  
     Will R. 436  
 HOWE, Edmund A. 362  
 HOWELLS, William D. 431  
 HOY, John 72  
 HOYES, John 353

# INDEX

- LUBBARD, Charles Eustis 431  
   Jane 98  
   John 31  
 LULL, Rev. Joseph 69, 120, 121, 160, 176  
 LUNNEWELL, Richard 22  
 LUNT, Martha (Banks) 395  
   William 395  
 HUTCHINS, Charles H. 428  
   Charles I. 355  
   Enoch 214  
   George H. 423  
   George S. 428  
   Job 31  
   Jonathan 214  
   Pelatiah 31  
   Richard 214  
   Roland 428  
   Samuel 31, 214  
 HUTCHINSON, Elisha 65, 253  
 HYDE, William De Witt 431  
  
 INGALLS, Lionel T. 428  
 INGLEBY, John 39, 43, 65, 379  
 INGRAHAM, Aaron 214  
   Edward 214, 325  
   Joseph 214  
   Lydia 325  
   Moses 324  
   Samuel 185  
 ISRAEL, William P. 170  
  
 JACKSON, Andrew 413, 420  
   Elizabeth 25, 206  
   James 24, 25  
 JACOBS, Mary 271  
 JEFFERSON, Thomas 409  
 JEFFREYS, Digory 50  
 JENKS, Joseph 197, 202, 207  
 JENNER, Rev. Thomas 120  
 JEWELL, Nathaniel 19  
 JOCELYN, Henry 6, 7  
 JOHNSON, Benjamin 9  
   Edward 351, 352  
   Elizabeth 206  
   John 214  
   Samuel 53, 162, 163  
 JOHNSTONE, Benjamin 89, 90, 386  
   Daniel 89, 90  
   James 89  
 JONES, Hon. Frank 317  
   Commander John Paul 326  
   Phineas 94  
   Stephen 325  
 JORDAN, Ichabod 174  
 JOY, Ephraim 98  
   James 98  
   Samuel 98  
   Sarah (Walker) 98  
 JUNKINS, Alexander 184, 259  
   Alexander, Jr. 213  
   Catherine 403  
   Charles 365, 429  
   Charles W. 270  
   Daniel 184, 213  
   John 326, 426  
   JUNKINS, Joseph 108, 213  
     Joseph P. 360, 364  
     Luther 217, 269, 292, 360, 413  
     Mrs. Olive (Williams) 175, 407  
     Robert 24  
     Samuel 175, 407  
     Samuel W. 277, 298, 316, 403, 404  
     Washington 109, 270, 354, 360, 403  
  
 KEATING, Richard 406  
 KEEN, Hamden C. 423, 426  
 KEENE, Frank 426  
   Iva 428  
   John D. 426  
   William T. 426, 429, 430  
 KENDALL, S. F. 31  
 KENT, George H. 170  
 KILGORE, Joseph 97  
 KIMBALL, Ruel H. 173  
 KING, William Bruce 431  
 KINGSBURY, Henry 173  
 KNAPP, Joshua 57  
 KNIGHT, L. B. 173  
   Robert 65, 207, 351, 352  
  
 LA BONTE, Alfred 428  
 LAMBE, Sir John 116  
 LAME, Anthony 396  
 LANCASTER, William 22  
 LANDER, John 3  
 LANGDON, Rev. Joseph 140  
   Paul 108  
   Woodbury 430  
 LANGTON, Elizabeth (Lee) 86  
   Rev. Samuel 86, 87  
 LATHROP, Rev. John 121  
 LAUD, Archbishop 117  
 LAVERS, John 39, 51, 52  
 LAWLOR, Patrick 386  
 LAWRENCE, B. F. 31  
 LEAVITT, Elizabeth (Atkinson) 89  
   Joseph 88  
   Mary 88  
   Thomas 89  
 LEE, Eugene 426  
   Jesse 170  
 LEEMAN, Nathaniel 277  
 LEVALE, Thomas 214  
 LEWIS, Brackett 362  
 LINCOLN, Abraham 420, 421  
   William H. 177  
 LINSBURY, Ichabod 214  
   John 74, 77  
   Mary 77  
 LITCHFIELD, Rev. Joseph 144  
 LITTLEFIELD, Francis 358  
   Joseph B. 423  
   Josiah 11  
 LONG, Mary 407  
 LORD, Abraham 213  
   George W. 422  
   Isaac 172, 173  
   Jeremiah 172  
   John 31, 172, 430



# HISTORY OF YORK

- LORD, Elder Nathaniel 30  
     Samuel S. 31  
     William P. 173  
 LOVE, David 264  
 LOWE, Edward 172  
     John 164  
     John Moore 421, 423, 426  
     Joseph 172  
 LUCAS, Benjamin 420  
     Benjamin, Jr. 173  
 LUNT, Alfred M. 287  
     Elizabeth 269  
     Horace 423, 426  
     Skipper 420  
 LYFORD, Rev. John 47  
 LYMAN, Rev. Isaac 60, 86, 140, 143, 166,  
     339, 398, 420, 431  
     Job 332, 398  
     Mrs. Mary 171  
     Moses 217, 219, 354  
     Narcissa 150  
     Timothy 148  
     William 399  
 LYNN, Sarah 321
- MABEN, B. S. 169  
 MACDONALD, John 242  
 MACE, J. M.  
 MCINTIRE, Alexander 144  
     Daniel 71  
 MACINTYRE, Micum 53  
 MACOMBER, H. M. 173  
 MAFFIT, John Newland 170  
 MAIN, John 215, 343  
     Joseph 215, 216  
     Josiah 53, 59, 264  
 MANSON, Joseph W. 423  
     William H. 422  
 MARCH, Samuel 314  
 MARION, Isaac 19  
 MARR, John 408  
 MARSHALL, Edward 109  
     Edward S. 316, 430, 434  
     Frank Dennett 408, 432, 435  
     George E. 360, 429  
     H. B. 31, 270  
     Nathaniel G. 232, 354, 355, 360, 365,  
         391, 407, 424  
 MARTIN, Charles 52, 53  
 MASON, Hartley W. 436  
 MASSEURE, Francis 173  
 MASTERSON, Nathaniel 353, 354, 359  
 MATHER, Cotton 126, 266  
     Increase 126  
 MATTHEWS, Mrs. Edith C. 390  
     Elijah 214  
     Frank M. 428  
     Harold E. 428  
 MAXWELL, Agnes 72  
     Alexander 69, 72, 73, 78, 224, 374  
 MCCREADY, Rev. H. S. 155  
 McCULLUM, Albert G. 426  
 MCINTIRE, Alexander 165, 280, 294, 354,  
     360, 365, 399, 403, 413, 420
- MCINTIRE, Asa 365  
     Daniel H. 423, 426  
     Edgar 269, 354, 399, 413  
     Jeremiah 183, 219, 401, 412, 413, 430  
     Jeremiah L. 423, 426, 430  
     John 222, 224  
     Malcolm 429  
     Micom 259  
     Sylvester 277  
     Thornton 423  
     Timothy 164  
     William 217, 219, 365  
 MCINTYRE, Alexander 175  
     Jeremiah 171  
 McKENNA, Justice 430  
 McLELLAN, John 386  
 McMASTER, Daniel 31  
 MENDUM, Robert 73  
 MERRILL, Isaac 31  
 MERROW, Almon H. 270  
 MESSANT, Mrs. Ann 40  
 MESSENGER, Rev. Rosewell 142  
     Samuel 142, 143, 144, 145, 146  
 MICOMTIER, John 311  
 MILBERRY, Henry 74  
     John 214  
     Joseph 214  
     Lydia 74  
     Richard 74, 156, 163, 229, 309, 342, 354,  
         358  
     Samuel 156, 213, 214, 399  
 MILBURY, Richard 140, 162, 255  
     Samuel 255  
 MITCHELL, Edward E. E. 301  
     Henry 388  
     John 173, 178  
     Thomas 388  
 MONROE, James 410, 430  
     Thomas 398  
 MOODEY, Lucy 166  
 MOODY, Caleb 131  
     Charles 108, 419, 424  
     Ebenezer 214  
     Edward C. 109, 381, 408  
     George 287, 413  
     Hannah (Sewall) 80  
     Hannah 84  
     Howard 269, 413  
     Isaiah P. 270, 272  
     Rev. Joseph 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84 138,  
         243, 264, 271, 279, 398  
     Joshua 126  
     Judith (Bradbury) 131  
     Samuel 80, 84, 107, 131, 132, 133, 134,  
         135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 157, 158, 166,  
         201, 226, 242, 243, 271, 342, 354, 359,  
         405  
     Thomas 84, 279  
     William 215, 431  
 MOORE, Dorothy 326  
     Elizabeth 53  
     Fairfield H. 362  
     George 215, 420  
     John 173, 216  
     Joshua 215

# INDEX

- MOORE, Josiah 214  
 Samuel 215  
 Thomas 238, 307  
 William 214, 215, 310, 326
- MORE, Thomas 56
- MOREVILLE, Ellen de 440  
 Ives de, 440
- MORGAN, Francis 396
- MORSE, Francis R. 428
- MORTON, Frankland 27  
 Thomas 195, 389
- MOSES, T. G. 169
- MOULTON, Abel 57, 214, 220, 263, 264, 404  
 Albert 425  
 Allen C. 169, 355  
 Arnold 428  
 Augustus F. 431  
 B. Allen 428  
 Daniel 338, 354, 355, 359, 423, 430  
 Henry 282  
 Jeremiah 11, 74, 93, 99, 106, 162, 166, 184, 213, 226, 230, 232, 238, 242, 254, 284, 307, 310, 349, 351, 354, 358, 359, 403, 430  
 Johnson 232  
 Joseph 66, 212, 227, 253, 264, 323, 404  
 Jotham 217, 232  
 Mary 50  
 Samuel W. 279  
 Thomas 69, 336, 352, 353, 354, 374, 404  
 William Gardiner 169
- MOZART, Harry H. 428
- MUGRIDGE, John H. 170
- NASON, Samuel 166, 279
- NEAL, Andrew 98
- NEWMAN, George 276  
 Mark 152  
 Sarah (Phillips) 152  
 Rev. William J. 152
- NICOLLS, Colonel 18
- NOBLE, Charles E. 426
- NORCROSS, Adrian 122  
 Jeremiah 122  
 Nathaniel 122
- NORTON, Daniel 31  
 Elizabeth 21  
 George 32, 223, 285, 353  
 Harry H. 298, 302, 429  
 Henry 21, 195, 223, 232, 285, 354, 359  
 Jane 194  
 John 32  
 Josiah N., 429  
 Jotham P. 284  
 Mary 31  
 Samuel W. 287  
 Walter 21, 68, 194, 210, 385, 430
- NORWELL, Samuel 214
- NORWOOD, John E. 185, 436
- NOWELL, Abraham 214, 342, 354  
 Amos 420  
 James E. 428  
 John 57, 213, 263, 326
- NOWELL, Mark 420  
 Mary (Rosenbach) 75  
 Mehitable 50  
 Paul 264  
 Peter 19, 73, 74, 75, 93, 212, 230, 236, 253, 259, 311, 358, 359  
 Roger 75
- O'BRIEN, Dennis J. 178
- O'DONNELL, Bernard 178
- OLDHALL, Edmund 441
- OLIVER, James 73, 90  
 Jotham 90  
 Robert 72, 90, 386
- OSBORNE, J. S. 32
- OTTERSON, Nathaniel H. 361
- PADDOCK, Benjamin H. 176
- PAGE, Mrs. Thomas Nelson 401  
 Thomas Nelson 177, 431, 434
- PALMER, Charles Ray 431  
 John 379
- PARK, Rev. Harrison G. 151
- PARKER, Basil 16, 245  
 Rev. Clement 88  
 George 354  
 John 27, 70, 196, 237, 238, 354  
 Mary 70  
 Rev. William W. 153
- PARROTT, John 51
- PARSONS, C. V. 169  
 Elihu 162, 259  
 Hollis 428  
 Rev. John 153  
 John 279
- PARTRIDGE, Samuel H. 88
- PATCH, Daniel 423  
 Frank G. 428  
 Henry 428
- PATTANGALL, Chief Justice 436
- PATTEN, William 242
- PAYNE, Daniel 215  
 George M. 170, 270, 365  
 Samuel E. 270, 365
- PEARCE, William 57
- PEASE, Bartlett 31
- PEASLEY, Joseph 248
- PECKER, Anna 85
- PENN, William 341
- PENWELL, Alice 257  
 John 257
- PEPPERELL, William 81  
 Col. William 213
- PEPPERRELL, Col. William 137  
 Sir William 244
- PERKINS, Charles 428  
 Elisha 214  
 John 31, 214  
 Mrs. Newton 401  
 Pelatiah 31  
 Ralph E. 428  
 Rev. Sidney K. 154, 431, 432  
 Sparks 215

# HISTORY OF YORK

- PERSONS, Jonathan 214  
 PETERS, Rev. Hugh 100, 116, 119  
     John 242  
 PHILBRICK, C. 173  
     Cato 426  
     Herbert D. 360, 426  
     John 287  
     William H. 428  
 PHILBROOK, Daniel 214  
     David 214  
     John 214  
 PHILLIPS, James A. 169  
     James R. 170  
     Rev. Samuel 85, 126  
 PHIPS, Sir William 14  
 PICKERING, John 251, 252, 254  
     Thomas 254  
 PIKE, John 224  
     Major Robert 14  
 PILLSBURY, O. S. 173  
     W. H. 173  
 PINE, Grace 244  
 PLAISTEAD, James 212, 226  
     Mary (Rishworth) 185  
     Sarah 398  
 PLAISTED, Francis 171, 277, 364  
     George F. 277, 355, 429  
     Henry 429  
     James 65, 235, 252, 309, 351, 353, 354,  
         358  
     John F. 277, 429  
     Joseph 357, 358  
     Leroy H. 428  
 PLATTS, H. A. 32  
 PLUMMER, Dr. Samuel 84  
 POND, Rev. Benjamin 154  
 POOLE, Solomon 423  
 PORTLE, Christopher 58, 215  
     Daniel 215  
 POWELL, Michael 6, 20, 21  
     Peter 342  
     William 422  
 PRAY, Joseph 372  
 PREBLE, Abraham 105, 156, 212, 222, 226,  
     229, 232, 235, 237, 250, 257, 310, 323,  
     324, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 358,  
     381, 389, 402  
     Abraham, Jr. 56, 96, 355  
     Benjamin 383, 384  
     Caleb 255, 323, 324  
     Charles Donnell 421, 423  
     David 336  
     Ebenezer 82  
     Esaias 217, 263, 325, 359  
     George F. 426  
     Hannah 52  
     J. Howard 429  
     Jedediah 254, 342  
     John 11, 254, 353  
     Jonathan 359  
     Mrs. Mary 75  
     Miriam 323  
     Nathaniel 200, 215, 353  
     Peter 214  
     Samuel 325  
 PREBLE, Sarah Muchmore 325  
     Stephen 204  
     William Pitt 407, 410  
 PRENTISS, Thomas 397  
 PRICE, Arthur J. 173  
 PRINCE, Elizabeth Oakes 413  
 PUDDINGTON, George 321, 379  
 PULLMAN, Jasper 354  
     John 209  
 PUTNAM, George W. 287  
     George W. S. 270, 365  
     J. Perley 298, 301, 429, 430  
     Jeremiah 399  
     Jeremiah S. 270, 360, 413  
     William E. 287  
     William F. 364  
     William Sewall 364  
 QUIN, Jeremy 185  
 QUINN, Darby 185  
 RACKLEFF, John 279  
 RACKLIFF, John 53  
 RAINS, Nathaniel 353  
 RAMSDELL, Charles H. 423, 426  
     Ebenezer 31  
     Edward E. 428  
     Elizabeth 76  
     John 77  
     Nathaniel 77, 324  
     Paul R. 422, 423  
     Robert 428  
     Timothy 32  
 RANDALL, Daniel B. 173  
 RANKIN, Constant 259  
 RAWSON, T. 173  
 RAYNES, Eliot 263  
     Francis 38, 40, 44, 156, 191, 210, 215,  
         285, 293, 346, 352, 372, 396  
     John 215  
     Nathan 215  
     Nathaniel 38, 40  
     Robert 215  
     William 44, 46  
 REDDING, William 420  
     William H. 423  
 REDWARDS, John 444  
 REED, Thomas Brackett, 430, 431  
 REID, William 32  
 RICE, Alexander 296  
     John 173  
 RICHARDSON, William P. 362  
 RICHMOND, P. C. 173  
 RISHWORTH, Edward 5, 18, 101, 195, 200,  
     235, 237, 245, 246, 247, 351, 352,  
     358, 371, 389  
 RITCHIE, Freelove 323  
     Matthew 323  
 ROAN, John 22  
 ROANS, Elizabeth 70  
     Hester 70  
     William 70  
 ROBBINS, Gilbert 31, 270



# INDEX

- ROBERTS, Charles 19  
 George 282  
 William 50
- ROBERTSON, Capt. David 72
- ROBINSON, William 48
- ROCKWOOD, Rev. Elisha 151
- ROGERS, Christopher 38, 372  
 Ezekiel 99  
 John 39, 44, 266, 381  
 Rev. John 140  
 Robert 44
- ROLLINS, Frank W. 431
- ROOSEVELT, Theodore 431
- ROPES, John C. 176
- ROSE, Robert 214, 326
- ROUND, J. Horace 440
- ROW, Richard 442, 443
- ROWE, Moses 423  
 Richard 3
- ROYLE, Jane 48
- RUSSELL, Ellen 440  
 Sir Ralph 441  
 Sir Theobald 440
- SAFFORD, Moses 164, 169
- SANDEMAN, Rev. Robert 62, 63
- SANDS, David 341
- SANGER, Rev. Dr. 88
- SARGENT, Jonathan 214  
 Joseph 215  
 Nathaniel 145, 164, 171, 364  
 William 215
- SATCHFIELD, William 444
- SAVAGE, John 277  
 Thomas 143, 360, 420  
 Captain Thomas 175
- SAWYER, Rev. Rufus M. 153  
 William 229
- SAYWARD, Hannah 398  
 Henry 9, 101, 103, 198, 200, 247, 352, 354  
 James 23, 335, 336  
 John 10, 11, 104, 163, 264, 353, 383  
 Jonathan 141, 156, 164, 166, 185, 198, 215, 236, 255, 277, 286, 293, 314, 331, 335, 336, 341, 343, 358, 359, 390, 398  
 Joseph 106, 156, 159, 184, 255, 342  
 Mary 24  
 Sally 60  
 Samuel 209, 248
- SCHOFIELD, O. B. 426
- SCOTT, Orange W. 173
- SCRIVEN, William 358  
 Rev. William 30
- SEARS, Sarah 88
- SEAVEY, Elihu 217
- SEWALL, Abigail (Titcomb) 403  
 Chief Justice 80, 127  
 Daniel 143, 164, 261, 263, 363, 364, 403  
 David 164, 166, 220, 222, 282, 336, 359, 386, 390, 391, 412  
 Rev. David B. 109, 154, 431  
 Col. Dummer 136
- SEWALL, Dummer 216  
 E. A. 426  
 Rev. Frank 429  
 Hannah 132  
 Henry 216, 403  
 Gen. Henry 412  
 Howard N. 428  
 John 132, 156, 167, 215  
 Joseph 215, 420, 423  
 J. A. 425  
 Moses 215, 220  
 Nicholas 105, 106, 161, 163, 279, 343  
 Samuel 40, 54, 58, 108, 156, 185, 213, 215, 243, 255, 292, 293, 294, 358, 390, 402, 430  
 Sarah (Batchelor) 390  
 Storer 279
- SHALLER, Michael 19
- SHAPLEIGH, Mrs. Alice 40  
 Nicholas 237
- SHARPE, James 354
- SHAW, Jasper 428  
 John 75  
 Joseph 226  
 William 72, 74, 75, 184
- SHEA, Edward 426
- SHEARE, Edmund 24
- SHEERES, Elizabeth 25  
 Jeremiah 23, 24, 25
- SHORT, Hezekiah 169
- SIBLEY, Clarke 31
- SIMONDS, Ralph 428
- SIMPSON, Daniel 161, 184, 212, 311  
 Daniel W. 423  
 George O. 422  
 Henry 38, 194, 200, 204, 352, 353, 354, 359, 373, 379  
 Ivory 419  
 Jeremiah P. 316, 436  
 Joseph 156, 220, 298, 301, 354, 358, 359, 365, 381, 429, 434, 437  
 LeRoy 420  
 Pelatiah 31  
 Webster 422  
 W. J. 430
- SITER, Elijah H. 177, 401
- SMITH, Elder Elias 30, 168  
 Elizabeth 25  
 Frank W. 400, 401  
 James 215  
 James D., 431  
 Joan 25  
 John 72  
 (Smyth) John 9, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33  
 Capt. John 381, 384, 430  
 Rev. John 152  
 Joseph 54  
 Lydia 269  
 Seba (Major Jack Downing), 413  
 Walter M. 153, 429, 430
- SMYTH, Sarah 24
- SNOWMAN, John 214
- SOWDEN, Robert 72

# HISTORY OF YORK

- SPARHAWK, Nathaniel 217  
 SPAULDING, J. 171  
 SPENCER, Humphrey 25  
     John 9  
 SPINNEY, Samuel 214  
 SQUIRE, John 39  
     Nicholas 39  
 STACEY, William 326  
     William P. 279  
 STACY, William 420  
 STAPLES, John 214  
     John E. 109, 316  
     Miles 214  
     William, Jr. 214  
 START, Edward 352  
     Mrs. Wilmot (Lamsytt) 70  
 STETSON, Francis Lynde 177, 430, 431, 434  
     Henry 31, 270  
 STEVENS, Daniel A. 364, 425  
     I. H. 173  
     W. C. 173  
 STEWART, Charles 423, 426  
     John C. 270, 300, 301, 316, 365, 393,  
         400, 431, 434.  
 STONE, Benjamin 255, 323, 349  
     Joanna 323  
     John 277, 294  
     Josiah 214  
     Rev. Samuel 88  
 STORER, Ebenezer 277  
     Jemima 324  
 STOVER, Abraham 214  
     Arthur D. 428  
     David 214  
     Deborah 23  
     Dependence 22, 214  
     Elizabeth 22  
     George 23, 36, 52  
     George E. 428  
     Hannah 23  
     Hiram D. 422  
     John 12, 22, 32, 51, 52, 428  
     Jonathan 214  
     Joseph 140  
     Joseph, Jr. 215  
     Josiah 22, 214  
     Mary 23, 28  
     Nathaniel 214  
     Obadiah 32  
     Samuel 214  
     Sarah 22  
     Sylvester 6, 10, 12, 13, 20, 21, 22, 28,  
         52, 289, 383  
 STRONG, Rev. Job 140  
 STROUT, William H. 172, 173  
 SULLIVAN, Roger G. 178  
 SWEAT, William H. 365  
 SWETT, Hannah 397  
     John 32, 359, 397  
     John A. 269, 270  
     Joseph 215, 342, 398  
     Samuel 215  
     Mrs. Sarah 343  
 SYLVESTER, Edward J. 426
- SYMONDS, Samuel 94  
     William 16  
 TALPEY, Henry 32, 220  
     Jonathan 281, 287, 419  
     Richard 32, 343  
 TANNER, James 277  
     Phebe (Royal) 276  
 TAPPAN, Mrs. Hannah 167  
     Jacob 167  
 TENNEY, Edward P. 379  
     John 31, 168  
     Samuel 31  
 THATCHER, Peter 139  
 THERRIault, Patrick 434, 435  
 THOMPSON, Abigail 77  
     Alexander 74, 75, 77  
     Anna (Curtis) 77  
     Ebenezer 343  
     Capt. John S. 182  
     Joseph 294, 343, 420  
     William 74  
 THYNG, Annie 428  
 TIBBETS, Martha 98  
 TINKER, John 214  
 TITCOMB, William P. 357  
 TODD, Charles H., 438  
 TOMKINS, Mary 125  
 TOMPSON, Rev. William 112, 140  
 TOOKER, J. A. 31  
 TOPPAN, Joseph 214  
     Wigglesworth 156, 214, 330  
 TORGESON, Hanson 387  
     John H. 387  
     Mary 387  
     Samuel 387  
 TOWER, Charles B. 176  
 TRAFTON, Albert W. 428  
     Benjamin 53  
     Charles 53, 59, 64, 215, 220, 399  
     Dorothy 53  
     Elizabeth 53  
     Hezekiah 53  
     Jane 53  
     John 31  
     Joseph 53, 215  
     Penelope 53  
     Thomas 52, 53, 64, 66, 352, 353, 355, 374  
     Zaccheus 53, 64  
 TRASK, James H. 173  
 TREVETT, Richard 215, 359, 360  
     Samuel 343  
 TRICKEY, Sarah 51  
     William 215  
 TRIPP, L. L. 31  
 TROFATTER, William 428  
 TUCKER, Joseph 354, 359, 360, 409  
     Rev. William J., 431  
 TWISDEN, John 51, 68, 101, 211, 352, 353  
 TWOMBLY, E. D. 426  
 TYLER, James 277  
     Royal 277
- UNDERHILL, Capt. John 117  
 UNDERWOOD, Catherine 48

# INDEX

- AILL, Rev. Herman 151  
 ARRELL, Fremont 364  
 Harmon 422, 426  
 John H. 426, 436  
 Rufus 364  
 NES, Richard 38, 40  
 OLIVA, W. G. 169  
 OUDY, Wallace F. 428  
  
 ADSWORTH, Rev. Benjamin 147  
 ALDRON, Isaac 396  
 ALFORD, Jeremiah 22  
 ALKER, Albert R. 422, 423  
 Charles W. 364, 421, 422, 423  
 Clarissa 422  
 Edward 98  
 John H. 422, 423  
 Richard 422  
 Wilson M. 109, 422, 423, 426  
 ALTON, Henry 23  
 ANTON, Edward 7, 23, 26, 27, 28  
 John 23, 28  
 William 28  
 ARD, John 119, 305  
 Rev. Nathaniel 119  
 VARDWELL, Daniel 214  
 WARREN, Gilbert 71  
 James 71  
 VASHBURN, Hon. Ichabod 170  
 WASHINGTON, George 338, 409  
 VAY, Thomas 6  
 VEARE, Charles E. 298, 301  
 Daniel 19, 214, 429  
 Elias 19, 32, 214, 215  
 Elizabeth 19  
 George D. 428  
 Hannah 19  
 Harold E. 428  
 Hopewell 19  
 Jeremiah 13, 30, 214  
 Jeremiah, Jr. 30  
 John 214  
 John F. 422, 423  
 Joseph 11, 19, 35, 214, 215, 255, 277,  
 294, 343, 353  
 J. Russell 428  
 Mary (Puddington) 19, 75  
 Nathaniel 19  
 Peter 6, 8, 9, 16, 17, 18, 19, 27, 28, 35,  
 38, 75, 101, 103, 200, 351, 352, 353,  
 354, 355, 358, 428  
 Phebe 19  
 Raymond 428  
 Roger S. 428  
 Ruth 19  
 Samuel 31, 33  
 Sarah 19, 75  
 Theodore 428  
 Thomas 16, 19  
 WEBB, Henry 246, 247, 248  
 Lindley M., 436  
 WEBBER, Benjamin 215  
 Charles 214  
 Daniel 215  
 David 30  
 WEBBER, Gershom 214  
 Joseph 214, 215  
 Josiah 214  
 Nathaniel 213, 365  
 Samuel 10, 11, 214, 309, 310, 365  
 Theodore 263  
 WEEDON, Alice 43  
 John 55  
 WELCH, Benjamin 93  
 Charles 423  
 Elizabeth 93  
 Hannah (Haggett) 94  
 John F. 423  
 Luther D. 423  
 Paul 214  
 Philip 93, 94  
 Samuel 32, 215  
 WELLS, Edwin D. 170  
 WENTWORTH, Mark F. 421  
 WESTBROOK, Thomas 397  
 WESTCOTT, Andrew 215  
 WESTON, J. 173  
 WHARTON, Dorothy 52  
 WHEELWRIGHT, Rev. John 5, 113  
 Samuel 233, 358  
 Thomas 5, 8, 195  
 WHIDDEN, C. C. 173  
 WHITE, Charles 76  
 Rev. John 81  
 Lucy 81, 398  
 Richard 50, 54, 55  
 Sampson 54  
 Samuel 398  
 WHITEFIELD, George 338  
 WHITNEY, Abel 215  
 Benjamin 207, 396  
 Mrs. Hepsibah 141  
 John 141, 398  
 Joseph 170  
 Nathaniel 58, 259  
 WHITTEN, Jonathan 384  
 WHITTON, Daniel 214  
 WHITTUM, Bartholomew 214  
 WIGGIN, Asa L. 277  
 James 50, 51  
 Capt. Thomas 117  
 WILCOX, David 175, 326, 364  
 John 16  
 WILLIAMS, John 261  
 Thankful 261  
 WILLOUGHBY D'ERESBY, Lord 441  
 WILSON, Charles H. 426  
 Joel 170, 360  
 Jonathan 263  
 Michael 156, 214  
 Miles 31  
 Theodore 365  
 WINCOLL, John 235  
 WING, Harold C. 428  
 John E. 428  
 WINN, Aaron 96  
 Calvin 96  
 F. J. 430  
 Ivory 96  
 Joseph 96, 423



# HISTORY OF YORK

- WINN, Joshua 96  
     Josiah 96  
     Oliver 96  
     Stephen 96  
     Timothy H. 287  
 WINNOCK, Mary 50  
 WINTHROP, John Jr. 122  
 WISE, Rev. Jeremiah 140  
     Thomas 52  
 WITHAM, Andrew 77  
     Daniel 77  
     John 77  
     Peter, Jr. 77  
 WITHERS, Thomas 239  
 WITHERSPOON, John 215  
 WITTUM, Bartholomew 175  
 WOLCOTT, Edward 402  
 WOOD, Gen. Abiel 406  
 WOODBRIDGE, John 11, 162, 163, 322, 324  
     Paul Dudley 214, 284, 322  
 WOODBURY, John M. 173  
 WOODMAN, Benjamin 214  
 WOODS, Alexander 11, 277  
 WOODWARD, Bradford S. 355  
     Dean 428  
     John E. 426  
     William H. 423  
 WOODWELL, Rev. George M. 154  
 WOOLCOCK, Edward 256  
 WOOLCOTT, Edward 256  
 WORMWOOD, Goody 73  
 WORMWOOD, Jane 74  
     John 74  
     Mary 74  
     William 73, 74  
 WREN, Sir Christopher 108  
 WRIGHT, James 172, 173  
 WROKESHALE (Wraxall), Richard de, 440  
 YATES, F. 173  
 YEALS, Nehemiah 54  
     Thomas 53  
     Timothy 54  
 YEOMANS, C. J. 169  
 YOUNG, Charles H. 298, 301  
     Ebenezer 215  
     Elmer R. 428  
     Job 185, 215  
     John 214  
     Joseph 164, 212  
     Joshua 215  
     Mary 22, 168  
     Mary (Norton) 407  
     Masterson 217  
     Parthenia 31  
     Peter 30, 168, 169, 406  
     Poly 164  
     Robert 353  
     Rowland 68, 156, 168, 169, 214, 383,  
         407  
     Samuel 220, 263  
     Samuel P. 109, 355  
     William 72, 73, 207

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS

- Arms of Sir Ferdinando Gorges 440
- "Benefit of Clergy" 241
- Boston Tea Party 62
- Bridge Controversy 298
- Calendar Time 201, 202
- Census of 1790 98, 343
- Charter of Gorgeana 210
- Charter of William and Mary 189
- Charter of 1639 111
- Church of England 111, 112, 113, 115,  
119, 121, 122, 165, 194
- College of Heralds 61
- Declaration of Independence 130, 196, 340
- Deed to Sir Ferdinando Gorges 442
- "Embargo" 287
- Established Church 113, 120, 165, 176,  
191
- Fast Day 186, 189
- First Methodist Society of York 32
- Fishmongers' Company 47, 48
- Garrison, Alcock's 222
  - Harmon's 222
  - Junkins 223
  - McIntire 223
  - Norton's 223
  - Preble's 222
  - Raynes 59
  - "Scotland" 224, 225
  - Stover's 13, 222
- General Court of Massachusetts 49, 55,  
62, 132, 186, 359
- "Glassites" 63
- Gorges' Patent 231
- Grand Patent 67, 157, 379
- Great Earthquake 140
- "House of Correction" 236, 237, 238
- "Indented Bills" 273
- Louisburg Expedition 83, 107, 137, 274
- Lygonia Patent 5
- Massacre of 1692 19, 59, 89, 105, 127, 129,  
130, 131, 157, 167, 197, 224, 250, 289,  
291, 322, 351, 354, 355, 430
- Minute Men 212, 279
- Monarchy 119
- Mother Shipton's Prophecy 438
- New England Conference 170
- Origin of Indian Names 366
- Parsonage Land 161, 163
- Pine Tree Shilling 273
- Prohibition Amendment 185
- Puritan Sabbath 179, 350
- Resolutions of 1774 430
- Ships:
  - Agamenticus 287
  - Agawam 424
  - Anne 47
  - Beginning 285
  - Boxer 417
  - Bulwark 418
  - Elizabeth 286
  - Endeavour 26, 285
  - Endymion 418, 419
  - Enterprise 417
  - Fisherman 286
  - Fortune 47, 49
  - George and Samuel 285
  - Goodfellow 94
  - Good Intent 286
  - Hornet 417
  - John and Aylce 285
  - John and Sarah 25
  - Juno 418, 419
  - Junon 418, 419
  - Lenham 285
  - Mary Rose 44
  - Mayflower 49
  - Old Ironsides 417
  - Perry 423
  - Pied Cow 65
  - Prosperous 286
  - Sea Flower 286
  - Seminole 422
  - Sir William Peel 422
  - Speedwell 285
  - Tecumseh 423
  - The Marys 286
  - Three Friends 286
  - True Dealing 285
  - Virgin 286
- Slavery 343, 421
- Stated Commons 79, 89, 163
- Submission of 1652 12, 17, 21, 24, 27, 28,  
44, 50, 211
- "The Emerson" 99
- Three Rs 270, 271
- Town Division Controversy 432, 433, 434,  
435, 436
- Train Bands 210, 213, 216
- Two Hundred Fiftieth Celebration 429,  
430, 431, 432

## HISTORY OF YORK

Usurpation 18, 67, 107, 123, 231, 430

### Wars:

Bellean Wood, Battle of 427  
Chateau Thierry, Battle of 427  
Civil 133, 342, 392, 413, 420, 423, 424,  
425, 426  
Dunbar, Battle of 221  
Five Forks, Battle of 424  
French 86, 216  
French Revolution of 1789 345  
Indian 139, 206, 211, 222, 228, 382  
King Philip's 211, 221  
Lexington, Battle of 189  
Mexican 420, 430  
Mobile Bay, Battle of 422, 425

### Wars:

Pequot 210  
Plattsburg, Battle of 420  
Seaman's 416  
Spanish-American 426  
Revolution 141, 196, 216, 261, 276, 286,  
313, 314, 323, 332, 344, 356  
War of 1812 281, 287, 412  
Wilderness, Battle of the 422  
Worcester, Battle of 25  
World 427  
Washingtonian Movement 411  
Women's League 177  
York Christian Church 168, 169, 170  
York County Baptist Association 31



## INDEX OF PLACES

- Agamenticus 3, 6, 9, 11, 15, 44, 64, 69, 91,  
     97, 112, 113, 118, 277, 354, 366, 367,  
     368  
 Agamenticus Hills 77  
 Agamenticus Pond 9, 369  
 Agamenticus River 38  
 Alfred, Me. 174, 229, 393  
 Alton, N. H. 169  
 Amesbury, Mass. 77, 126  
 Andover, Mass. 85, 152  
 Aroostook, Me. 434  
 Arundel, England 397  
 Asbenbedick River 16  
 Atkinson, N. H. 147  
 Augusta, Me. 408, 412, 434  
  
 Badger's Island 320  
 Baggage 339  
 Baltimore, Md. 315  
 Bangor, Me. 412  
 Barbados 46  
 Barnstable, Mass. 54, 120  
 Bath, Me. 136  
 Belleau Wood 427  
 Berwick, England 71  
 Berwick, Me. 95, 97, 98, 140, 144, 146, 231,  
     256, 324, 326, 328, 372, 376, 379, 408  
 Beverly, Mass. 93, 147  
 Biddeford, Me. 320  
 Boiling Rock, Piscataqua River 308  
 Boston, Mass. 17, 20, 23-26, 28, 43, 52,  
     54, 55, 68, 81, 83, 151, 236, 243, 276,  
     305, 314, 316, 323, 324, 335, 362, 388,  
     397, 412, 413, 430, 431, 434  
 Boxford, Mass. 76, 88  
 Bragdon's Island 53, 279, 298, 377  
 Braintree, Mass. 112  
 Bridgton, Me. 407  
 Brightwell (Berkshire), 113  
 Bristol, England 204  
 Brixham, Me. 70, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 329,  
     371, 408  
 Brixham, England 379  
 Brooklyn, N. Y. 178  
 Burlington, Vt. 420  
 Buxton, Me. 173  
  
 Cabot, Vt. 399  
 Cambridge, Mass. 130, 363  
 Canterbury, England 167  
 Cape Breton 137  
 Cape Porpoise (Porpus) 233, 320  
 Caribbean Sea 276  
 Casco Mill 23  
 Castine, Me. 417  
 Castle Garden, N. Y. 388, 390  
 Castleton, Vt. 155  
 Charfield, Gloucestershire 16  
 Charles River 294  
 Charleston, S. C. 30, 335, 423  
 Charlestown, Mass. 55, 174, 277  
 Chateau Thierry 427  
 Chatham, Mass. 88  
 Chesham, Buckinghamshire 55  
 Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire 28  
 Clifford's Inn, London 389  
 Cold Harbor 422  
 Concord, Mass. 125, 343, 413  
 Conway, N. H. 399  
 Cornwall, England 52, 121  
  
 Danvers, Mass. 147, 399  
 Dartington, Devon 38  
 Dartmouth, Devonshire 24  
 Dedham, Mass. 20, 257  
 Devon 191  
 Devonshire 72  
 Dorchester, Mass. 112  
 Dover, England 47  
 Dover, Me. 397  
 Dover, N. H. 25, 48, 49, 51, 74, 113, 117,  
     224, 281, 320  
 Dublin, Ireland 113, 242  
  
 East York 373  
 Eastport, Me. 417  
 Eliot, Me. 144, 184, 316, 320, 379  
 Exeter, England 256  
 Exeter, N. H. 71, 122, 245, 324  
  
 Falmouth, County Cornwall 75  
 Falmouth, Me. 94, 211, 229, 235, 237,  
     314, 323, 330, 362, 363  
 Farmington, Conn. 86  
 Fort McClary 421  
 Fort Sumter 421  
 Foxboro, Mass. 154  
 Frampton, England 15  
 Fryeburg, Me. 173  
  
 Georgetown, Mass. 363  
 Ghent 420  
 Gloucester, Mass. 10, 84, 86, 398  
 Gorgeana 3, 7, 27, 39, 44, 100, 107, 250,  
     354, 396, 430  
 Gray, Me. 400  
 Great Falls, N. H. 171  
 Great Works, Me. 16  
 Great Works River 97, 376  
 Great Yarmouth, Norfolk 113  
  
 Halifax, Mass. 88  
 Hampton, N. H. 16, 89, 245, 247, 322, 398  
 Hampton Falls, N. H. 148  
 Haverhill, England 119  
 Haverhill, Mass. 30, 85, 120, 248, 408  
 Haverling (Norfolk) 113  
 Hebron, Conn.  
 Holliston, Mass. 142

# HISTORY OF YORK

Ipswich, Mass. 93, 94, 305  
 Ipswich, N. H. 272  
 Isles of Shoals 20, 72, 73, 121

Jamestown, R. I. 10

Kennebec 256  
 Kennebunk, Me. 173, 231, 314, 315, 320,  
 362, 403, 406  
 Kennebunkport, Me. 153, 320, 430  
 Kennebunk River 5  
 Kingston, N. H. 153  
 Kittery, Me. 16, 17, 24, 30, 38, 39, 40, 46;  
 50, 51, 54, 55, 57, 64, 71, 74, 77, 98,  
 123, 127, 140, 148, 170, 184, 228, 231,  
 233, 234, 244, 296, 297, 305, 306, 307,  
 314, 316, 318, 320, 326, 369, 372, 394,  
 396, 421, 433, 435, 437  
 Kittery Point, Me. 39, 94, 144, 298, 320

Lebanon, Me. 399  
 Lexington, Mass. 130, 155, 279, 430  
 Little Harbor (Rye), 247  
 Little Walsingham 122  
 Livermore Falls, Me. 155  
 London, England 20, 28, 47-49, 338, 418  
 London: Parishes of  
 St. Andrew Hubbard 20  
 St. Botolph's (Billingsgate) 49  
 St. Margaret Pattens 20  
 St. Margaret's, Westminster 43  
 St. Newlyn 52  
 Long Island 344  
 Louisburg 83, 137, 286, 430  
 Lowell, Mass. 430  
 Lynn, Mass. 398

Malden, Mass. 55, 75  
 Manchester, N. H. 178  
 Marblehead, Mass. 20  
 Mattacheese 120  
 Mendon, Mass. 125  
 Middleboro, Mass. 139  
 Milano 339  
 Milton, Mass. 125  
 Minas Basin 371  
 Monhegan, Me. 417

Nashaway (Lancaster), Mass. 122  
 Nashua, N. H. 316  
 New Amsterdam 373  
 Newbury, Mass. 80, 131, 132, 167, 279,  
 330, 390  
 Newburyport, Mass. 276, 311, 335, 339  
 Newcastle 46  
 New Gloucester, Me. 173, 174  
 New Haven, Conn. 431  
 Newichewannock 126  
 New Orleans, La. 417, 420  
 Newport, R. I. 26, 34, 413  
 New York 88, 335, 373, 388, 413, 430,  
 431, 438  
 Northampton, Mass. 140, 144, 371, 398  
 North Berwick, Me. 316

Northleigh, Devonshire 120  
 North Yarmouth, Me. 247, 248  
 Nova Scotia 371

Ogunquit, Me. 35, 320, 369  
 Ogunquit River 4, 5, 96, 297  
 Oyster River (Durham), N. H. 121

Passamaquoddy Bay 371  
 Payneton 67, 70  
 Peacham, Vt. 393  
 Pemaquid 118, 119  
 Penobscot, Me. 323  
 Penobscot River 417  
 Petersburg 421  
 Piscataqua 50, 120, 305  
 Piscataqua Plantation 37  
 Piscataqua River 5, 49, 332, 410, 418, 419  
 Plaistow, N. H. 148  
 Plymouth, Mass. 47, 49, 204  
 Port Hudson 422  
 Portland, Me. 300, 316, 388, 408, 410,  
 417, 431, 435, 437, 438  
 Portsmouth, N. H. 24, 26, 44, 46, 60, 74,  
 87, 126, 140, 144, 146, 148, 170, 171,  
 251, 291, 305, 306, 307, 314, 315,  
 316, 318, 324, 335, 336, 360, 362,  
 363, 401, 406, 407, 408, 410, 426, 433  
 Portsmouth, R. I. 23  
 Presumpscot River 23, 338  
 Providence, R. I. 413

Quebec 216  
 Quincy, Ill. 176  
 Quincy, Mass. 431

Richmond, Va. 422  
 Richmond Island 3  
 Rowley, Mass. 127, 397  
 Rye, N. H. 144, 322  
 Ryegate, Vt. 393, 400

Saco, Me. 28, 52, 170, 173, 211, 228, 233,  
 261, 316, 398, 410, 431  
 Saco River 338  
 Saffron Walden (Essex) 113  
 Sagadahoc 228  
 Salem 73, 149, 276, 305, 311  
 Salisbury, Mass. 14, 20, 136, 385  
 Sanford, Me. 320, 398  
 Savannah, Ga. 363  
 Scarboro, Me. 51, 211, 261, 274  
 Scituate, Mass. 10, 13, 28, 373, 381, 383  
 Seabury 320  
 Seabury Station 39  
 Seale, Kent 3  
 Slymbridge, Gloucestershire 15, 16  
 Somerset 440  
 Somersetshire 44  
 Somersworth, N. H. 153  
 South Andover, Mass. 85  
 South Berwick, Me. 28, 30, 31, 65, 88,  
 96, 97, 178, 279, 316, 320, 369, 383,  
 384

## INDEX

- South Byfield 85  
 Springvale, Me. 320  
 Spruce Creek, Kittery 50, 291, 308  
 Squamscott 71  
 Stamford, Conn. 153, 430  
 Stratham, N. H. 152, 175  
 Swanzey, N. H. 139  
  
 Topsfield, Mass. 28, 34, 94  
 Topsham, Vt. 393  
  
 Vassalboro, Me. 400  
 Vernon, Conn. 149  
  
 Warwickshire 390  
 Washington, D. C. 152, 410, 415, 422, 431  
 Watertown, Mass. 122  
 Waterville, Me. 436  
 Webbhannet River 5  
 Wells, Me. 5, 15, 21, 28, 96, 123, 142, 148,  
     184, 228, 229, 233, 242, 247, 320, 321,  
     328, 369, 370, 372, 380, 410, 433, 436  
 Wenham, Mass. 154  
 Wessagusset (Weymouth), Mass. 120  
 West Springfield, Mass. 154  
 Weymouth, Mass. 53, 54, 430  
 Windham, Me. 400  
 Wiscasset, Me. 406  
 Woburn, Mass. 321  
 Worcester, Mass. 170  
  
 Yarmouth, Me. 114, 115, 117  
 York, Maine:  
   Alcock's Neck 127, 158, 369, 373, 380  
   Alewife Brook 292, 369  
   Ashen Swamp 369  
   Averill's Pond 369  
   Baker's Spring 96, 369  
   Bald Head 369  
   Banks' Brook 369  
   Banks' Rocks 369  
   Barberry Cove 369  
   Barberry Marsh 369  
   Barrell Grove 60, 63  
   Barrell's Mill Pond 255  
   Bass Cove 369, 375, 381, 384  
   Bass Cove Brook 77  
   Bass Cove Creek 227, 369  
   Bass Cove Marsh 372  
   Bass Creek 67, 101, 305  
   Beech Hill 58, 369  
   Beech Ridge 296, 369  
   Beeson's Cove 370  
   Bell Marsh 370  
   Bell Marsh Brook 73, 76, 77, 370  
   Birch Hill 370  
   Brandy Brook 370  
   Brave Boat Harbor 3, 41, 44, 45, 46,  
     50, 288, 289, 306, 320, 370, 371, 372,  
     376, 377, 419  
   Bray's Brook 370  
   Brickyard 58  
   Bristol 370  
   Burnt Marsh Brook 371  
   Burnt Plain 369, 371  
   Bussey's Creek 371  
  
 Cape Neck 7, 382  
 Cape Neddick 3, 5, 9, 10, 14, 16, 20,  
   23, 34, 35, 52, 175, 225, 262, 281, 288,  
   315, 324, 326, 343, 361, 364, 370,  
   371, 380, 418, 422, 424, 437  
 Cape Neddick Pond 11, 280, 369  
 Cape Neddick River 4, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11,  
   12, 13, 15, 17, 21, 24, 33, 34, 247,  
   285, 369, 375, 377, 383, 435, 437  
 Cape Neddick Village 96, 173, 309  
 Card's Rock 371  
 Caskoe Marsh 372  
 Chase's Pond 280, 281, 284, 369, 372,  
   373, 376, 436  
 Christian Point 372  
 Christopher's Point 372, 377  
 Cider Hill 282, 305, 322, 343, 369, 373,  
   404  
 Clark's Lane 99, 100  
 Clay Hill 91  
 Concordville 34  
 Cooper's Lane 372  
 Country Road 372  
 Cranberry Marsh 372  
 Curtis' Cove 372  
 Dead Point 372  
 Dinah's Hill 372  
 Dolly Gordon's Brook 372, 374  
 Dover Bluffs 34  
 Dummer's Cove 373  
 Eddy Point 373  
 Elijah's Neck 52, 60, 384  
 Fall Mill Brook 373, 374  
 Ferry Neck 100, 296, 382  
 Folly Brook 374  
 Folly Pond 373  
 Freethy's Cove 374  
 Fresh River 373  
 Fulling Mill Brook 374  
 Galloping Hill 374  
 Gallows Neck 374, 403  
 Gallows Point 67, 374  
 Gard's Rock 374  
 Godfrey Farm 40  
 Godfrey's Cove 38, 39, 366, 374  
 Godfrey's Pond 51, 366, 374  
 Godmorrock 374  
 Gooch's Neck 375  
 Goose Cove 246, 375  
 Gorges' Creek 65, 245, 246, 253, 375,  
   376, 378  
 Gorges' Neck 69, 369, 372, 375, 379,  
   380, 404  
 Gorges' Point 375  
 Gravelly Point 375  
 Great Cove 49  
 Great Gate Hill 375  
 Ground Nut Hill 91, 263, 375  
 Gurnet's Breast 375  
 Gurnet's Nose 375, 378  
 Gussell Brook 375  
 Half-way Rock, 376  
 Harker's Island 376  
 Harker's Point 376  
 Harmon Park 257



# HISTORY OF YORK

## York, Maine:

Harmon's Point 376  
 Hasty's Mill Brook 376  
 Hay Yard 376  
 Hilton's Cove 376, 384  
 Holt's Cove 376  
 Hooke's Farm 376  
 Huckleberry Plain 73, 376  
 Jail Hill 428  
 Joan's Spring 376  
 Josiah's River 375, 376  
 Josias River 9, 433  
 Judicature Brook 376, 378  
 Kerswell's Neck 376  
 King's Highway 305, 306, 310, 314, 334  
 Kit's Point 372, 377  
 Labor-in-Vain Marsh 377  
 Lake Caroline 369  
 Lake Gorges 432  
 Little River 15, 29, 40, 160, 169, 288,  
 289, 310, 369, 379, 381, 420  
 Little Sands 382  
 Lobster Cove 378  
 Log House Point 377  
 Long Beach 318, 320, 419  
 Long Cove 55  
 Long Reach 373, 377  
 Long Sands 377  
 Lower Town 207, 261, 321  
 Marshall House 392  
 Meeting House Creek 34, 43, 100, 166,  
 172, 226, 255, 261, 276, 285, 305, 325,  
 330, 344, 376, 377, 379  
 Mendum's Cove 24  
 Micum's Cove 377  
 Middle Pond 374  
 Milberry's Point 377  
 Mill Creek 78  
 Mill Plain 377  
 Moore's Island 377  
 Mossy Marsh 377  
 Mount Agamenticus 297, 369, 372, 376,  
 377, 381, 384  
 Narrow Neck 378  
 New Boston 73, 89, 90, 378  
 New Mill Creek 68, 226, 227, 246, 247,  
 292, 305, 369, 373-378, 383, 384  
 New Mill River 376  
 Newtown 337, 378, 382, 413  
 Norwood Farms 369  
 Nubble 418, 419  
 Old Man of the Sea 378  
 Old Mill Creek 43, 53, 55, 58, 60, 61, 64,  
 65, 66, 245, 246, 369, 370, 372, 374, 378  
 Old York 366  
 Paignton 379  
 Palmer's Cove 378  
 Phillips's Cove 369  
 Planting Field 379  
 Point Christian 39, 379  
 Point Ingleby 43, 379  
 Point of Land 379  
 Pond Marsh 379  
 Preble's Creek 380  
 Puddington's Creek 380  
 Ragged Plain 380

## York, Maine:

Raynes' Neck 419  
 Rice's Bridge 53, 290-291, 295, 296  
 321, 437  
 Roaring Rock 380  
 Robbin's Brook 381  
 Rocky Ground 381  
 Rogers' Cove 39, 53, 54, 58, 381  
 Rogers' Cove Brook 381  
 Sasanoa's Mount 96, 381  
 Sayward's Point 249  
 Scituate Field or Plains 382  
 Scituate Plains 254  
 Scituate Pond 378, 381, 382  
 Scituate Row 25, 160, 226, 255, 321,  
 334, 381, 382, 395  
 Scotland 67, 77, 78, 80, 83, 86, 225, 226,  
 260, 264, 279, 285, 311, 345, 376  
 Scotland Bridge 58, 70, 284  
 Sentry Hill 371, 382  
 Sewall's Bridge 282, 320, 325, 348, 366,  
 376, 377, 437  
 Sewall's Ferry 292  
 Short Sands 35, 382  
 Simpson's Pond 382  
 Snowden Hill 381  
 Spruce Spring Swamp 381  
 Stage Island 44, 210, 382, 419  
 Stage Neck 39, 40, 49, 226, 243, 288,  
 305, 306, 321, 329, 373, 374, 382  
 Stony Brook 382  
 Stony Neck 383  
 Strawberry Bank 308  
 Sunken Marsh 383  
 Swett's Point 383  
 Tatnick 263, 383  
 Tatnock 97  
 Tatnock Marshes 96  
 Teagle's Brook 383  
 Three Turks Heads 384  
 Tonnemy 281  
 Tonnemy Hill 381, 383  
 Tonnemy Pond 381, 384  
 Trafton's Ferry 291, 295  
 Tree Bridge 384  
 Union Bluff 35, 318  
 Warren Pond 384  
 Whidden's Back 384  
 Whitney's Cove 376, 384  
 Widow Ben's Bridge 384  
 York Beach 318, 320, 430, 432-437  
 York Bridge 376  
 York Cliffs 437  
 York Corner 260, 277, 279, 284, 320,  
 372, 403, 433, 437  
 York Harbor 35, 97, 176, 297, 298,  
 318, 320, 364, 372, 382, 408, 435  
 York Heights 384  
 York Hill (Agamenticus) 377  
 "York Knubble" 361  
 York River 73, 78, 196, 284, 294, 298,  
 298, 369, 370, 372, 373, 374, 376,  
 377, 380, 383, 435, 437  
 York Village 13, 298, 320, 419, 432, 437  
 Young's Neck 384  
 Yorktown 433, 434, 435







**HECKMAN**

**B I N D E R Y , I N C .**

Bound-To-Pleaze®

**DEC 00**

N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962

